Gc
976.401
J63
pt.1
1936835

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 02290 3436

598

A Memorial

AND

BIOGRAPHICAL HISTORY

OF

Johnson and Hill Counties,

TEXAS.

Ft. I

∴ ILLUSTRATED. ∴

Containing the Early History of this Important Section of the great State of Texas, together with Glimpses of its Future Prospects: also Biographical Mention of Many of the Pioneers and Prominent Citizens of the Present Time, and Full-page Portraits of some of the most Eminent Men of this Section.

"A people that take no pride in the noble achievements of remote ancestors will never achieve anything worthy to be remembered with pride by remote descendants."—*Macaulay.*

Public Library
MAY 18 1923
Dallas, Texas
134665

CHICAGO:

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY.

1892.

1936835

R976.4524
M533

Memorial and biographical history of Johnson and Hill Co. (Texas)

Dallas

1892

R976.4524
M533

Bound by TEXAS BOOK BINDERY, Inc., DALLAS, TEXAS Date

CONTENTS.

EARLY HISTORY OF TEXAS.

Indians and Earliest Explorers 9
Boundary 10
Physical Features 11
Districts 12
Llano Estacado 13
Rivers 13
Elevations 14
Minerals 15
Early Expeditions 16
Cessions 19
Missions 19
Colonization 20, 22
Skirmishes 20
Population 24
Taxation 24
The Revolution 27
Settled Government 43
Mexican War, etc 45

JOHNSON AND HILL COUNTIES.

NATURAL FEATURES:

Topography 47
Geology 50
Climate 55
Prairie Fires 62
Wild Animals, etc 62
INDIANS 65

JOHNSON COUNTY.

IN GENERAL:

Early Settlement 68
Sketch of Major E. M. Heath 70
Organization 78
Origin of the Name of Johnson County 83
Sketch of M. T. Johnson 83
Early Surveyors 85
Sketch of B. J. Chambers 86
Public Records 88
Probate Court 89
County Court 90
District Court .....
Courthouses .....
Jail .....
Poor Farm .....
Political .....
Election Returns .....
A Reflection .....
The Bar .....
Sketch of G. H. Maxey 1
CRIMES 11
THE LAST WAR 116
Parsons' Brigade 117, 259
Decoration Day 122
RAILROADS 122
AGRICULTURAL, ETC 124
The Soil 124
Cotton 126
Fruit 126
Live-Stock 127
The Proposed Fence Law 128
Wealth of the County 129
Population 130
Locust Plagues 130
Agricultural Fairs 132
Farmers' Organizations 133
Sketch of Benjamin Barnes 135
EDUCATIONAL 136
CLEBURNE 138
Naming the Town 139
Sketch of "Pat." Cleburne 139
Beginnings 142
The Cleburne of To-day 143
Banks 145
Other Institutions 147
Private Schools 148
Public Schools 149
Sketch of Prof. Marrs 152
Newspapers 155
Physicians 160
Societies 161
Churches 163
Cleburne Corporation 170
ALVARADO 173
The *Bulletin* 177
Sketch of G. C. Fahm 177
Sketch of L. B. Trulove 180
The Corporation 181
Schools 181
Societies 182

.....183
Hill.....185
.....187
.....190
.....191
o.....192
.....192
.....194
nes.....194
.....195
.....198
s.....203
al and Other Fourths of July.....203
ems.....205

Hill County.

Features:
ography.....207
mber.....210
ater.....210
easons.....211
Climate and Health.....212
County Organized.....213
County Boundaries.....213
County Seat.....216
Courthouses.....217
Jail.....219
Election Returns.....219
Miscellaneous Notes.....224
Sketch of Hon. Jo. Abbott.....225
The Courts.....227
County Commissioners' Court.....227
Their Acts During the War.....233
Probate Court.....235
District Court.....237
Agricultural.....237
Resources.....237
Productions.....238
Does Farming Pay in Hill County?.....239
Grain and Cotton.....242
Corn and Other Products.....243
Live-Stock.....244
Farmers' Organizations.....245
Population of the County.....245
Post Offices.....246
The County's Wealth.....246
Tax Values.....246
Financial.....247
Land Values.....248
Railroads.....249
Educational.....252
Military.....254
Company A, Twelfth Cavalry.....255
Company B, Nineteenth Cavalry.....257
Parsons' Brigade.....259
Confederate Camp.....261
Dea's Brigade.....268
Hillsboro Guards.....268
Criminal.....269
Good Character of the People.....272
Miscellaneous:
County Poor Farm.....274
Reavis' History of Hill County.....274
Remarkable Prevision.....274
Paternal Joy.....275
Singularly Unfortunate.....276
A Hero.....276
The "Loyal Sons and Daughters of the South".276
Killed by Lightning.....277
Pioneers Going.....277
Hillsboro.....278
Steiner's Deed.....278
Progress of the Town.....279
Present Business.....282
Banks.....284
Other Business.....286
Post Office.....287
Improvement in Values.....287
Population of the City.....289
Newspapers.....289
Sketch of Hon. A. Fields.....291
Schools.....293
Attorneys.....295
Physicians.....297
Fires.....298
City Corporation.....298
Fire Company.....300
Miscellaneous.....301
Jeff. Davis Monument.....301
Fourth of July Celebrations.....302
The Poet.....304
Itasca.....305
Hubbard.....314
Whitney.....319
Abbott.....326
Other Points:
Fort Graham.....328
Peoria.....328
Aquilla.....328
Brandon.....329
Woodbury.....329
Blum.....330
Derden.....331
Covington.....331
Osceola.....331
Files' Valley.....331
Bois d'Arc.....331
Mount Calm.....332
Irene.....332
Massey.....333
Towash.....334
Prairie Valley.....334
Blanton.....344

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

A

Abbott, Jo....225
Abney, J. G....342
Adams, F. E....397
Adams, W. J....476
Arnold, O. P....647

B

Baillio, F. B....159
Bain, M. V....727
Bales, Mrs. H. A....512
Ball, R. E....379
Ballard, B. W....534
Ballard, J. T....695
Barcley, H. W....672
Barnes, Benj....153
Barnes, J. P....545
Barnes, Moses....550
Barr, James....582
Bennett, G. R....630
Berry, C. W....469
Bishop, W. B....496
Blanton, J. H....612
Boatwright, C....684
Boatwright, D. J....493
Boatwright, W. C....394
Boesch, Edward....396
Boggs, Thomas S....543
Bonner, R. M....705
Boone, J. M....404
Bounds, W. R....601
Boyd, John H....628
Boyd, S. R....536
Bradley, Jackson....409
Bradley, J. B....381
Bradley, J. H....441
Bradley, S. D....409
Branch, A. F....339
Brannan, W. F....449
Branson, G. W....522
Branson, J. W....528
Brooks, L. W....581
Brown, E. N....403
Brown, E. Y....384
Brown, J. M....458
Brown, H. P....391
Brown, Owen....672
Brown, R. B....661
Buck, J. G, H....434
Buckley, M. M....558
Bugbee, A....698
Burgess, J. L....560

C

Calfee, C. J....397
Callaway, T....380
Carlisle, T. C....491
Carlow, O. S....452
Carmichael, G....545
Cartwright, R. L....346
Cassady, J....653
Causler, T. G....644
Chambers, B. J....86
Chance, W. R....670
Chorn, J. B....511
Clardy, N. L....427
Clark, Mrs. M. M....447
Clarke, H....594
Clarke, J. R....669
Cleveland, J. L....468
Cline, W. J....565
Coats, M. T....607
Coffin, R. W....723
Colville, M. D....348
Cook, Mrs. H. M. C....586
Cook, J. C....677
Cox, J. F....715
Cox, J. P....356
Cox, M. V....715
Crane, M. M....382
Criggs, H. L....358
Crumley, E. S....567

D

Dabney, J. F....366
Daniel, J. T....598
Davis, B. F....624
Davis, J. L....495
Davis, J. R....405
Davis, S. K....335
Davis, W. G....344
Deason, E. R....685
Denton, T. H....516
Derden, David....506
Dickson, C....609
Dodson, W. J....525
Douglass, A. M....638
Downey, John....407
Drennan, J. A....413
Dudley, H. W....657
Duncan, J. M....695
Duncan, W. G....367

E

Eagleston, James....394
Easter, M. G....361
Easter, R. M....361
Easter, W. F....371
Edmonds, A. N....412
Edrington, R. P....311
Elam, Joel....416
Elder, R. M....375
Ellington, W. H....399
Elliott, J. J....701
English, J. N....497
Ewing, W. M....346
Ezell, John....482

F

Fahm, G. C....177
Fancher, A. R....724
Fewell, J. W....679
Fields, Wm. A....291
Files, D. S....583
Files, F. M....568
Files, J. L....570
Files, J. O....587
Files, T. J....589
Fleore, J. W....392
Flow, T. C....707
Floyd, J. W....683
Ford, H. C....359
Foster, Jacob....551
Fountain, W. D....414
Fox, J. A....696
Frasier, W. E....445
Frazier, John T....408
Frazier, R. C....408
Frazier, R. T....411
Freeland, G. W....564
Freeman, J. C....459
Freeman, S. E....710
Frieu, J. H....622

G

Gathings, E. W....465
Gathings, J. J....463
Gathings, Philip....457
Gathings, W. C....293
Gebhard, L. H....502
Gilliam, J. T....569
Glenn, F. M....711
Goodloe, P. H....682
Gordon, C. M....536
Graham, M....527
Graham, S. G....643
Graham, W. J....610
Grant, J. A....663
Gray, W. J....553
Green, G. D....689
Griffin, J. H....675
Griffin, J. M....513
Griffin, T. H. C....374
Guest, C. J....681

H

Hale, N. M....605
Haley, K. H....402
Hall, J. M....376
Hammer, M. D....686
Hancock, D. L....577
Hardesty, E. R....522
Harlin, S. S....508
Harper, M. M....476
Harrell, J. A....362
Harriss, J. T....690

Hart, Miles....619
Hawpe, J. R....489
Heard, W. F....519
Heath, A. T....451
Heath, C. L....403
Heath, E. M....72
Hecock, A. T....718
Heeth, Mrs. M. T....487
Herbert, J. H....388
Herod, J. F....533
Herrell, G. A....480
Hickman, W. D....471
Hicks, R. V....684
Hill, B. F....580
Hill, J. M....185
Hill, L. H....604
Hix, Howard....541
Hodge, N. G....502
Holland, M. S....420
Holland, O....666
Hollingsworth, T. W....700
Hooker, T. J....556
Horne, M. G....413
Houchin, W. A....345
Hudson, C. P....627
Hudson, J. G....552
Hunt, David....675
Hunter, John....437
Hurley, Wm....719
Hurst, Jack....481
Hutcheson, C. L....637
Hutton, J. P....699

I

Ince, C. W....544
Ingle, J. O....602
Irving, Peyton....563

J

Jack, William....498
Jackson, B. F....369
Jackson, D. R....541
Jarrard, B. C....539
Jay, R. M....693
Johnson, J. B....704
Johnson, J. M....585
Johnson, J. M....679
Johnson, T. R....665
Johnston, R. E....713
Jones, A. E....454
Jones, A. G....578
Jones, M. H....702
Jones, W. R. B....352
Jordan, G. I....349

K

Keith, J. H....447
Kennard, M. L....659
Kennedy, J. D....507
Kennedy, N. B....364
Kilough, S. B....462
King, Andrew....579
King, J. S....526
King, N. J....418
Kirby, T. T....608
Kirkpatrick, W. A....499
Knox, Benson....400
Knox, M. D....431
Kyle, C. C....708

L

Lambert, W. T....697
Landers, J. A....450
Larramore, C....555
Latimer, W. H....566
Lawrence, Thomas....488
Lawson, T. N....484
Lee, C. E....691
Lewellen, T....664
Lindgren, J. A....524
Long, W. S....714
Lorance, T. D....615
Lovelace, J. M....676
Loveless, W. A....415
Lowder, J. L. D....467
Lunpkin, R. S....466

M

Maner, F. B....482
Marrs, S. M. N....152
Marsh, A....728
Martin, C. L....651
Martin, G. W....477
Mason, A....408
Mastin, T. F....599
Matson, J. V....593
Matthews, D. M....641
Mayes, J. T....525
McClain, J. M....383
McClung, J. W....344
McClure, J. S....671
McCowan, J. W....712
McCreight, J....674
McGowan, J. A....357
McKenzie, J. P....665
McKinney, J. M....479
McKinnen, A. P....563
McKee, T. N....407
McKey, Elias....414
McKoy, W. D....726
McMillan, F. C....557
McMurry, Wm. A....390
McNeese, G. W....317
McQuatters, J. E....355
Mead, L. P....641
Mertz, C. W....370
Metze, Joseph....514
Milam, J. M....471
Miller, T. K....654
Mills, W. S....538
Mohley, S. D....688
Montgomery, L. D....549
Moore, A. A....351
Moore, J. A....704
Moore, R. W....439
Moorman, Clifford....673
Morgan, T. C....470
Morrison, J. W....561
Moss, J. S....717
Moss, S. E....342
Murray, A. G....524
Myers, C. V....726
Myers, D. R....559
Myers, J. W....595

N

Naugle Wm. B....420
Norman, L....500
Norton, W. F....687
Norwood, P. J....338

O

Odom, J. E....713
Orand, J. W....389
Orenbaum, J. L....499
Orenbaum, T. R....442
Osborn, T. H....518

P

Parrott, H. Z....732
Paschal, W. M....533
Patterson Jane M....547
Patterson, W. A....426
Patten, G. W....678
Patton, I. A....574
Peterson, J. C....697
Pettit, J. T....626
Pickett, James....368
Pittman, T. E....464
Pitts, F. M....642
Pogue, J. M....527
Poindexter, T. C....428
Poindexter, Wm....429
Pool, F. M....448
Pratt, J. M....652
Prestridge, B....454
Prestridge, W. A....453
Prewitt, S. H....540

R

Ramsey, J. J....733
Ramsey, S. S....372
Ramsey, W. F....351
Rawls, J. W....618
Ray, B. B....597
Reavis, W....662
Renfro, E. D....386
Richards, D. W....590
Richardson, R. D....588
Roberts, A....639
Robey, G. D....438
Robinson, S....720
Rogers, J. I....490
Rogers, J. M....657
Rose, A. T....592
Russell C. E....400

S

Sanderson, D. D....353
Sanderson, E. W....537
Satterfield, W. I....348
Saunders, T. M....466
Sawyers, J. B....677
Sawyers, J. C....721
Scofield, J. S....489
Scott, P. G....494
Scurlock, A. C....156
Senter, W. C....421
Sessions, E. L....396
Shepard, A. K....615
Shepard, W. W....417

Shine, H. T. 693
Shropshire, D. N. 446
Shropshire, J. W. 411
Simpson, R. H. 452
Sims, W. F. 515
Smith, A. L. 709
Smith, Gip. 529
Smith, J. W. 648
Smith, T. B. 611
Smith, T. S. 492
Smyth, D. L. 614
Smyth, J. C. 458
Smyth, J. J. 732
Smyth, T. V. 619
Sorrells, C. J. 366
Southern, C. A. & H. F. 694
Spivey, Jay 548
Spooner, G. W. 565
Stanley, M. F. 578
Stevens, J. A. 505
Stevens, J. W. 633
Stout, J. M. 554
Stringer, P. P. 433
Stroud, N. 337
Sturgis, George F. 284
Sturgis, W. W. 472
Sumner, H. B. 456
Sumner, J. B. 515

T

Tarlton, B. D. 725
Thomas, C. F. 443
Thomas, Mark 546
Thompson, A. R. 432
Thompson, D. 435
Thompson, J. R. 706
Tipton, R. T. 668
Tipton, W. H. 485
Tomlinson, T. E. 549
Townes, J. M. 707
Trulove, J. R. 645
Trulove, L. B. 180
Turner, J. E 423

U

Upshaw, S. C. 473

V

Vaughan, B. H. 425
Vaughan, J. W. 460
Vickers, Isaac 530
Vickers, R. B. 495
Vinson, J. M. 543

W

Wagley, W. H. 656
Walker, A. M. 729
Walker, Philip 197
Walling, J. D. 623
Walraven, A. 486
Ware, R. J. 576
Watts, N. F. 635
Weatherred, F. M. 503
Weaver, C. C. 685
Weaver, J. C 509
Webb, W. H. 531
Welborn, T. W. 532
West, W. L. 591
Westbrook, T. M. 730
White, G. G. 617
White, J. L. 622
White, Wm. A. 590
Whorton, T. B. 387
Wier, R. R. 422
Wilbanks, A. N. 688
Wilbanks, H. H. 475
Wilie, T. W. 118
Williams, Coon 539
Williams, J. L. B. 692
Williams, J. Q. 581
Williams, W. M. 667
Williamson, B. H. 561
Wilson, J. M. C. 360
Wombwell, J. H. 640
Wood, D. C. 571
Wood, E. B 521
Wrigley, James 572

Y

Yeager, A. H. 339
Yerby, B. F. 594
Young, J. H 625
Young, O. H 483
Young, H. W 488

Z

Zollicoffer, E. C. 332

PORTRAITS.

Abbott, Jo 225

B

Barnes, Benj. 135
Bounds, W. R. 601
Bradley, Jackson 409
Bradley, J. B 581
Bradley, J. H 441

C

Chambers, B. J. 86
Cox, J. P 356

D

Davis, S. K. 335
Davis, W. G. 344
Dickson, C. 609

E

Edrington, R. P. 311

F

Fields, Wm. A. 291

G

Gathings, Philip 457
Gathings, W. C. 393
Gilliam, J. T. 560
Gray, W. J. 553
Guest, J. C. 681

H

Heath, E. M. 72
Hill, Jesse M 185

J

Johnson, J. M 585

M

Marrs, S. M. N. 152
Matson, T. V. 593
Matthews, D. M. 641
McKinnon, A. P. 363
McNeese, G. W. 317

S

Saunderson, E. W. 537
Scofield, J. S 489
Scurlock, A. C. 156
Smyth, T. V. 649
Stevens, J. A 505
Stevens, J. W. 633
Sturgis, Geo. F. 284

T

Trulove, L. B. 180

U

Upshaw, S. C. 473

V

Vaughan, B. H. 425

W

Walker, Philip 197
White, G. G. 617
Wood, E. B 521

Y

Young, J. H. 625

Z

Zollicoffer, E. C. 332

HISTORY OF

JOHNSON AND HILL COUNTIES,

TEXAS.

EARLY HISTORY OF TEXAS.

AS preliminary to the history of any section of a State it seems necessary to give an outline sketch of the State itself. There have been no less than ninety to 100 volumes, large and small, published strictly upon Texas matters, issued from time time since the days of Texan independence,—the days when her heroic citizens were struggling with Mexico for local self-government, and in this remark we refer to all classes of subjects,—railroads, immigration, agriculture, trade, political matters, etc. Besides the volumes referred, there have been hundreds of pamphlets, on scores of topics; and it is from the more substantial volumes that we glean the facts compiled in the following account. The compiler will endeavor to leave nothing untouched that is of genuine interest to those not possessing the large histories, whilst he shall condense freely,—give the kernel, not the hull, of the nut.

INDIANS AND EARLIEST EXPLORERS.

When the Spaniards arrived in Mexico, and in fact, for nearly three centuries thereafter, numerous tribes of Indians inhabited the country, in addition to the semi-civilized Aztecs, or those peopling the more southern portions of the vast territory stretching from what is now the upper boundary of Texas to the gulf. In the upper, or rather eastern, section of this New Spain—in short, Texas—a very powerful tribe of Indians who called themselves Tehas lived and roamed. They were members of the great Caddo family, and from the name, Tehas, comes Texas. The country, however, has been known by various names. The northern portion at one time

boro the title of New Phillipines, while to the westward on the old maps it was called Estremadura or Coahuila. The Spaniard, De Narvaez, traversed the country from the Rio Grande to Mobile in 1522, and in 1537 De Nisa, another Spaniard, visited the village of Isleta. Three years later, 1540, Coronado took formal possession of the village in the name of the Spanish crown. Missionaries accompanied these conquerors, and after they subdued their almost defenseless victims administered to them the rites of religion, thereby stilling their consciences for the barbarities practiced. Espejo, at the head of a force, also having in his train a number of missionaries, took possession of Santa Fé and El Paso. One hundred years later, 1685, the French laid claim to a large portion of Texas, basing it upon the fact of La Salle and his colony having landed upon the coast. The old French maps give it as a portion of Louisiana. The Spanish put it down as a part of New Spain, and very justly, taking into consideration the fact of the conquest by Cortez. These rival claims were unsettled for many years after the last date mentioned. In the meantime a small but powerful young giant had been born, who began stretching out his arms at quite an infantile age. In 1803 France sold Louisiana to the United States; but this young Hercules also wanted Florida and Texas. Spain, however, did not want to part with either, but in 1819 she was induced to surrender Florida, in consideration of which the United States gave up all claim on Texas; but just when she had obtained any claim on Mexican territory history fails to state. Yet Uncle Sam was only following in the footprints of much older States, and he may, possibly, some day perform a few more imitations.

BOUNDARY.

The boundary of Texas on the north up to the period of the Revolution was still unsettled, several large settlements on the south side of Red river being claimed by both Texas and Arkansas, and not until 1849 was the matter definitely adjusted. Richard Ellis, for whom Ellis county was named, lived in one of the disputed settlements in the Red river country. He was a prominent citizen and represented his municipality in the Convention of 1836, being president of that body. The doubt existing, as stated, as to which government this section of country belonged, to b. certain of representation, his son, who lived in the same house with him, was elected to the Legislature of Arkansas as a citizen of Miller county, of the State named. The elder Ellis died in 1849. In 1850 Texas sold Santa Fé, now known as New Mexico, thus parting with 98,360 square miles of territory, equaling an acreage of 56,240,640. According to the treaty map, published in 1850, Texas had left after the sale 237,321 square miles, equal to 151,885,440 acres; but estimates from our own land office give the State 268,684 square miles of territory, exclusive of Greer county. The State is nearly 1,000 miles from north to south in its greatest extent, and very little less from east to west.

PHYSICAL FEATURES.

The geographical situation of this vast empire, stretching as it does from the Gulf of Mexico half way to the Pacific ocean, and presenting a variety of climate unequaled on the face of the globe, is something that the ordinary thinker fails to grasp at first thought. In those portions of the State devoted to agriculture a large proportion of the land is susceptible of cultivation, and immense bodies are as rich and fertile as can be found on the continent. This is true, not only of the alluvial bottoms, but also of a considerable proportion of the prairie lands in the interior. Persons are apt to speak of sections of Texas as being especially adapted to certain products. They say the "stock region," the "sugar belt," the "cotton belt," the "wheat region," etc., seemingly thereby to imply that the sections named are only fitted for those certain products. But such is not the case, as every kind of stock can be raised anywhere in the State with proper attention, and every arable acre of land in the State will produce cotton, corn, sorghum, potatoes, peaches, grapes, etc. Sugar from the ribbon cane may be profitably cultivated everywhere south of the thirtieth parallel of north latitude, and wheat, rye, oats, apples, etc., anywhere north of the latitude indicated. In a number of counties cotton, wheat and corn can be raised almost in the same field. For a distance of fifty to one hundred miles interiorly from the coast, the country is quite level, but beyond this it is rolling, with gradual elevations and corresponding depressions, continuing to become more and more elevated till it finally becomes hilly and then mountainous from the northwestern limits to the gulf, into which by way of its thousand streams it empties all its waters. Persons who have never been in Texas are under the impression that it is very unhealthful; that the heat is violently excessive, and that those who are unused to the climate run great risk in coming here. This is very far from the truth. The temperature of Texas in the hottest days of summer is usually several degrees less than the greatest heat of the northern cities; and whilst sunstroke is common in those cities, there is not a single well-authenticated case of death from that cause on record or otherwise in the whole of Texas. In winter the difference in temperature is still more apparent, the cold being many degrees greater in the northern cities than here. Texas has the most uniform, equable and mild climate of all States in the Union, and is, therefore, the most healthful. As an evidence of the truthfulness of this assertion, one has but to look upon the citizens of the big State of Texas, and he will see people in proportion to the size of the grand empire wherein he is living,—great big men and women, strong and active, riding or walking in the flaming sun as unconcerned about the heat as though no such thing existed. Kentucky has popularly been supposed to produce the largest men, and well has she sustained her reputation in that regard; but it is the opinion of the writer that if a new measurement were taken, Kentucky would have to take second place, or hold her own by an inappreciable

difference. Western Texas is fast gaining a reputation for its health-imparting breezes, and annually thousands of invalids visit those regions, many of them coming away entirely cured at the end of the season.

DISTRICTS.

A State as vast as Texas must, for convenience alone, be subdivided into districts, and in this case these districts are each large enough to form one or more States equal to any in the Union. What is known as Northern Texas includes within its area a double or triple tier of counties on the south side of Red river, as far west as the counties of Wise, Montague, Erath, and others, thirty or more. But this subdivision must again be divided, and about twelve counties should properly be attached to East Texas, as the character of the country on the east differs widely from that on the west. The first is heavily timbered and the other is prairie land, rolling and very fertile. The timber of this region is valuable, especi allythe pine, extensive sawmills being found throughout the country. Besides the pine there is post oak, black jack and some hickory. Water is abundant, generally good—invariably freestone. West of this timbered section commences the great prairie region. In the western portion of this subdivision commences the "mountains," so called, and although they do not possess the altitude of the Rockies, the Alleghanies, or the Blue Ridge, yet they are true mountains, with rocky ledges, spurs, precipices, etc. Many of those elevations are isolated cones, rising from the table lands; to the southward some of them are covered with cedar, valuable for fencing. East Texas includes about twenty counties, lying between the Trinity river and the State line off the east, and extends from the Gulf of Mexico to the southern boundary of Northern Texas. Much of this division is flat, and a considerable portion is covered with valuable timber. Numerous rivers and creeks traverse all portions of it, many of the streams being navigable. Middle Texas lies below Northern Texas and embraces all the territory from its upper boundary to the gulf between the Trinity and Colorado rivers. The bottom lands of the Brazos, which of course is included in this section, is extremely fertile. These alluvial lands have been aptly compared to the delta of the Nile. Within the bounds indicated are the cities of Austin, Galveston and Houston, and a number of other growing towns and thickly populat d counties. Ordinarily considered, West Texas includes all of the country west of the Colorado river, but the country between the Colorado at Austin on the northeast, and Bexar county on the southwest, and the Colorado and San Antonio rivers to the gulf, must also be included. About forty counties lying north of Bexar, and extending to the western line of Kimble county and thence to the Red river, including Greer, and all eastward to North Texas, is what forms that portion of the State known as Northwest Texas. The character of the country is similar to that of Northern Texas. To a large extent, it is as yet undeveloped. It is supposed to be inexhaustible in mineral wealth and for agricultural purposes. South-

west Texas includes all the country south of Crockett county, between the San Antonio and Rio Grande rivers. It is an extremely rich section of the State, and was visited and partially settled at a very early date. This applies to a small portion of it, but the entire region is well adapted to the raising of cattle. What is known as the mineral region comprises a large scope of country composed of the counties of Crockett, Tom Green, Pecos, Presidio, and El Paso. Its mineral resources, however, have only been partially developed, but the region gives great promise of future wealth. The character of the country is very similar to the Pan Handle or Staked Plains region, and a description of one would answer for the other.

LLANO ESTACADO.

In regard to the famous name, Staked Plains, the best explanation of the matter is in this wise: A number of stakes driven into the soil were discovered by the early explorers of the country, some of which had upon their tops skeleton heads of buffalo; and it has been conjectured that when the Fathers in 1731 traversed the country from Santa Fé to San Saba to establish a fort and mission, they set up these stakes and placed buffalo heads upon them in order that others who might follow them could the better find their way across the then trackless wilderness. Thus came the Spanish Llano Estacado. This region is described, in connection with a map, in Yoakum's History of Texas, published in 1856, as follows: "From the head waters of the Red, Brazos and Colorado rivers to the Rio Pecos is a desolate and sterile plain from 100 to 200 miles in width, elevated about 4,500 feet above the Gulf of Mexico, without water or timber and with a scanty vegetation." But the facts, as since ascertained, are different. All the great rivers, from the Canadian on the north to the Pecos and Rio Grande on the south, have their sources in springs found in cañons penetrating this plateau, or from underground streams, from the same source, issuing out at the surface, as at San Antonio, San Marcos and other points. Colonel Shafter, of the United States army, made a thorough reconnoissance of this region in 1875, and he reported that large portions of it were adapted to grazing, having sufficient timber for all necessary purposes, with good running water along nearly the whole route he passed over. He started from Fort Concho, in Tom Green county, about 210 miles northwest of San Antonio. He says there are numerous springs in the ravines and cañons.

RIVERS.

The rivers of Texas are numerous, and many of them are navigable. In the northeastern section are the Red river, Big Cypress and Lake Soda, which are naivgable during the rainy seasons, and considerable trade is carried on with New Orleans by means of them. The Red river on the old Spanish maps is called Naugdoches, after an Indian tribe that formerly lived along that stream. The Sabine is the eastern boundary of the State from the thirty-third parallel of latitude to the Gulf of Mexico. The Spaniards called it Adaes, but in 1718 De Alarconne called it

Rio de San Francisco de Sabinas. The Angelina and Nueces rivers enter Sabine lake. Trinity river has been variously called. The Indians were Arkokisa and La Salle called it River of Canoes, because he had to procure canoes to cross it. The San Jacinto empties into Galveston bay, after forming a junction with Buffalo Bayou. The Brazos has been ascended in boats 600 miles, to the falls near Marlin. The Spaniards are said to have given the name Colorado to the Brazos, but by some means the names were interchanged. The San Bernard and Caney creeks have been navigated, the first for about twenty miles and the latter about seventy. In 1847 a small steamboat, built above the obstructions at the mouth of the Colorado river, ascended that stream to the falls above Austin, 600 miles. The Indian name for this stream was Pashohono, and tradition has it that a party of Spanish explorers, after nearly famishing for water, suddenly came upon this river and reverently kneeling called it Brazos de Dios —"Arm of God." The Navidad and its confluent is navigable thirty miles, to Texana, and the Guadalupe has been navigated seventy miles, to Victoria. Its principal western branch is the San Antonio, which is sometimes called the Medina. The Nueces river is navigable for small vessels up to the vicinity of San Patricio. The Rio Grande, so prominent in the annals of Texas and her struggles with Mexico, and forming the boundary between the two, is navigable for 500 miles, to Comargo. The stream bears three names. At Santa Fé it is called Rio del Norte; at Reinosa it is the Rio Bravo.

ELEVATIONS.

The elevations in Texas shown on the old maps, at a time when guessing as to what the character of a country, was, what the mapmaker never had seen, were largely the result of imagination or from highly-colored descriptions given by persons who had seen these "mountains" from a long distance. While some of them are mountains, as stated previously, yet if they were in a mountainous region they would be called hills. The early maps had the Tehuacana mountains in Limestone county; Colorado mountains, above Austin; Guadalupe mountains in Kerr county; Pack Saddle and other peaks in Llano county. Later maps have Double mountain at the northwest corner of Jones county; White Sand Hills in Tom Green county; Chenate, and other peaks in Presidio county; and Eagle mountains in El Paso county. One of the highest points in the State, the top of one of the spurs of what is called the Guadalupe range, is 5,000 feet above the sea level, but it must not be understood that these spurs are anywhere near that figure from their bases. They are very modest and do not hold their heads very high. Red river, at the mouth of the Big Wichita, has an elevation of about 900 feet; San Antonio, 600; Austin, 600; Castroville, 767; Fort Duncan, 800; Fort Lincoln, 900; Fort Inge, 845; Fort Clark, 1,000; Round Rock, 1,145; Fort Chadburn, 2,120; Phantom Hill, 2,300; Fredericksburg, 1,500; Valley of the Pecos, 2,350; Jacksboro, 2,000; El Paso, 3,750; highest point on the San Antonio and El Paso road, 5,765; Llano

Rio de San Francisco de Sabinas. The Angelina and Nueces rivers enter Sabine lake. Trinity river has been variously called. The Indians were Arkokisa and La Salle called it River of Canoes, because he had to procure canoes to cross it. The San Jacinto empties into Galveston bay, after forming a junction with Buffalo Bayou. The Brazos has been ascended in boats 600 miles, to the falls near Marlin. The Spaniards are said to have given the name Colorado to the Brazos, but by some means the names were interchanged. The San Bernard and Caney creeks have been navigated, the first for about twenty miles and the latter about seventy. In 1847 a small steamboat, built above the obstructions at the mouth of the Colorado river, ascended that stream to the falls above Austin, 600 miles. The Indian name for this stream was Pashohono, and tradition has it that a party of Spanish explorers, after nearly famishing for water, suddenly came upon this river and reverently kneeling called it Brazos de Dios —"Arm of God." The Navidad and its confluent is navigable thirty miles, to Texana, and the Guadalupe has been navigated seventy miles, to Victoria. Its principal western branch is the San Antonio, which is sometimes called the Medina. The Nueces river is navigable for small vessels up to the vicinity of San Patricio. The Rio Grande, so prominent in the annals of Texas and her struggles with Mexico, and forming the boundary between the two, is navigable for 500 miles, to Comargo. The stream bears three names. At Santa Fé it is called Rio del Norte; at Reinosa it is the Rio Bravo.

ELEVATIONS.

The elevations in Texas shown on the old maps, at a time when guessing as to what the character of a country, was, what the mapmaker never had seen, were largely the result of imagination or from highly-colored descriptions given by persons who had seen these "mountains" from a long distance. While some of them are mountains, as stated previously, yet if they were in a mountainous region they would be called hills. The early maps had the Tehuacana mountains in Limestone county; Colorado mountains, above Austin; Guadalupe mountains in Kerr county; Pack Saddle and other peaks in Llano county. Later maps have Double mountain at the northwest corner of Jones county; White Sand Hills in Tom Green county; Chenate, and other peaks in Presidio county; and Eagle mountains in El Paso county. One of the highest points in the State, the top of one of the spurs of what is called the Guadalupe range, is 5,000 feet above the sea level, but it must not be understood that these spurs are anywhere near that figure from their bases. They are very modest and do not hold their heads very high. Red river, at the mouth of the Big Wichita, has an elevation of about 900 feet; San Antonio, 600; Austin, 600; Castroville, 767; Fort Duncan, 800; Fort Lincoln, 900; Fort Inge, 845; Fort Clark, 1,000; Round Rock, 1,145; Fort Chadburn, 2,120; Phantom Hill, 2,300; Fredericksburg, 1,500; Valley of the Pecos, 2,350; Jacksboro, 2,000; El Paso, 3,750; highest point on the San Antonio and El Paso road, 5,765; Llano

Estacado, about 2,400; Fort North, 629; Dallas, 481.

MINERALS.

Minerals, especially copper, exist in large quantities, said to be inexhaustible in several counties of the State, especially in Archer, Wichita, Clay, Haskell, territory of Bexar, and counties of Pecos and Presidio. Immense hills of copper, extending to the Rio Grande in the district indicated, are known to exist, some of the ore yielding 55.44 per cent. of pure metal. Tests have even shown a higher percentage than the figures given. The ore contains, also, some silver and one oxide of iron. Manganese, cobalt, nickel, lead, and silver are also found. Lead and silver are always associated together in the deposits in Texas. A sample of the combination from a vein in Llano county gave 286 ounces of silver and 74.45 per cent. lead. There are shafts in the section mentioned that were undoubtedly worked by theSpaniards, as at fifty feet from the surface drill and chisel marks were found. The most remarkable deposits of iron exist in northwestern Texas, considered by experts to fully equal in extent and richness the deposits of Sweden, Missouri, New York and New Jersey. They comprise almost every variety, exhibiting magnetic, specular, spathic and hematite ores. Loose masses of ore lie scattered over the surface of the ground in Llano, Mason and other more western counties. Analysis has given 96.890 per cent. of peroxide of iron, with 2.818 per cent. of insoluble silicious substances, proving it to be a magnetic oxide, which will yield 74.93 pounds of metallic iron to 100 pounds of ore. Coal, not only bituminous, and of the class of the best western grades, but anthracite equaling the best Pennsylvania, is found, whilst deposits of asphaltum, gypsum and guano are abundant. Many salt springs are also found, as well as springs impregnated with petroleum.

EARLY EXPEDITIONS.

THERE is little doubt that the Spanish claim to Mexico, when taking into consideration all the facts, was a just and equitable one, at least over the claims of France. Spanish explorers from the Mexican territory proper had traversed Texas as early as the latter part of the sixteenth century and the beginning of the seventeenth. Being in Texas, they, according to the usages then in vogue, no doubt took formal possession in the name of their sovereign, or, not considering it a separate territory, waived the ceremony, looking upon it as a matter of course that it belonged to the Spanish crown. But, notwithstanding these facts, historians usually begin the history of Texas with the landing of La Salle on its soil in 1685.

After crossing from the lakes and descending the Mississippi river, and having planted the standard of France at its mouth, La Salle returned to France to obtain means and men to plant a colony at the mouth of the great stream in order that a new route be opened for commerce between France and her Canadian colonies. The "grand monarch" granted all that his loyal and enterprising subjects desired. Louis XIV gave him a commission to establish colonies and placed at his command four finely equipped vessels: the Joli, a frigate of thirty-six guns; the Belle, carrying six guns, a personal present from the king to La Salle; the Amiable, a ship of some 200 tons' burden; and a small vessel, the St. Francis, a supply boat. A naval officer of distinction, Beaujean, who was in the command of the frigate, also was in command as sailing master of all the vessels, but under the direction of La Salle, except as to the navigation of the fleet, until they should arrive in America. Seven missionaries, 100 soldiers, thirty volunteers, together with mechanics, girls, etc., accompanied the expedition, in all about 300 souls, among whom were two nephews of La Salle.

The expedition started from Rochelle, but during the voyage, a long and tedious one, disputes arose between La Salle and his naval commander. The Spaniards captured the St. Francis.

On December 26, land was discovered, which was supposed to be the coast of Florida. They were mistaken and driven far to the westward by winds. A landing was finally made near Corpus Christi early in January, 1685, says Joutel, the historian of the party. They finally reached their destination after many hardships and the loss of the Amiable; and to still add to their sad condition they got into trouble with the Indians, who killed two of their principal men, Ory and Des Loges, besides which the naval commander got angry with La Salle and sailed away to France with one of the two remaining vessels, taking the crew and a consider-

able portion of the ammunition and supplies. La Salle was still anxious to get to the Mississippi river. Leaving Joutel in charge of the little fort which had been erected, the great explorer started on a hunt for the mighty current. He passed too far to the westward, having reached the Brazos; so he returned to the fort. He had ordered a faithful friend in Canada, De Tonti, to descend the Mississippi until he reach the mouth of the Arkansas, where he was to erect a fort and gather supplies for the colony he was to bring to America. He started to discover the point where he believed De Tonti would be, but disaster again met La Salle, and he once more returned to his base of operations. He had started with twenty men, and only eight remained of that number. At the fort he found the numbers so decreased that he had only thirty-four persons left to him out of the original 300. With seventeen companions, on January 12, 1687, La Salle started for the northwest, taking with him Joutel and leaving the fort in charge of Sieur Barber, who had married one of the maidens brought out from France. This expedition was fatal to La Salle, as not only his nephew, Moraguet, and two of his most faithful men were slain by five discontents of his party, but the distinguished explorer also lost his life at the hands of Duhant, who in turn was shot by Heins. Joutel succeeded to the command, and pursuing their journey across Red river they were gratified on reaching the mouth of the Arkansas river, to see the French flag floating over the fort erected by the loyal De Tonti. As soon as this expedition into Texas became known in Mexico measures were taken to dislodge the French, and the Count of Monclova, who became viceroy in November, 1686, made this dislodgment one of the first acts of his administration. A military post was established in the interior, and Captain De Leon made governor of Coahuila. The governor from his post sent out a party to oust the French from their post on the Lavacca river. This Spanish captain or governor was a very humane man. He recovered, not to say captured, a few of the followers of La Salle and kindly sent them back to their own country. Also learning of the brutal murder of La Salle, Captain De Leon sought out two of the conspirators, who were among the Indians, and after a trial sent them to the mines for life. He founded the mission of San Juan Bautista, on the Rio Grande, at Presidio. De Leon was succeeded in 1691 by Domingo Teran, who became much interested in Texas, and penetrated the country as far as the Red river. In 1712 Louis XIV of France granted to Anthony Crozat, a merchant of the Louisiana country, and a trading expedition was sent out to the Rio Grande by him. In 1718 war was declared between France and Spain, and in 1719 St. Denis and La Harpe, two French captains, collected a small force and invaded Texas, but they were repulsed by the Spaniards. Don Martin D'Alarconne, at that time having become governor of Texas, backed by a considerable force, proceeded to dislodge the few remaining French who had not left the country. La Harpe, in fact, had not left, but had taken

refuge with some friendly Indians. As showing the courtesy existing between military commanders of that day the following correspondence is given:

Monsieur: I am very sensible of the politeness that M. De Bienville and yourself had the goodness to show to me. The orders that I have received from the King, my master, are to maintain a good understanding with the French of Louisiana. My own inclinations lead me to afford them all equally the services that depend upon me.

But I am compelled to say that your arrival at the Nassonite village surprises me much. Your governor could not be ignorant that the post you occupy belongs to my government, and that all the lands west of the Nassonites depend upon New Mexico. I counsel you to advise M. De Bienville of this, or you will force me to oblige you to abandon lands that the French have no right to occupy.

I have the honor to be, etc.,

D'Alarconne.

Trinity River, May 20, 1719.

To this polite epistle the French commander replied:

Monsieur: The order from his Catholic Majesty to maintain a good understanding with the French of Louisiana, and the kind intentions you have yourself expressed toward them, accord but little with your proceedings. Permit me to inform you that M. De Bienville is perfectly informed as to the limits of his government, and is very certain that the post of the Nassonites depends not upon the dominions of his Catholic Majesty. He knows also that the province of Las Tekas (Texas), of which you say you are governor, is a part of Louisiana. M. De La Salle took possession in 1685, in the name of his Most Christian Majesty; and since then possession has been renewed from time to time.

Respecting the post of the Nassonites, I cannot comprehend by what right you pretend that it forms a part of New Mexico. I beg leave to represent to you that Don Antonio de Miner, who discovered New Mexico in 1683, never penetrated east of the province, or the Rio Bravo. It was the French who first made alliance with the savage tribes in this region; and it is natural to conclude that a river that flows into the Mississippi, and the land it waters, belong to the King, my master. If you will do me the pleasure to come into this quarter, I will convince you that I hold a post that I know how to defend.

I have the honor to be, etc.

De La Harpe.

Nassonite, July 8, 1719.

Immediate hostilities between these two Chesterfieldian commanders seemed certainly imminent, but, fortunately for the French, D'Alarconne, not being reinforced, as he had requested and had been promised, resigned his position and returned to Mexico, thus leaving the French undisturbed in East Texas.

About the same time another French force came to Texas, under M. Belisle, who formed an alliance with some of the more civilized tribes, but after a feeble effort to maintain a settlement the project of colonization was

abandoned, and with the failure also fell all claim of the French on Texas.

CESSIONS.

In 1768 France transferred her Louisiana possessions to Spain, but in 1800 Spain gave it back to France, being induced to this course through European complications. In 1803 the Emperor Bonaparte sold Louisiana to the United States. Disputes then arose as to the ownership of a portion of Texas, and the claim was based upon the former occupancy by La Salle.

During the discussion of these matters a more serious one was hatching. The numerous and powerful tribe of Natchez Indians, and a number of other "hostiles," as we call them now, formed a league for the purpose of exterminating or driving from the country the French in Louisiana and the Spaniards in Texas. The plans of these red warriors were well laid, and numbers were not lacking to carry out their designs; for the Natchez, the Comanches and Apaches could put into the field possibly as many as 40,000 braves. Fortunately, the French commander, St. Denis, had been informed by some of his friends among the Indians of the plot, whereupon he took a force and entered the Natchez country and administered such a telling chastisement to that tribe that it put them out of the notion of going to war at that period. At San Antonio, also, there were troubles with the Indians, but Governor Bustillos organized an expedition and settled the redskins for the time being.

MISSIONS.

From the time of the occupation of Texas by the Spaniards till 1820, a number of "missions" (Catholic) were established. The first one was founded in 1690, by Alonzo De Leon, on the Rio Grande, the first mass being celebrated May 25 that year. These missions were conducted by monks of the order of St. Francis. Desirable locations were always selected when obtainable. Large tracts of land were donated to the Fathers in charge, and as soon as practicable substantial stone buildings were erected. A chapel for worship was first built, and generally so constructed that it could be used as a fortress in case of an attack. As large a space as convenient surrounding the building was inclosed by a heavy stone wall. Buildings for the accommodation of the priests, soldiers and domestics were also erected. The most important, as well as the most famous of these missions, is the Alamo. The name and location of this ever-to-be-remembered mission changed several times from its first establishment. There was a time when the name of "Alamo" involuntarily sent the hand of every patriotic Texan to his pistol belt or the handle of his bowie. The mission was commenced in 1700, on the Rio Grande, under the name of San Francisco Solano; in 1703 it was removed to a place called San Ildephonso; in 1710 it was moved back to the Rio Grande; about the year 1716 or 1717 it was removed to San Antonio, under the name of San Antonio de Valero; in 1732 it was removed to the military plaza in the city, and in 1744 transferred across the river to its

present location, taking the name of Alamo, —Poplar Church. The corner-stone of the building was laid May 8, 1744, and a slab in the front wall has the date 1757. In 1793 it ceased to be used as a parish church.

COLONIZATION.

An attempt was made by the Mexican government during the administration of Marquis de Casa Fuerta as viceroy, to introduce colonies into Texas. The official named had visited this portion of the dominions of the Spanish crown, and was very favorably impressed with the country. He induced the king to defray the expense of bringing families from abroad, and it is said that about $70,000 was expended in bringing from the Canary Islands sixteen families. The new settlement was on the San Antonio river, and the village named San Fernandez. The Franciscan fathers were also working to make citizens out of the Indians, but it was a terribly up-hill task. The red Indian was then just what he is now,—an Indian, and nothing more or less, as he possibly always has been and always will be. At one of the principal missions, San Saba, after the kind and considerate treatment given them by the fathers, the Apaches rose up one day and butchered every one at the mission, not even sparing a servant, either man or woman.

At the beginning of the present century, after a lapse of over a century, very few missions had any population to speak of, and Texas was comparatively an uninhabited wilderness. San Antonio contained a population of about 3,000, and the only commerce was mostly carried on by buccaneers. There were possibly 140,000 cattle and horses. Very few Americans had then come into the country. Philip Nolan, an Irishman, in 1797 entered Texas for the purpose of procuring a supply of cavalry horses for the army of General Wilkinson, then in Mississippi Territory, with the consent of the Spanish authorities; and having a letter from Baron Carondelet, Governor of Louisiana, he had no difficulty in procuring what he desired. He (Nolan) drew an accurate map of the country through which he had passed, and took notes and observations generally.

SKIRMISHES.

Again visiting Texas, ostensibly for the same purpose as previously, he was suspected of plotting against the interests of Spain, and was finally forbidden to enter the province. He managed to elude the vigilance of the Mexicans and made his way into the country as far as the Tehuacana hills in what is now Limestone county. Here, with fourteen Americans, five Spaniards and a negro, he took a position and built a blockhouse, intending to capture mustangs. He was pursued by Musquis, the commander at Nacogdoches, who, with sixty-eight regular soldiers and thirty-two volunteers attacked the blockhouse with a small cannon, killing Nolan on the first discharge. The fight was kept up by the rest of Nolan's band, under Bean, for several hours, and they finally surrendered under promise of being sent to the United States. The promise was broken, however, as they were put in irons and sent

to San Antonio, where they were imprisoned and inhumanly treated. They were then sent across the Rio Grande and remained prisoners for many years, some of them dying and three escaping; one was shot. This expedition and several other matters then in dispute increased the natural hostility that a monarchist had against republicanism. Philip II. declared that nothing but Spanish commerce should be conducted on the Gulf of Mexico, whilst on land non-intercourse with the United States was proclaimed. The claim of France to Texas was renewed on the part of the United States, after this Government had purchased Louisiana. If Texas had belonged to France, and was a part of Louisiana, the United States Government had purchased it. At this time General Wilkinson was in command of the American forces on the border, and General Herrera in command of the Mexican forces opposite on Mexican territory. These two generals, through some trickery, and the passing of a considerable sum of money to Wilkinson, who is charged, was mixed up in the scheme of Aaron Burr, came to personal terms, and the result was the withdrawal of the American forces, much to the disgust of the soldiers. In the adjustment of matters between the two generals, an agreement had been made that a strip of country lying between the Sabine and the Arroyo Hondo should be respected as neutral ground, and remain unoccupied by either government. This strip of country became the resort of freebooters and desperados of all kinds, and the troops stationed at Natchitoches were principally engaged in protecting travelers and traders passing across it. Lieutenant A. W. Magee was one of the officers detailed upon this duty. This officer, with a number of others, conceived the idea of assisting the Mexican republicans and bettering their fortunes at the same time. The project of Burr was in Magee's mind, and he hoped to rescue Texas from Spanish domination and organize a republic. This he hoped to accomplish by getting the assistance of leading Mexicans. An alliance was formed with some of the Indian tribes in the vicinity, through John McFarland and Samuel Davenport, who had been Indian agents. The services of Bernardo Gutierrez were secured. He had been engaged with Hidalgo in the Revolutionary movement in Mexico, and had taken refuge at Natchitoches.

About the middle of June, Gutierrez, with 158 men, crossed the Sabine and had a skirmish with the Spanish guards. They marched forward and reorganized on the Trinity river, at that time having about 400 men. They reached Goliad and finally drove the Spaniards into San Antonio. Here the city was captured, and the private soldiers released; but the officers, including the Governor and General Herrera, fourteen in all, were slaughtered by order of Captain Delgado, whose father had been murdered by the Spanish. The republicans held San Antonio for some time, but were finally defeated and slaughtered in the usual Mexican fashion.

Although this defeat was complete for the republicans in Texas, a new organization was formed in Mexico, under Morelos, and one of

the features of the movement was the occupation of the coast of Texas, including of course the harbor and island of Galveston, which would afford the republicans an outlet to the world by water. They occupied the island, and in November were reinforced by about 200 men under Xavier Mina, a native of Navarre. While Mina and Aury were occupying the island, Perry had taken possession of Bolivia Point, with 200 men.

The details of what followed from this time till Mexico became a republic are too homogeneous and prolix to relate here. Suffice it to say that Spanish domination ceased in Texas forever.

In 1812, Hidalgo was the first to unfurl the republican flag in Mexico, and, although he failed, Moreles and others kept up the organization, struggling for freedom from the Spanish yoke. The mother country herself was passing through the ordeal of a change in dynasty, and it was a favorable time to strike for independence. Iturbide, the ablest of the loyalist generals, favored the movement, and a conference of the republican leaders was held. The result of this interview was known as the "Plan of Iguala." This plan was somewhat modified afterward; but the result was the termination of Spanish rule in Mexico.

COLONIZATION RESUMED.

In 1819, after Spain had sold Florida to the United States, by which sale the latter Government agreed to relinquish all claim on Texas, efforts were made on the part of Mexico to colonize her province. Several liberal propositions were made; but none accepted till citizens of the United States took the matter in hand. The survivors of the Magee expedition had given glowing accounts of Texas and its possibilities and of the liberal disposition of the Mexican authorities, and a number of Americans set out for the new field of enterprise. Moses Austin, who had moved into Missouri when it belonged to Spain, resolved to become the founder of a Texas colony. To make preparations, he visited San Antonio, but was at first coolly received by Governor Martinez, and ordered to leave the province; but, happening to meet Baron de Bastrop, whom he had previously known, that gentleman, who was one of the alcaldes of the municipality, became warmly favorable to Austin's plan, and through his influence the governor was induced to give the colonial project his sanction. With the aid of De Bastrop, Austin succeeded in getting the signatures of all the officials of the city to his application, which was forwarded to Arredondo, the commander of the eastern interior provinces.

Having no doubt of the success of his application, Austin returned to Missouri to make arrangements to introduce his colonists; but on his journey he was so much exposed that he took sick and died after reaching his home. During the time that he was in Mexico, his son, Stephen Fuller Austin, was in New Orleans maturing plans to co-operate with his father. Arredondo promptly gave his assent to the colonial project, and Veramendi and Teguin, two prominent citizens of San Antonio, were appointed commissioners

to meet Austin at Natchitoches. Stephen Austin, hearing of these commissioners and the meeting place, set out to go there, but on the road heard of the death of his father. The authority of the elder Austin was transferred to the son. Being cordially received at San Antonio, he returned to New Orleans, and with the assistance of citizens of that city purchased a vessel, loaded it with supplies and started it for the mouth of the Colorado river; but the schooner was never afterward heard from.

Austin at once departed by land, and was joined on his trip by ten companions. The lands selected were upon the Brazos and Colorado rivers, and the party reached the bank of the Brazos December 31. The conditions upon which the colonists were permitted to settle were at first quite stringent. They must be Roman Catholics; citizens of Louisiana; must take an oath to support the Spanish monarchy and be of exemplary character. Each man was to receive 640 acres of land, his wife 320, and each child 160. To the heads of families eighty acres were given for each slave brought in. The land was to be paid for at the rate of twelve and a half cents per acre.

But the condition of affairs was so unsettled that Austin was compelled to wait a whole year before a government sufficiently stable was formed by which he could arrange his colony on a firm basis. As an inducement to colonists a clause was inserted in the law, which is quite lengthy, exempting all colonists from taxes, tithes, etc., for six years. The settlements filled up and grew with considerable rapidity. Austin had opened a farm on Red river, where he raised a large quantity of produce for his colony. He gained the friendship of General La Garcia, commander of the eastern interior provinces, and made friends of all the leading persons with whom he came in contact. In consequence of the restless and rambling disposition of a majority of the colonists, they scattered from San Jacinto on the east to Navidad on the west, and from the coast of the gulf to the old San Antonio and Nacogdoches road. Ferries were established, farms opened, stores set up, and the condition of the colonists was assuming quite a comfortable aspect.

Hayden Edwards also obtained a contract for the introduction of some 800 families, with grants of land sufficient for all that he might bring. He was unfortunate, however, in his location, as it was in the neighborhood of Nacogdoches, which had been settled by a roving band of dangerous characters. Besides this, Edwards got into trouble with the Mexican authorities, and his contract was annulled after he had spent several thousands of dollars in bringing out his colonies. He organized a party and attempted to regain his possessions, but was finally defeated. These transactions occurred in 1826.

Numbers of other *impresario* grants were made throughout the country, too numerous to give in detail here.

The people in Austin's colony enjoyed all their rights and privileges for several years without molestation, and for six years, as previously stated, were exempt from taxation.

The government gave them liberal grants of land, and those dissatisfied with their first locations were permitted to change.

Austin filled the position of military as well as civil ruler, and up to 1828 was the superior judge. Although he did everything that he could to bring in colonists, and he was eminently successful, yet the history of frontier expansion shows that it is no easy task. Especially in Texas the difficulties were great, it being remote from other settlements and in the midst of a country so vast that one fails to appreciate the extent of it. These colonies were, in addition, in a foreign country, with laws and a government entirely different from that whence the settlers came, and in a country, too, filled with hostile Indians, and scarcely less treacherous and cruel Mexicans. Taking into consideration these facts, the success of the Austin movement was most marvelous. But he was no ordinary man, and his colonists were sturdy, brave and industrious. They asked no favors of the Mexican government, and were left to pursue their business uninterrupted. They knew how to protect their homes, and were more than a match for a dozen savages. From that race of pioneer heroes came the stock that afterward threw from their necks the Mexican yoke, and gave rise to the mighty arms and masterly heads which are now so numerous in the Lone Star State. The statesmen and warriors who have been and are now lending luster to the American name sprang from that grand old body of fearless men and women.

POPULATION.

In 1834 the population, as estimated by Almonte, whom Santa Ana sent into Texas to gather statistics, was 36,300, of whom 21,000 were civilized and 15,300 Indians. An extract from Almonte's report shows that while the Mexican population fell off nearly one-half from 1806 to 1834, the Americans had grown from nothing in 1820 to 7,000, exclusive of negroes. He says:

"In 1806 the department of Bexar contained two municipalities,—San Antonio with a population of 5,000 souls, and Goliad with 1,400; total, 6,400. In 1834 there were four municipalities, with a population respectively as follows: San Antonio, 2,400; Goliad, 700; Victoria, 300; San Patricio, 600; total, 4,000. Deducting 600 for the municipality of San Patricio, an Irish settlement, the Mexican population had declined from 6,400 to 3,400 between 1806 and 1834. The department of the Brazos (Austin and De Mitt's colonies) had the following municipalities: San Felipe, 2,500; Columbia, 2,100; Matagorda, 1,400; Gonzales, 900; Mina, 1,000; total, 7,000 to 8,000, exclusive of negroes."

TAXATION.

Matters were progressing satisfactorily in Texas, but the question of taxation was arising,—how to obtain revenue to support a government for the rapidly increasing population; for colonists, as well as other people, must be ruled with officers, and those officers

must be paid for their services. Without lawful restraints society lapses into anarchy, no matter how well contented the people may be at the start. The colonists of Texas were not only exempt from all internal taxes and tithes, but could bring what they liked into the country free of duty. From the foundation of Austin's colony up to 1830-'31, Texas from one end to the other was exempt; but the exemption of so large a portion of the State could not have the effect of producing plethora in the treasury at Saltillo; so, not having the funds to pay officials, very few officials were to be found in Texas. A number of expedients for raising the desired amount of revenue were tried. The Texans, no matter how good they were as citizens, did not feel kindly toward assessors and tax collectors. They had lived so long without those burdens that they dreaded worse than ever to return to them.

The time of expiration of tax exemption in the case of many of the colonists had now arrived, and in 1830 the government took steps to collect. It was not unreasonable that it should do so, if the process came about in the usual manner; nor would it have been objected to by the people. If the assessors and collectors had gone about their work without any display of force, all would have been well. But the Anglo-American can not brook in silence a civil officer parading around with armed bands of soldiers at his heels and accompanied by ch dictatorial pow ers. The question of slavery had some influence, of course, in the growing discontent, as the Mexican government had abolished that institution, after guaranteeing the colonists protection for their slaves when they first came.

The Fredonians at Nacogdoches had caused suspicion against the Americans, and, besides, the United States had renewed its claim on Texas.

All these things were but precursors to the storm that was shortly to burst upon the people and by which Mexico was destined to lose much of her fair territory. It was evidently the intention of the authorities thoroughly to Mexicanize Texas, as in April, 1830, a decree was issued prohibiting any further immigration into Texas from the United States, which was followed by a still more odious one, directing that Mexican convicts be banished to Texas. Custom-houses were to be established at several points at the border, and about a thousand soldiers were to be distributed throughout the settlements. These soldiers were the vilest wretches that ever wore a uniform, and their officers, clothed with absolute power over the citizens, were unprincipled and restless. Many acts of oppression are recorded against the minions of Bastemente, but the tyrant Bradburn stands conspicuous. This officer seems to have taken special delight in annoying the Texans. He endeavored to close all the ports in Texas except Anahuac, in order that he and Teran might reap the benefit, their headquarters being at that port; but his action was so unjust that it called forth the leading citizens, who demanded the instant nullification of the order, and they succeeded. He then endeavored to set the slaves of the Texans

free, causing them much trouble and inconvenience.

His next act was the arrest of William B. Travis, Patrick A. Jack, Monroe Edwards and others. The news of this outrage flew like fire before the wind over the plains of Texas; and the smothered indignation broke out in the raising of a military company and marching to the Anahuac, who upon approaching that place captured seventeen of Bradburn's soldiers. The citizens then demanded the release of the prisoners held by Bradburn, which was at first refused; but at the intercession of a liberal Mexican officer, Colonel Souverin, Bradburn agreed. The citizens released the soldiers, but the treacherous Bradburn broke his word and retained the citizens.

The citizens now resolved to take the fort, and sent for cannon at Brazoria; but in the meantime Santa Ana had pronounced against Bastemente, which materially changed the aspect of affairs. Bradburn was relieved from command and the prisoners in the fort released. The citizens of Brazoria, not knowing of this change in the situation and smarting under the order of Bradburn, rose in arms and demanded the surrender of the fort at Velasco, then held by Ugartechea. The fort finally surrendered.

The three most important forces sent to Texas had now been disposed of. The remnant, that is, those who had escaped the Texan bullets, were now gathered together and sent to Tampico to assist in the revolution against Bastemente. "Thus ended the warlike commotions of these colonies," says Edwards. "On the 2d of September, 1832," he continues, "just as the inhabitants were informed that their greatest arch enemy, General Teran, and his troops, on their way from Mexico to Matamoras, had been surrounded by the Liberal forces of General Montezuma, and that, too, on the identical plain where the injudicious Iturbide lost his life, Teran, having determined within himself neither to unite with the Liberals nor submit to them as a prisoner, returned to a private place and fell on his own sword, appearing, to those who found him still alive, as inexorable in the hour of death as he was uncompromising in political life."

"Texas," says another writer, "now breathed one enthusiastic feeling of admiration for Santa Ana as the undoubted hero and main support of the Federation." But one short year, even, can make mighty changes in a man's opinions and actions. Who would have thought at that time that the apparently patriotic Santa Ana would become the tyrant he afterward proved to be, and the butcher of the gallant martyrs of the Alamo?

The legislature at Saltillo, in April, 1822, repealed the liberal colonization law, and passed another based upon the decree of April, 1830. The new law forbade anybody but Mexicans from becoming *empresas*, but the influence of the delegation from Texas was so far felt that a law was enacted creating new municipalities, and allowing the people to elect their officers. A movement was made to form a separate State of Texas, and to a separation from Coahuila, as the former had sufficient population, and the junction of the

two States was considered only temporary when in 1824 they came together for convenience. The project fell through, and Austin, who had gone to Saltillo to consummate the separation, was arrested and placed in prison, where he remained for nearly two years, sometimes in solitary confinement without any of the comforts of an ordinary prison.

Texas was quiet during this time (1834), but Coahuila was in a state of revolution. Santa Ana now began to show his cloven foot in matters touching Texas. At a convention to consider the Texas question, he drew up a set of resolutions which bore hard on the Texans. Austin seemed to confide in Santa Ana, and wrote favorably of his project, but the Texans did not have faith in him, and his actions a little later proved them to be correct in their estimate of him.

THE REVOLUTION.

At the beginning of the revolutionary period the colonists were in quite a prosperous condition. They had found in their new homes just what they had sought. A steady increase was going on in the population; their cattle and horses were multiplying; cotton, corn, sugar and all that they needed in the way of produce was easily cultivated, and in large quantities. They were contented and happy, but the political sky was beginning to be overcast with dark and portentous clouds. Santa Ana, who had taken the reins of government as a Republican, was getting into full accord with the aristocratic and church party, and was preparing to overthrow the Republic. He was ambitious, unprincipled, cruel and treacherous. He betrayed the party which had elevated him to the highest position in Mexico. He still held Austin in confinement, who was ignorant of the charges against him. There could be no justifiable accusation against the Texan leader. A few concessions were made to Texas, in order to cajole the settlers. An additional delegate was allowed that State in the general legislature. In the fall elections of 1834, the Centralist party, headed by Santa Ana, was victorious everywhere except in Texas, Zacatecas and Coahuila. In revenge for the action of Zacatecas, that State was declared to be in rebellion, and the number of militia was reduced to only one in every 500 persons, the balance being disarmed. Many acts of usurpation were perpetrated upon the citizens of the three sections which had not endorsed Santa Ana at the late election, and finally that general, at the head of about 5,000 men, started for Zacatecas to reduce that Republican State to submission. The governor of Zacatecas, Francisco Garcia, was a Republican of high standing, but lacking military experience and ability. He had under him fully as many soldiers as Santa Ana. He evacuated the city and made a stand on the Guadalupe plains, and after a bloody battle he was disastrously defeated, losing 2,000 killed or wounded, and the rest taken prisoners. This was a terrible blow to the Republican cause, and in addition Santa Ana was clothed with unlimited power. He soon used this power by dissolving all State Legislatures. The people of Texas were thus left

without a civil government. True, the political Chiefs and alcaldes exercised their functions, but the laws were all of Spanish origin and distasteful to the Americans. Being mostly farmers, the Texans were averse to any warlike measures, if they could honorably be avoided. Some were for submission to Santa Ana, but the slumbering lion in the nature of these hardy border men foreboded a terrible storm when the lion should be aroused by too much prodding from the keeper. Santa Ana, in the meantime was preparing, under cover of collecting the revenue in Texas, for the military occupation of the province. He landed 500 men at Lavaca bay, and forwarded them under General Ugartechea to San Antonio. The custom-house at Anahuac was taken in charge and enormous dues were demanded. So excessive were they that W. B. Travis raised a company and captured Captain Tenorio and the soldiers at the custom-house. They were shortly after released, as the act of Travis was thought by his friends to be too hasty. When Tenorio reported these proceedings to his superior officer, he was sent on a still more uncalled-for errand. A Mexican Republican, Lorenzo de Zavalla, had taken refuge in Texas, and Santa Ana, fearing his influence, ordered his arrest, but no one would undertake the task. Another order was sent from headquarters to arrest R. M. Williamson, W. B. Travis, Samuel M. Williams, Moseley Baker, F. W. Johnson and John H. Moore, and a subsequent order included the names of J. M. Carravahal and Juan Zembrano. The two last being Mexican citizens, they were carried off; but the job of arresting the first six persons was considered so dangerous that no officer had the temerity to attempt it. In addition to these Mexican outrages on the Texans, the Indians were becoming troublesome. Merchants and traders were intercepted and killed, and their goods carried off. But these Indian outrages served one important purpose: they gave the Texans an excuse for forming companies, procuring arms and drilling ostensibly for operations against the savages, but really to resist the encroachments of the despotic Mexican government. The companies were called "committees of safety," and their business was to disseminate information, secure arms, ammunition, etc. A central committee was also formed which met at San Felipe, and an administrative council was organized. The council sent Messrs. Barrett and Gritton to San Antonio on a mission of peace to General Ugartechea, but nothing was accomplished. Stephen F. Austin in the meantime was returning, when he was made chairman of the council at San Felipe. He expressed regret at the action of his friends and stated that he had hoped to find everything peaceful.

Santa Ana still professed to have the kindest feelings toward the Texans, and he authorized Austin to tell his people that he was their friend, and that he desired their prosperity; that he would do all he could to promote it, and that in the new constitution he would use his influence to have conditions therein to give Texas a special organization, suited to their education and habits. But Santa Ana could be nothing but treacherous,

as the treatment of the people in that portion of the State occupied by his troops but ill accorded with his professions of good-will. Citizens were arrested, money forced from those who fell into the hands of the despot's minions, and communities stripped of their arms, the soldiers compelling families to support them, the attempt to disarm all citizens being a principal feature of the plan of subjugation. Captain Castenado was sent to Gonzales to seize a small cannon which had been given to the corporation for protection against the Indians. The citizens were unwilling to part with their gun and prepared to resist the demand of Castenado, who had 150 soldiers to back him. A company was organized, which charged the Mexicans and put them to flight in disorder. The news of this conflict roused a warlike spirit in the Texans. A company was raised to capture the Mexican garrison at Goliad. Captain George Collinsworth led the party and almost without firing a gun the exultant Texans made prisoners of the whole force, about twenty five, including Colonel Sandoval, besides obtaining 300 stand of arms and military stores to the amount of $10,000. The Mexican fort at Lipantitlan was also captured shortly after.

Not only had Austin returned, but the noted Benjamin R. Milam had escaped from Monterey and returned and joined the patriot forces. Austin, who was a born commander, was put in immediate command of the Texan forces, on his arrival at Gonzales, which was on the 11th of October.

The consultation met October 16, but there being only thirty-one members present an adjournment was made till November 1. November 5 a preamble and set of resolutions were adopted, in which the declaration was made that although they repudiated Santa Ana and his despotic government, they yet clung to the Constitution of Mexico of 1824. On November 12, an ordinance was passed for the creation of a provisional government, with an executive council, to be composed of one member from each municipality. Henry Smith was made Governor and James W. Robinson Lieutenant-Governor. Sam Houston, who, it will be noticed, had figured some little in Texas history since 1832, was selected to command the army to be raised; and just here an extract from a biographical sketch of this famous man will not be inappropriate:

"After the very adventurous life in the Indian country Houston visited Washington, in 1832, and when he left he bore a commission as Confidential Indian Agent among the tribes in the Southwest. He had already been meditating a settlement in Texas, and the establishment of a stock ranch on some of her beautiful prairies. He determined to visit the Province, partly to look for a new home, and partly to fulfill his mission to the Indian tribes within her territory. He crossed Red river at Jonesboro, December 10, 1832, and proceeded to Nacogdoches, passing but two houses on the route. At San Felipe he met James Bowies who invited him to visit San Antonio and have a "talk" with some Comanche chiefs, then camped in the neighborhood of that city. From this period Texas became his home,

and for thirty years his character forms her principal figure, and her soil entombs his mortal remains. * * *

Mr. Houston was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, in 1793, and, his father dying when he was fourteen years old, young Sam moved with his mother and her nine children to Blount county, Tennessee. He ran away and joined the Cherokee Indians; was in the battle of Horse Shoe, on the Tallapoosa river, in 1814; was made Indian Agent in 1817. He studied law, and in 1819 was district attorney of Davidson county, Tennessee; in 1823 he was elected to Congress, and after his second term was elected Governor of Tennessee. In January, 1829, he married a Miss White, and they seemed to live happily together, but one morning Mrs. Houston left for her father's house in Gallatin, and the governor fled from the city in disguise, after resigning his position. The cause of these mysterious proceedings have never been made known, the two persons interested carrying the secret to their graves. Houston was the man that Texas needed at the period of his advent here. He had had experience as a legislator, as an executive, and as an officer of the United States army. His youth had been passed in severe struggles with poverty, and nearly his whole life had been spent on the frontier. He was a pioneer among those hardy adventurers who are constantly enlarging the boundaries of civilization. He was still in the prime of manhood, and his fine physique pointed him out as one born to command. Around the camp-fires, in the company of his companions-in-arms, he was jovial—perfectly at home; could barbecue his own meat, and, if he enjoyed such a luxury, could prepare his own cup of coffee. Self-reliant and self-helpful, he exacted no service from his soldiers that he was himself unwilling to undertake. When planning a campaign, or conducting a battle, he was equally self-reliant, but more reticent, seldom advising with his brother officers. He also possessed the rare and wonderful gifts of a popular orator. He could sway the multitudes as the trees of the forest are bent by the passing tornado. He could on any occasion, on a moment's notice, address his fellow-citizens, or his fellow-soldiers, in such strains of convincing eloquence as inspired his auditors with his own lofty sentiments. The advent of such a man into Texas properly forms an epoch in our history."

The first service that Houston rendered his adopted country was as a member of the convention at San Felipe, in 1833, being chairman of the committee that drew up a constitution for the State as it was to be, when separated from Coahuila. It was never adopted, owing to the despotic measures of Santa Ana. Houston at first did not think it best for Texas to attempt a separation from Mexico, and as late as August, 1835, he introduced a series of resolutions at a public meeting at Nacogdoches, declaring for the Constitution of 1824. He also, as a member of the consultation at San Felipe, in 1835, still opposed a declaration of independence. His abilities were so great that, notwithstanding these views, he was made commander of the army as previously stated.

General Cos, with 500 soldiers, landed at Pass Cavallo, in September, and marched immediately to San Antonio, when he superseded General Ugartechea. Austin, after reaching Gonzales, and effecting a reorganization of the volunteers, started for San Antonio. He reached the Mission La Espada, nine miles below the city, on the 20th. On the 27th, after resting his men he detached the companies of Fannin and Bowie, ninety-two men, to ascend the river and if practicable select a more suitable camping ground. Fannin spent that night in a bend of the San Antonio river, near the Conception mission. The point was well chosen, but the Mexicans looked upon it as simply a trap, to secure their game from which was all they had to do. It was a natural fortification, but General Cos thought he had a sure thing of it, so he marched out in the morning and made an attack. The Mexicans surrounded their supposed prey and the battle began. The Texans with their deadly rifles plucked off all the gunners from the enemy's battery, as they came within range. A charge was made or attempted three separate times, but they were hurled back in confusion by the Texans, who remained masters of the field. Sixteen dead bodies were found near the abandoned cannon, which had been discharged but five times; so true was the aim of the riflemen that the Mexican gunners were shot before they could fire, in most cases. This was the first battle of the Revolution, and the loss of the Texans was one man—Richard Andrews. The Mexican loss was about sixty, as every one of the patriots who fired took aim and usually brought down his man. Austin in October moved up about half a mile, on the Alamo ditch, near the old mill, and the next day to within one mile east of the city. He had nearly 1,000 men, but they were ill provided with arms and ammunition of war, and without cannon. He was poorly prepared to attack a larger force than his own in a strongly fortified city. He, however, sent to Gonzales for the cannon at that place. Then came a number of skirmishes with the enemy and the capture of 300 horses by Bowie. The executive or general council, in view of the lack of funds wherewith to provide the supplies, etc., so much needed at the time, Messrs. Austin, Archer and Wharton, Commissioners to the United States, were empowered to negotiate a loan of $1,000,000 in bonds of $1,000 each, and the commander-in-chief was authorized to accept the services of 5,000 volunteers and 1,200 regulars. Provision was also made for a navy.

To return now to the army under General Burleson encamped before San Antonio: Many of the men had gone home, although others were arriving daily; still, only about half the original force remained. There had been about 1,400 men in the camps at one time; 600 was the number on the 1st of December, while Cos had a much larger force in the city and was expecting 500 more. These additional troops arrived in time to take part in the defense of the city. The defenses had been put in order and the old fortress of the Alamo on the east side of the river had been repaired and fortified with cannon. The main plaza had been fortified

and the streets barricaded, while the adobe houses in the narrow streets afforded shelter for the Mexican soldiers. Many of Burleson's officers, in consideration of these facts, were in favor of abandoning the siege. On the 2d of December it was decided to make the attack. The force was paraded and a strong address was made by Colonel William H. Jack. A call was then made for volunteers, and 450 men, including the New Orleans Grays, responded, the latter under the command of Major R. C. Norris. It was decided to make the attack next morning, although many considered the project as a hopeless one. But three citizens arrived in camp from the city and gave such encouraging news that on the next morning Colonel Milam suggested to Burleson to make the attempt while the enthusiasm was at its height. He agreed and Milam stepped in front of Burleson's tent and gave a loud and ringing *huzzah*, which, together with his magnetism, aroused the whole camp. He said he was going into San Antonio and wanted volunteers to follow him. A ready response was made, and the little band, forming into two sections and accompanied by two field pieces, entered the town by different directions. A description of this famous battle has so often been given that its details are almost like household words to all Texans. The result was sufficient almost to place it in the category of one of the "decisive battles of the world," for the *result* of a battle is what makes it great. Hundreds of battles have been fought where thousands on each side have been slain and yet the result has been *nil*. This siege and capture of the strongly protected city of San Antonio de Bexar was all important to Texas. It gave the Mexicans to understand that not in numbers alone consists the strength of an army. Here was a force of undisciplined frontiersmen, poorly armed and equipped, only a few hundred in number, attacking a well organized army of regular soldiers, advancing into their very midst and forcing them to surrender. The difference in apparent strength of the two forces and the result would appear ridiculous were it not so serious a matter. The spectacle of a general such as Cos seemed to be, surrendering to a few Texans, was a scene to be remembered by those who took part in the siege. But it is the old story of the Anglo-Saxon against the field. He is rarely ever the under dog in the fight at the finish.

But, during the time the fighting men were doing such splendid work, the politicians were quarreling; nor are we lacking in a more "modern instance", or two, on both sides of Mason and Dixon's line. Governor Smith vetoed some matters that the council had voted, and the council promptly deposed him and placed Lieutenant-Governor Robinson in the executive chair. Smith held the archives and claimed to be governor still, and there were consequently two governors at once; but that state of affairs is not uncommon in these days. Much other legislative matter of some interest at the time was transacted, but it is not now of supreme importance. The main historic facts is what the compiler wishes to emphasize in these pages.

Several declarations of independence were adopted in different sections of the embryo State, but an election was held for delegates to a convention which met on the 1st of March, 1836, and on the second day a committee was appointed to draft a declaration of independence, which was done, and it was unanimously passed, Tom Houston offering the resolution that the report of the committee be adopted. Richard Ellis, for whom Ellis county was named, was president of the convention. A constitution was also framed which was adopted March 17, and a government *ad interim* inaugurated: David G. Burnett, President; Lorenzo de Zavolls, Vice-President, and Sam Houston, Commander-in-Chief of the army in the field.

Zacatecas, and the district over which Governor Garcia still had nominal sway, the remaining portion of old Mexico wherein the Republicans held out the longest, at last fell, Santa Ana having gained a complete victory over the forces of the governor. This swept away the last vestige of the Republican party in Mexico. Yet Texas was not only holding her own, but gaining strength with every day; so Santa Ana determined to subjugate this State. He proposed to send two columns into the province, General Urrea being ordered to Matamoras, to take one division along the coast to Goliad and Victoria, while the president himself with the main division would take the province by way of Presidio, thence to San Antonio and San Felipe. In January, 1836, Santa Ana reached Saltillo, and Guerrero, by the 15th of February. From the latter place he wrote to Señor Tornel, Minister of War, giving that official an outline of his plans in reference to Texas, which were "to drive from the province all who had taken part in the Revolution, together with all the foreigners who lived near the sea coast, or the borders of the United States; to remove far into the interior those who had not taken part in the Revolution; to vacate all lands and grants of lands owned by non-residents; to remove from Texas all who had come to the province, and where not entered as colonists under Mexican rules; to divide among the officers and soldiers of the army the best lands, provided they would occupy them; to permit no Anglo-American to settle in Texas; to sell the remaining vacant lands at $1 per acre, allowing those speaking the French language to purchase five million acres, those speaking English the same, and those speaking Spanish without limit; to satisfy the claims of civilized Indians; to make the Texans pay the expense of the war; and to liberate and to declare free the negroes introduced into the colony." And further to cut off from Texas the hope of aid from the United States, the Minister of War, Tornel, issued a general order to all commanders to treat all foreigners (volunteers from the United States) as outlaws, to show no quarter, and slay them when taken as prisoners,—in short, to take no prisoners alive.

Colonel Travis, with 145 men, who was in the vicinity of San Antonio, on the approach of a portion of the invading army, retired to the fortress of the Alamo, on the east side of the river. And just here a description of this famous fortress, the Alamo, and its arma-

ment will be in place; and although it has often been described yet the memories surrounding it, glorious though sad, cannot be kept too fresh in the minds of all who love supreme heroism,—the Spartan heroism as shown by Travis and his little band. "The main chapel is 75 x 62 feet; walls of solid masonry, four feet thick and twenty-two and a half feet high, roofless at the time of the siege. It fronts to the west toward the city, one-half mile distant. From the northwest corner a wall extended fifty feet to the convent building. The convent was a two-story building, with a flat roof 186 x 18 feet. From the northeast corner of the chapel a wall extended 186 feet north, thence 102 feet west to the convent, inclosing the convent yard. From the southwest corner of the chapel a strongly built stockade extended 75 feet to a building called the prison. The prison was one-story, 115 x 17 feet, and joined a part of the south wall of the main Alamo plaza, of which the convent formed a part of the east wall; and some low buildings, used as a barracks, formed a part of the west wall. The main plaza, inclosed with walls, was 154 x 54 yards. The different enclosures occupied between two and three acres,—ample accommodations for 1,000 men. The outer walls were two and a half feet thick and eight feet high, though, as they were planned against the Indians, the fortress was destitute of salient and dominant points in case of a bombardment. A ditch, used for irrigation, passed immediately in the rear of the church; another touched the northwest angle of the main square. The armament was as follows: three heavy guns, planted upon the walls of the church,—one pointing north, toward the old mill; one west, toward the city; and one south, toward the village of Lavalleta. Two guns protected the stockade between the church and the prison; two protected the prison, and an eighteen-pounder was planted at the southwest angle of the main square; a twelve-pound cannonade protected the center of the west wall, and an eight-pounder was planted on the northwest angle; two guns were planted on the north wall of the plaza,—in all, fourteen in position. Over the church floated the flag of the provisional government of Texas, the Mexican tri-color, with the numerals 1824, in place of the eagle in the white stripe."

The siege began on the 23d of February, and so stubbornly did Travis and his men resist the furious onslaughts of the Mexicans that not until Sunday, March 6, did the fall of the Alamo occur, an account of which, briefly told, will here be given: "The Mexicans advanced to the attack at about four o'clock in the morning, but the Texans were ready, and poured upon the advancing columns a shower of grape and musket and rifle balls. Santa Ana was watching the operations from behind a building about 500 yards south of the church. Twice the assailants reeled and fell back in dismay. Rallied again by the brave Costrellon (who fell at San Jacinto), according to Filisola, 'the columns of the western and eastern attacks meeting with some difficulty in reaching the tops of the small houses forming the wall of the fort, did, by a simultaneous movement

to the right and to the left, swing northward until the three columns formed one dense mass, which, under the guidance of their officers, finally succeeded in effecting an entrance into the enclosed yard. About the same time the column on the south made a breach in the wall and captured one of the guns.' This gun, the eighteen-pounder, was immediately turned upon the convent, to which some of the Mexicans had retreated. The cannonade on the center of the west wall was still manned by the Texans and did fearful execution upon the Mexicans, who had ventured into the yard. But the feeble garrison could not long hold out against such overwhelming numbers. Travis fell early in the action, shot with a rifle ball in the head. After being shot he had sufficient strength to kill a Mexican who attempted to spear him. The bodies of most of the Texans were found in the buildings, where hand to-hand fights took place. The body of Crockett, however, was in the yard, with a number of dead Mexicans lying near him. Bowie was slain in his bed, and it is said that he killed three Mexicans with his pistols before they reached him after breaking in the door. The church was the last place entered by the foe. It had been agreed that when resistance seemed useless, and suspecting their fate, any surviving Texan should blow up the magazine. Major Evans, it is said, was performing this sad duty when he was killed in time to prevent the explosion. Several Texans appealed to their inhuman captors for quarters, but they were cut down without mercy. The butchery was complete: not a Texan soldier was spared!

Two ladies and a negro servant were the only occupants who remained to tell the tale of the Alamo. Lieutenant Dickinson attempted to escape with a child on his back, but their bodies fell, riddled with bullets. One hundred and eighty bodies of the Texans were collected together and partially buried. The Mexicans lost twice that number.

Santa Ana, in the meantime, had ordered Urrea to proceed along the Texan coast, and that general reached San Patricio on the 28th of February, entirely unknown to the Texans. Some narrow escapes were made by Colonel F. W. Johnson and others, but a party under Major Morris and Dr. Grant were captured and they fell victims to the Mexican murderers,—for they were nothing less. Colonel Fannin had been ordered to prepare for a descent on Matamoras, but hearing of the advance of Urrea he re-entered Goliad, where he had been in command some time. Having been requested to send some reinforcements to Captain King his force was thereby depleted by 112 men. King and his men, after a skirmish or two, by some means got separated from another portion of his force and were captured and killed. Fannin, in Goliad, on the 16th of March, was reinforced by the twenty-eighth cavalry. He then prepared for a retreat; but just at nightfall a large force of the enemy was discovered in the neighborhood, when he remounted his cannon and prepared for defense. The following account of the disastrous battle of Colita which followed is copied from an able historian of Texas: "The morning of the 17th was foggy, and as no enemy appeared to be in sight

1936835

Fannin concluded to make good his retreat. After reaching a point about eight miles away from Goliad, they halted to permit the oxen to graze. They then resumed their march and were within about two miles of Colita creek when a company of Mexican cavalry was discovered in front of them, issuing from a point of timber. Urrea had taken advantage of the fog to get around and in front of Fannin's force. Horton's cavalry had gone in advance to make arrangements for crossing the stream and could not get back to their companions. Two charges of Urrea's cavalry were gallantly repulsed by Fannin's artillery, which did great damage to the Mexicans. The fight was kept up till nightfall, when the enemy retired out of range and the Texans prepared for a renewal of the fight in the morning. Their condition was indeed critical. Fourteen of their number had been killed, and sixty others, including Fannin, were wounded. Urrea received during the night heavy reinforcements. With no adequate protection, in an open prairie, without water, surrounded by an enemy five times their number, what could they do but surrender as prisoners of war? A white flag was raised and the following terms of surrender agreed upon: That the Texans should be treated as prisoners of war according to the usages of civilized nations; that private property should be respected and restored, but side arms of the officers should be given up; the men should be sent to Copano, and thence in eight days to the United States, or as soon as vessels could be procured to take them; the officers should be paroled and returned to the United States in like manner."

After surrendering in good faith and relying upon the honor, in this case, at least, of the Mexican general, the prisoners were looking forward to a speedy release, and on Palm Sunday, the 27th, they were expecting to be forwarded to their homes. But alas! vain hope! the treacherous scoundrel to whom they surrendered had broken his military word and was about to place his name in the same category as the Caligulas and Neros and other fiends in human shape. Without warning and under the pretence of starting them homeward the privates were marched out in four companies, strongly guarded, from the old mission at Goliad, where they had been sent and where the men of Ward's force were also confined, and who, too, met the same fate as Fannin's men. They were taken in different directions, and within sound of the officers, whose fate had also been decided upon, they were brutally slaughtered. A few, by feigning death and lying still till dark, escaped. The officers and the wounded who were still in the fort were then taken out and all of them met the same fate as the privates, Fannin being the last to suffer death. That Santa Ana, at the close of the victorious revolution, should have been permitted to escape the fate of those brave patriots, has been a hard pill for most Texans to swallow. Ten years later, when he was in command of the Mexican army opposing General Scott, and when he was again captured, it was difficult for the American soldiers to keep their hands off

the bloodthirsty brute, and he had to be strongly guarded to save him from the vengeance of many a grizzled Texan. Not content with these butcheries, Santa Ana, thinking that the conquest of Texas was complete, gave orders to his subordinates to shoot all prisoners, he himself making preparations to retire to the capital. But when he heard that a considerable army under Houston was still in the field, he, at the solicitation of Almonte and Filisola, concluded to remain and complete his work.

General Houston had been re-elected commander-in-chief of the army and had gone to Gonzales, with the intention of reorganizing the forces, in which he had great difficulty, for the fate of Travis and Fannin and their men caused a great panic when the news became known. Besides, thirty-two of the citizen soldiers of Gonzales, who had entered the Alamo the night before the battle, were slain, leaving a dozen or more families of that town without a head. A number of desertions also occurred and the alarm was, indeed, widespread. Then came some movements on the part of General Houston that caused great criticism of his actions. There was not a very considerable cordiality between the commander and the newly inaugurated president, and in an order to the former from the latter these words were added: "The enemy are laughing you to scorn. You must fight them. You must retreat no further. The country expects you to fight. The salvation of the country depends on your doing so." The Confederate as well as the Federal generals, during the late war, had their cities at their respective seats of government, yet the names of Houston, Lee and Grant live on; but where are they, who were they, who sought to teach those great soldiers? The battle of San Jacinto was the response of the great Texan to his official, not to say officious, superior. And the best report of that decisive battle is contained in the official report of the commander who, by that one blow to Mexico, secured the independence of Texas, the annexation of our great State to the greatest nation on earth, and finally led to the acquisition of the vast interior region stretching from the Rio Grande to the Pacific ocean:

"HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
"SAN JACINTO, April 25, 1836.

"*To His Excellency*, D. G. BURNET, *President of the Republic of Texas:*

"*Sir:*—I regret extremely that my situation since the battle of the 21st has been such as to prevent my rendering you my official report of the same previous to this time.

"I have the honor to inform you that on the evening of the 18th instant, after a forced march of fifty-five miles, which was effected in two days and a half, the army arrived opposite Harrisburg. That evening a courier of the enemy was taken, from whom I learned that General Santa Ana, with one division of his choice troops, had marched in the direction of Lynch's Ferry, on the San Jacinto, burning Harrisburg as he passed down. The army was ordered to be in readiness to march early on the next morning. The main body effected a crossing over Buffalo bayou below

Harrisburg on the morning of the 19th, having left the baggage, the sick, and a sufficient camp guard in the rear. We continued the march throughout the night, making but one halt on the prairie for a short time, and without refreshment. At daylight we resumed the line of march, and in a short distance our scouts encountered those of the enemy, and we received information that General Santa Ana was at New Washington, and would that day take up the line of march for Anahuac, crossing at Lynch's Ferry. The Texan army halted within half a mile of the ferry in some timber, and were engaged in slaughtering beeves, when the army of Santa Ana was discovered to be approaching in battle array, having been encamped at Clopper's Point, eight miles below.

"Disposition was immediately made of our forces, and preparations for his reception. He took a position with his infantry and artillery in the center, occupying an island of timber, his cavalry covering the left flank. The artillery, consisting of one double-fortified medium brass twelve-pounder, then opened on our encampment. The infantry in column advanced with the design of charging our lines, but were repulsed with a discharge of grape and cannister from our artillery, consisting of two six-pounders. The enemy had occupied a piece of timber within rifle shot of the left wing of our army, from which an occasional interchange of small arms took place between the troops, until the enemy withdrew to a position on the bank of the San Jacinto, about three-quarters of a mile from our encampment, and commenced fortification. A short time before sunset our mounted men, about eighty-five in number, under the special command of Colonel Sherman, marched out for the purpose of reconnoitering the enemy. Whilst advancing they received a volley from the left of the enemy's infantry, and after a short rencounter with their cavalry, in which ours acted extremely well, and performed some feats of daring chivalry, they retired in good order, having had two men severely wounded and several horses killed. In the meantime the infantry, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Millard, and Colonel Burleson's regiment, with the artillery, had marched out for the purpose of covering the retreat of the cavalry if necessary.

"All these fell back in good order to our encampment about sunset, and remained without any ostensible action until the 21st, at half past three o'clock, taking the first refreshments which they had enjoyed for two days. The enemy in the meantime extended the right flank of their infantry so as to occupy the extreme point of a skirt of timber on the bank of the San Jacinto, and secured their left by a fortification about five feet high, constructed of packs and baggage, leaving an opening in the center of their breastwork, in which their artillery was placed, their cavalry on their left wing. About nine o'clock on the morning of the 21st, the enemy were reinforced by 500 choice troops, under the command of General Cos, increasing their effective force to upwards of 1,500 men, whilst our aggregate force for the field

numbered 783. At half past three o'clock in the evening I ordered the officers of the Texan army to parade their respective commands, having in the meantime ordered the bridge on the only road communicating with the Brazos, distant eight miles from our encampment, to be destroyed, thus cutting off all possibility of escape. Our troops paraded with alacrity and spirit, and were anxious for the contest. Their conscious disparity in number seemed only to increase their enthusiasm and confidence, and heightened their anxiety for the conflict. Our situation afforded me an opportunity of making the arrangements preparatory to the attack, without exposing our designs to the enemy. The first regiment, commanded by Colonel Burleson, was assigned the center. The second regiment, under the command of Colonel Sherman, formed the left wing of the army. The artillery, under special command of Colonel George W. Hockley, Inspector-General, was placed on the right of the first regiment; and four companies of infantry, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Millard, sustained the artillery upon the right. Our cavalry, sixty-one in number, commanded by Colonel Mirabeau B. Lamar (whose gallant and daring conduct on the previous day had attracted the admiration of his comrades, and called him to the station), placed on our extreme right, completed our line. Our cavalry was first despatched to the front of the enemy's left, for the purpose of attracting their notice, whilst an extensive island of timber afforded us an opportunity of concentrating our forces and displaying from that point, agreeably to the previous design of the troops. Every evolution was performed with alacrity, the whole advancing rapidly in line, and through an open prairie, without any protection whatever for our men. The artillery advanced and took station within 200 yards of the enemy's breastwork, and commenced an effective fire with grape and canister.

"Colonel Sherman, with his regiment having commenced the action upon our left wing, the whole line, at the center and on the right, advancing in double quick time, rung the war cry, 'Remember the Alamo!' received the enemy's fire, and advanced within point-blank shot before a piece was discharged from our lines. Our line advanced without a halt, until they were in possession of the woodland and the enemy's breastwork, the right wing of Burleson's and the left of Millard's taking possession of the breastwork, our artillery having gallantly charged up within seventy yards of the enemy's cannon, when it was taken by our troops. The conflict lasted about eighteen minutes from the time of close action until we were in possession of the enemy's encampment, taking one piece of cannon (loaded), four stand of colors, all their camp equipage, stores and baggage. Our cavalry had charged and routed that of the enemy upon the right, and given pursuit to the fugitives, which did not cease until they arrived at the bridge which I have mentioned before. Captain Karnes, always among the foremost in danger, commanded the pursuers. The conflict in the

breastwork lasted but a few moments; many of the troops encountered hand to hand, and, not having the advantage of bayonets on our side, our riflemen used their pieces as war clubs, breaking many of them off at the breech. The rout commenced at half past four, and the pursuit by the main army continued until twilight. A guard was then left in charge of the enemy's encampment, and our army returned with their killed and wounded. In the battle our loss was two killed and twenty-three wounded, six of whom mortally. The enemy's loss was 630 killed, among whom were one general officer, four colonels, two lieutenant-colonels, five captains, twelve lieutenants; wounded, 208, of which five were colonels, three lieutenant-colonels, two second lieutenant-colonels, seven captains, one cadet; prisoners, 730: President-General Santa Ana, General Cos, four colonels (aids to General Santa Ana), and the colonel of the Guerrero Battalion are included in the number. General Santa Ana was not taken until the 22d, and General Cos on yesterday, very few having escaped. About 600 muskets, 300 sabres and 200 pistols have been collected since the action; several hundred mules and horses were taken, and near $12,000 in specie. For several days previous to the action our troops were engaged in forced marches, exposed to excessive rains, and the additional inconvenience of extremely bad roads, ill supplied with rations and clothing; yet, amid every difficulty, they bore up with cheerfulness and fortitude and performed their marches with spirit and alacrity. There was no murmuring.

"Previous to and during the action, my staff evinced every disposition to be useful, and were actively engaged in their duties. In the conflict I am assured they demeaned themselves in such a manner as proved them worthy members of the army of San Jacinto. Colonel T. J. Rusk, Secretary of War, was on the field. For weeks his services had been highly beneficial to the army; in battle he was on the left wing, where Colonel Sherman's command first encountered and drove the enemy; he bore himself gallantly, and continued his efforts and activity, remaining with the pursuers until resistance ceased.

"I have the honor of transmitting herewith a list of all the officers and men who were engaged in the action, which I respectfully request may be published, as an act of justice to the individuals. For the commanding general to attempt discrimination as to the conduct of those who commanded in the action, or those who were commanded, would be impossible. Our success in the action is conclusive proof of their daring intrepidity and courage; every officer and man proved himself worthy of the cause in which he battled, while the triumph received a lustre from the humanity which characterized their conduct after victory, and richly entitles them to the admiration and gratitude of their general. Nor should we withhold the tribute of our grateful thanks from that Being who rules the destinies of nations, and has in the time of greatest need enabled us to arrest a powerful invader whilst devastating our country.

"I have the honor to be, with high consideration, your obedient servant,

"SAM HOUSTON,

"*Commander-in-Chief.*"

The condition in which Santa Ana was when captured was in accordance with the actions of all bloodthirsty cowards when entrapped by those they have wronged. He had torn from his body his gaudy uniform and donned the garb of a common country man, but he had forgotten to take from his shirt-sleeves a pair of cuff-buttons, which aroused the keen suspicions of James H. Sylvester, a printer, the man who found the sneaking despot hidden in the grass. The capture, as told by a writer who had knowledge of the facts, are these: "Some of Burleson's men were out hunting for the fugitive, when one of them saw a deer on the prairie looking intently at some object in the tall grass. The man approached the spot and found lying on the grass a Mexican in common garb, but, upon discovering a gold button on his sleeve, took him back to his companions, who conducted him to camp, having no idea of his rank. As the company passed in, the Mexican prisoners exclaimed, 'El Presidente!' Inquiry was made of General Almonte, who announced that the one just brought in was no less a personage than Santa Ana himself. He was conducted to Houston's camp, and his own officers allowed to remain with him and his personal baggage restored. Besides Sylvester, who found him and brought him to his companions, the captors were Joel W. Robinson, A. H. Miles and David Cole."

How that little force of 783 Texans, badly equipped, poorly clothed, and half starved, could march out and crush to atoms, as it were, in less than half an hour (eighteen minutes, says Houston in his report), an army of 1,500 men, splendidly accoutered, ably generaled, and comfortably clothed and fed, is nothing short of marvelous; and with a loss of but two killed in battle and twenty-nine wounded to the victors, against 630 killed and 208 wounded of the enemy, to say nothing of the prisoners; for all, or nearly all who were not killed or wounded, were captured, hardly a man escaping! But oh! the Texans had the fate of those two brave martyrs, Travis and Fannin, in their minds, and when the battle cry of "Remember the Alamo!" rang out as they rushed to battle, every man was a Hercules. Ten thousand men could not have daunted their invincible courage. They knew that defeat meant death to every one of them, and it were better to die in harness than to be led out like sheep to the slaughter. They shot and struck to kill. Death had no terror for those patriots, and woe betide the brutal Santa Ana had he been caught in the action! He was so sure of victory that it is said that he contemplated with pleasure the close of the fight that he might show his power. Every man, Houston and all, of those San Jacinto heroes, would have been immediately shot if they would have been so unfortunate as not to be killed in battle. Knowing this, how those Texans could have refrained from killing this man has always puzzled the friends of liberty. As it was, it was best. No stain rests

upon the escutcheon of the Lone Star State.

After much controversy, especially in regard to the disposition of the captive President of Mexico, a treaty was entered into by President Burnet and most of his cabinet and Santa Ana; but the clause providing for the release of the latter was bitterly objected to, and at one time the matter bid fair to be the cause of serious troubles and internal complications. During these times a number of captures of vessels on the coast near Copano were made, especially by Captain Burton, who commanded a company of mounted rangers. Cavalry does not seem to be the best arm of the service in naval warfare, but this bold captain used very ingenious stratagems to induce passing vessels to stop at Copano, when his men would step aboard and take possession in the name of the Republic of Texas.

On July 23 the President issued a proclamation, in accordance with the power vested in him, for an election for President, Vice-President and members of Congress, to be held on the first Monday in September, which election resulted in the selection of Sam Houston for President, and Mirabeau B. Lamar, Vice-President. In due time these officials were inaugurated, and thus the wheels of the new government were set in motion, and another star in the galaxy of nations shone forth.

SETTLED GOVERNMENT.

AT the inauguration of President Houston, he presented the Speaker of the House his sword, with the following remarks: "It now becomes my duty to make a presentation of this sword, the emblem of my past office. I have worn it with some humble pretensions in defense of my country; and should the danger of my country again call for my services, I expect to again resume it and respond to that call, if needful, with my blood and life." The historians have somewhat criticized this little grandiloquent speech, saying that as he had resigned his office as Commander-in-Chief on May 5, and had just been re-invested, by virtue of his position as President of the Republic, with the command of not only the army but also the navy, they cannot see the propriety of the resignation. But then a statesman and a fighter like Sam Houston is entitled to say almost anything he pleases. He gave evidence of the genuineness of the mettle of which he was composed. Pericles was not only the greatest general of his time in Greece, but also the vainest man.

Santa Ana was still held as a prisoner after the commencement of the administration of Houston, and the question what to do with him was still agitated; but the President cut the Gordian knot by sending him to Washington city, where he was finally released; and after all the magnanimity shown him he repeated his former butcheries by ordering several parties of Texans shot after they had been captured. Several attempts were made at different times to invade Texas. Filisola, stationed on the Rio Grande, was about entering Texas, but the revolution under Montezuma gave the Mexicans enough to do at home. Trouble was experienced by the appearance of a Mexican fleet in the Gulf and many captures occurred. These were the parting shots of the enemy at the people by whom they had been vanquished. They were the snarlings and snappings of the dying wolf.

SETTLEMENT.

The Congress of the United States, on March 2, 1837, passed the bill recognizing the independence of Texas, and during the next year commercial treaties were negotiated with Great Britain and France, though the former insisted upon considering Texas as a part of the Mexican Republic. At the election held September 3, 1838, Mirabeau B. Lamar was elected President, and David G. Burnet, Vice-President. Lamar took ground against the annexation of Texas to the United States, but he was a very able man, and during his administration Congress laid the foundation of the school fund, by setting aside fifty leagues of land for a university and three leagues for each county in the Republic. To induce a more rapid settlement the government made a number of contracts

with various parties. In 1841–'42, W. S. Peters obtained two contracts obligating himself to introduce 800 families into the region around Dallas. Fisher & Miller took a contract to settle 600 families on the upper Colorado and Llano rivers; C. F. Mercer two contracts for settling 600 families in the region of country above the Peters colony, toward Red river. A German emigration company settled Comal and Gillespie counties; and Henry Castro introduced about 600 families into western Texas, settling Castroville in 1844; Quipi in 1845; Vandenburg in 1846, and Dhanis in 1847. In 1840 France and Belgium recognized the independence of Texas.

The policy of President Lamar toward the Indians was entirely in opposition to that of General Houston. The latter was for conciliation, whilst the former advocated the entire exclusion from the soil of Texas of every redskin to be found, and to do it, if necessary, with the sword. Lamar's ideas on this subject are very generally endorsed at the present day by the citizens of the West and Northwest. The President had a very onerous task during his administration. The credit of the country was at a very low ebb, and the expenses of the government were excessive. He was as President, as is usually the case, whether responsible for the condition of affairs or not, blamed for it, and to such an extent did the storm prevail that his sensitive nature could not stand it, and he asked permission of Congress to absent himself from the Republic, which was granted, and the government was administered during the last year of his term by the Vice-President. At an election held in September, 1841, Sam Houston was again elected President, and Edward Burleson, Vice-President.

Matters seemed to be, and were, as far as the growth of the country was concerned, progressing smoothly enough, but there was still trouble ahead. Mexico still cherished the delusion that she could still subdue the Texans. When the subject of annexation to the United States began again to attract attention, Mexico, to keep up the shadow of a claim on her severed province, sent parties into the country at various points. One of those, unheralded and entirely unexpected, under the command of General Vasquez, on March 5, 1842, made its appearance in the neighborhood of San Antonio and demanded the surrender of the city, which, after consultation of the authorities, was complied with. Vasquez remodeled the city government after the Mexican style, and no citizen was disturbed. Other parties of Mexican soldiers temporarily occupied Refugio and Goliad, but in September a more formidable force under General Adrian Wool, arrived in the vicinity. The raid was unexpected, and the District Court being in session, Judge Hutchinson, J. W. Robinson and a number of other lawyers and officers of the court were arrested. A small battle near the city in which Wool was defeated, caused his departure. Those Mexican raids had awakened a martial spirit, and preparations for aggressive warfare were made, but troubles arose in the commands and very little came out of the

project; but numbers fell into the hands of the cruel Mexicans who murdered them after surrender, as Ampudia said, when negotiating for a delivery of prisoners to him, "in accordance with the magnanimous Mexican nation." The details of the shooting in cold blood of the hundreds of captives, is a page in Mexican history well known to all Texans.

September 2, 1844, Anson Jones was elected President, and Kenneth L. Anderson, Vice-President. During this administration the subject of annexation was uppermost everywhere in Texas and the United States, and James K. Polk had been elected on that platform. England and France, jealous of the growing power of the great republic, offered to guarantee the independence of Texas on condition that she should not be annexed to the United States, but Texas had too many natives of that country to accept the kind offer. Those countries were comparatively safe in their proposal to violate the "Monroe doctrine" at that day, but they would hesitate a long time now to undertake the job. Texas was scarcely in a condition to keep up a government at the time, and a large majority of her citizens were anxious to become citizens of our country. A resolution for "annexation" was promptly passed by Congress, and as promptly signed by President Tyler. On the 5th of May, President Jones issued a proclamation for an election for delegates to consider the proposition of the United States, which resulted finally in the adoption by the Texas Congress, on the 16th of June, of the annexation measure. And thus the Lone Star State was added to the grand galaxy of the States of the Union. As soon as the annexation bill passed the Congress of the United States, Mr. Almonte, the Mexican Minister at Washington, denounced the measure and demanded his passports. War with Mexico was inevitable, and it came on, resulting, as all know, in victory for the Americans. The details of that strife are not in place here; they are matters of national history. Governor Henderson, the first to fill that position, was inaugurated February 16, 1846.

A very perplexing question soon arose; by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, February 22, 1848, Mexico had ceded to the United States the section of country now known as New Mexico, usually called at the time Santa Fé, and the latter country set about putting the wheels of a territorial government in motion; but Texas claimed New Mexico as a portion of her territory. The matter caused very bitter feelings on the part of some hotheads, who threatened to dissolve the bonds that bound Texas to the Republic, but better counsels prevailed, and a bill finally passed by which Texas was to be paid $10,000,000, under certain conditions, and the disputed territory passed to Uncle Sam. Elisha M. Pease was inaugurated Governor December 21, 1851, was re-elected in 1853 and served four years. During the administration of Governor Pease the public debt and other financial questions were uppermost. December 21, 1857, Hardin R. Runnels was inaugurated. During this year a severe drouth prevailed in Texas, but numbers of settlers came in. Peace generally prevailed through

out the State, but the Indians got to be troublesome, and had to be removed from our soil. The famous Juan Cortina also commenced depredations, and carried them to such lengths that the United States had to take the matter in hand. Among the commanders sent to put down the bandit was Colonel Robert E. Lee, who is now embalmed in the memory of all Southerners as well as Texans. In 1859 Sam Houston was again elected to the chief office in Texas. February 1, 1861, Texas passed the ordinance of secession, thereby falling in line with her sister Southern States. Then came on the war with all its horrors, the details of which cannot be incorporated here; suffice it to say that Texas, as she always has done, did her duty. After the war, in conjunction with the other Confederate States, Texas felt the iron heel of the victor during reconstruction times, but, when General Hancock was placed in command of the department which included Texas, matters were very much ameliorated, since which time Texas has grown with marvelous rapidity.

JOHNSON AND HILL COUNTIES.

WE come now to consider more particularly the features and history of Johnson and Hill counties. Together they constitute, physically, what we might denominate the garden of the State of Texas, on account of its soil and climate, and politically they are in active sympathy on account of their topographical relations. These counties, we might say, are strong in every sense of the word,—strong agriculturally, strong socially, and strong politically, although not near so old as most of the Gulf counties. This strength is due, of course, mainly to the character of the early immigrants, bringing those of like enterprising spirit from the older States, and secondarily to the opportunities afforded them by the soil and climate, and the facilities for transportation.

NATURAL FEATURES.

TOPOGRAPHY.

The ninety-seventh meridian west of Greenwich, England, and the thirty-second parallel cross each other near the town of Peoria in Hill county. Therefore Cleburne is about ninety-seven degrees and twenty miles west of Greenwich and about twenty-six miles north of the thirty-second parallel. From this point the north star consequently appears a little over thirty-two degrees above the horizon; and being ninety-seven degrees west of Greenwich, the standard (railroad) time in this county is about half an hour ahead of local mean sun time; but it must be borne in mind that local sun time, not averaged, varies from one to sixteen minutes from mean solar time every year, there being only four days in the year when the shadow of a perpendicular will be upon the noon mark precisely at twelve o'clock; for sometimes it varies as much as sixteen minutes and a fraction one way, and at other times as much in the opposite direction.

The latitude of Johnson and Hill counties, Texas, north of the equator is the same as the parallel passing through or near the following points around the earth, commencing at the Pacific coast: A few miles south of California and Arizona; near El Paso, Texas; Vicksburg, Mississippi; Selma and Montgomery, Alabama; Savannah, Georgia; Madeira Islands (off the coast of Africa); Morocco; and the Barbary States of northern Africa; the Isthmus of Suez, southern part of Persia and Afghanistan, northern Hindostan, central Thibet and central China (Nanking).

The general average height of the surface of the land in Johnson and Hill counties above sea level is 700 to 800 feet, Cleburne being about 800 feet, while Fort Worth is said to be 1,100. Typically, the surface of the country is rolling or undulating prairie, with slight

skirtings of low, scraggy timber along the principal water-courses, and the general appearance differs but little from all the great western plains from lake Michigan to the Rio Grande. The cause of all the prairies is generally considered to be the practice of burning off by the Indians, either purposely or carelessly, continued for ages, which kept the trees and shrubs from encroaching upon the grass area. But for some reason the timber of this part of Texas is limited in variety and considerably dwarfed, crooked and knotty compared with that of the older States east and northeast.

While to the casual observer, traveling through the country by rail from northern Illinois to the Brazos river, there seems to be but little change in the character of the surface, yet to the scientific eye there are many little curious features to be discerned within the domain of the natural sciences,— geology, botany, zoology, topography, climate, etc.

Originally, to the eye of the beholder it presented one vast scene of prairie; for what little timber and brush existed was confined to the low ground along the streams, and hence was not perceivable at a distance, as the high and undulating prairie intervened above or at least on a level with the top of the timber. The prairie was covered with tall, luxuriant grass, bedecked with flowers of all shades of beauty, and in places resembled a garden. The grass was from one to four feet high, and even higher still when it produced seed, sometimes attaining a height of six or seven feet. This tall grass, bedecked with the myriads of flowers waving in the breeze, resembled a scene at sea at the setting of the sun, its rays shining through the crested waves of foam and the billows, and presenting all the prismatic colors.

A billowy ocean with green carpet spread,
Which seemed almost too neat for man to tread,
With glittering stars of amaryllis white,
With violets blue and roses red and bright,
With golden cinquefoil, star-grass, buttercups,
With dazzling cardinal flowers and painted cups,
And lone but cheerful meadow larks to sing,
This grassy sea appeared in smiling spring.
In summer came the stately compass-plant,
As if to guide the wandering immigrant;
Then asters, golden-rods and wild sunflowers
O'erspread the vales in labyrinthine bowers.
Thus nature, clad in vesture gold and green,
Brought autumn in and closed the floral scene.

The name "Texas" was derived from the fact that one tribe of Indians, the Comanches, called this country "te-as," meaning beautiful. This imposing landscape made a strong impression upon all travelers. One beholder, in the exuberance of his emotions, exclaimed that he believed that when the Creator said that his work was good he must have been either in Texas or had this land in view! Another person, upon whom the effect was not so aesthetic, said that the Creator had a lot of scraps left which he threw together, and the result was Texas!

In describing the topography of any section it is customary to notice first the most conspicuous feature, the water-courses. In Johnson county creeks are numerous. Walnut creek, rising a few miles from Alvarado, in the eastern division, runs across the county line into Ellis county. Mountain creek rises near the same place, and extends northeast

into Ellis county. Chambers' creek (the north fork) takes its beginning about six miles east of Cleburne, in the Cross Timbers, passes a little south of Alvarado and emerges from the county near the southeast corner. The south fork of this creek, from the same Cross Timbers, finds its way to Grand View and thence into Ellis at some distance from the point where the north fork crosses. Caddo creek drains the northern part of the county, rising a few miles north of Cleburne and passing into Tarrant county not far from the western edge of the Cross Timbers. Hackberry creek, the principal stream within Hill county, runs through its central portion.

But the largest and most noted stream in these counties is Noland's river. This stream has its beginning on the divide, not far from the northwest corner of Johnson, passes southward by the point where the village of Buchanan once stood, thence five miles west of Cleburne, and crossing the Hill county line soon empties into the Brazos river. Its most important tributaries are Camp creek, on the west, and Buffalo creek, on the east. This river was named in honor of Philip Noland, a trader between the United States and Mexico, who was killed near its eastern bank, some time between 1820 and 1830. He was on his way from Nacogdoches through this section to Mexico, on a trading expedition, when he met a company of hostile Mexicans, with whom he had a severe fight. A passport had been given him, and he with his party had stopped at a log fort, when they were attacked by about 150 Mexicans. Some were killed and the rest captured, and some of the latter were carried to Mexico. The exact place of Noland's death is pointed out to be on the H. G. Bruce survey, a few miles northwest of Cleburne, according to one account; but according to another it was in or near the northwest corner of Hill county.

The foregoing streams run during a considerable portion of the year, and during the driest seasons most of them have within their banks water sufficient for all necessary purposes. There are also numerous springs, and well-water can generally be obtained at a depth of twenty to thirty feet. The water thus obtained in the eastern portion of the county is soft, but contains more or less mineral substances, while in the western half of the county the water is very hard, being strongly saturated with calcareous or chalky and limy matters.

The "Cross Timbers" is the name given to that great strip of light wood, several miles wide, extending across a large portion of the State of Texas from southeast to northwest, between the Trinity and Brazos rivers, but west of the divide, which is called the "Mountains." It consists mostly of post-oak, black-oak, white-oak and burr-oak. An amusing legend is current that in a former age a Mexican giant who owned all this country leased it to another giant for the purpose of raising a crop. The latter filled his pockets with acorns for planting, and while plowing one day the landlord suddenly appeared for the purpose of taking undue advantage of him, and the lessee, in running away from him, had to stop frequently and sit down to pull the cactus thorns out of his

feet, when some of the acorns would roll out of his pocket!

In Johnson county the Cross Timbers have an average width of about twelve miles, the western edge cutting the county nearly into halves. Thus the eastern part of the county is mostly wooded while the western portion is clean prairie. The strip runs through the western part of Hill county.

Caddo Peak, in the northeastern part of Johnson county, is the highest elevation in these counties, its summit reaching about 350 feet above the level of the surrounding country. Looking north, one can see from its top, without the aid of a glass, the Blue Knobs beyond Fort Worth, twenty-nine miles distant. In the far northeast and east the range of hills called "Cedar mountains" can be seen very distinctly. These lie in Ellis and Dallas counties, at least thirty miles distant. Looking directly northeast, a post-oak grove near Cedar Springs, in Dallas county, can be outlined, and that point is at least fifty miles away. Turning toward the south, a high timber ridge obscures Cleburne from view, but objects far beyond Cleburne, distant thirty miles, may be plainly observed. Turning the eye in the direction of the setting sun, we have Comanche Peak, thirty miles away, in Hood county, plainly in our sight. Looking southwest, the Duffau mountains in Bosque county meet the eye at a distance of forty miles. Again, casting the eye into the northwest, you behold the west fork of the Trinity river, clearly defined by the timber along its banks. Indeed, the range of lands beyond Weatherford, distant thirty to thirty-five miles, may be seen without straining the eyes. From this "grand stand" the red men of Texas used to make their observations.

At its base the peak is about three-fourths of a mile in diameter, and it rises abruptly to a giddy height. The summit is flat and about 100 feet in diameter. Brown sandstone was the material used by old Dame Nature in the construction of this huge pile. Many names of visitors have been inscribed upon the rocks at this summit, some of which are still visible. Some are dated back as far as 1836, and even 1816, but of course it is not certain whether these are true dates or not. The weather-beaten and worn character of the cuttings, however, shows that some of them were made there many years ago.

In the substance of the stone are remains of marine shells, showing that these strata were once underneath the sea. Encircling the sides of the peak are steps twenty feet broad, supposed by some to have been made by Indians for convenience in making observations while sheltered from the wind.

GEOLOGY.

In order to obtain a comprehensive view of the geological structure of the formations underlying this region of Texas, we quote the following, somewhat abbreviated, from the First Annual Report of the State Geological Survey, dated 1889, which is all that is yet authentically published concerning this subject. No detailed investigation of the fossils of this region have yet been made; some notes have been taken by one of the assistant

State geologists, but are not yet published.

The two series of rocks comprising the Cretaceous system occupy the area of the State known as the black prairie, the Grand prairie and the two cross timbers, and unstudied areas in the eastern and trans-Pecos regions of the State. To these strata the State owes a large part of her agricultural and general prosperity, for they are the foundation of the rich black-waxy and other calcareous soils of these regions. In addition to their agricultural features they are the most productive source of building material, while adjacent to the parting between them, extending the entire length of the State and dependent upon their stratigraphy, is a remarkable area of natural and artesian wells, as seen at Fort Worth, Austin, Waco, Taylor, San Marcos and elsewhere. That these formations are of great value to the State is also shown by the fact that they are the site of our principal inland cities and the rich agricultural soils which surround them.

This is in general a chalky country, and uniquely Texan, so far as the United States are concerned, constituting a distinct geographic region, in every topographic, economic and cultural aspect, and one which should not be confused with other portions of our country. It covers an area of over 73,512 square miles, or over one-fourth of the total area of Texas, forming a broad belt of fertile territory across the heart of the State, from the Ouachita mountains of the Indian Territory and Arkansas to the mountains of northern Mexico,—an area larger than the average American State and equal to the combined area of all the New England States. One third of this region lies north of the Colorado river, and the remainder to the southwest.

This region, with its many different prairies, each covered by its peculiar vegetation, its sweeping plains and diverse valleys, its undulating slopes clad with patches of live oak, its narrow strips of cross timbers, its ragged buttes and mesas, presents a varied landscape, yet possessing as a whole an individual aspect peculiarly its own. All these features, with their different tints and tones of soil and vegetation, with their varied conditions for human habitation, are but the surface aspects of the system of chalky rocks (chalky sands, chalky clays and chalky limestones) upon which it is founded, and to which is principally due every physical quality of the country. In fact, it is the great chalky region of the United States.

The rocks originated as sediments of the Atlantic ocean, laid down with great uniformity during two of the long epochs of subsidence and emergence, when the waters covered this region many hundred fathoms deep. These ancient sediments are now more or less consolidated and elevated into fertile land, which is decomposing under atmospheric conditions into soils and debris, and in its turn being slowly transported to the ocean, where it will make other rock sheets. They now occur in regular sheets or strata, dipping beneath each other toward the sea, while the projecting western edges, each of which weathers into, and imparts its individuality to, its own peculiar belt of country, outcrop

in long, narrow belts, sub-parallel to the present ocean outline. Thus it is that as one proceeds inland from the coast he constantly crosses successively lower and lower sheets of these formations. The oldest, or lowest, in a geological sense, of these outcrops forms the upper cross timbers, those above these make the Grand prairie, the next sheet forms the lower cross timbers, the next the black prairie, etc. Each of these weathers into a characteristic soil, which in its turn is adapted to a peculiar agriculture. Each also has its water conditions, and other features of economic value.

The Cretaceous country of Texas, as a whole, like the system of rocks of which the surface is composed, is separable into two great divisions, each of which in turn is subdivided into a number of parts. These two regions are known as the Black Prairie and Grand (or Fort Worth) Prairie regions, each of which includes in its western border, north of the Brazos, an elongated strip of timber known as the Lower and Upper Cross Timbers, respectively.

The Black Prairie region occupies an elongated area extending the length of the State from the Red river to the Rio Grande. The eastern border of the Black Prairie is approximately the southwestern termination of the great Atlantic timber belt. The Missouri Pacific and the International railroads from Denison to San Antonio approximately mark the western edge. In general this region consists of a level plain, imperceptibly sloping to the southeast, varied only by gentle undulations and deep drainage valleys, unmarked by precipitate cañons. It is transected at intervals by the larger streams, whose deep cut valleys, together with their side streams, make indentations into the plain, but not sufficient to destroy the characteristic flatness of its wide divides,—remnants of the original plain, or topographic marine base level, which has not been completely scored by its still youthful drainage system. The altitude of the plain is between 600 and 800 feet.

The surface of most of the Black Prairie region is a deep black clay soil, which when wet becomes exceedingly tenacious, from which fact it is locally called "black-waxy." In general it is the residuum of the underlying clays, and contains an excess of lime, which, acting upon the vegetation by complicated chemical changes, causes the black color. It is exceedingly productive, and nearly every foot of its area is susceptible of a high state of cultivation, constituting one of the largest continuous agricultural regions in the United States.

Johnson and Hill counties, excepting the eastern part of Hill, are situated in the most characteristic part of the area. Upon digging down to water the sub-structure is found to consist of a light blue or yellow calcareous clay, called by the residents "soapstone" and "joint clay," from its jointed and laminated structure. The surface, especially of the high undrained divides, is also accompanied in many places by minute depressions known as "hog-wallows," which are produced by the drying, cracking and disintegrating character of these excessively calcareous clays in poorly drained places.

The western edge of this chalky region, as seen at Oak Cliffs, near Dallas, at Sherman, Hillsboro and other places, usually ends in an escarpment overlooking a valley containing the minor Black Prairie and lower Cross Timber strips. It is upon this chalk that the most prosperous of the interior cities of Texas are located.

West of the "white-rock" or chalky division, and generally at a slightly lower altitude, occupying a valley across the State, is a second narrow strip of black clayey land, of a nature similar to that of the main black-waxy area, and likewise accompanied by "hog-wallows." This is the country east of Denton and Whitesboro, in the Mountain creek district of Dallas county, and along the line of the Missouri Pacific railway from Alvarado to Waco.

Let us now study the five stratigraphic and lithologic divisions of the Black Prairie region more technically in the light of geologic science, commencing with the lowest:

1. The lower cross-timber sands, extending from the Brazos river to the Red, are brown and more or less ferruginous, being a predominantly sandy littoral deposit, and resting unconformably upon various horizons of the semi-chalky beds of the Washita division, or top of the Comanche series. These sandy deposits present an infinite variety of conditions of cross-bedding, clay intercalations, lignitic patches and variation in fineness of size and angularity of the uncemented particles, characteristic of typical littoral deposits, while occasionally there are found fossiliferous horizons. Iron and lignite are found in the beds of the lower cross timbers, the lignite being frequently mistaken for bituminous coal; but it is doubtful whether either can be found in sufficient quantity for commercial use. It is probable, however, that an artesian well sunk almost anywhere in the cross timbers along the Central Texas railroad would yield an abundant flow of water.

2. The Eagle Ford clay shales lie to the eastward and immediately above the lower cross-timber sands, and are the foundation of the minor Black Prairie streak. Beneath the scarp of the white rock (Austin-Dallas chalk) at Dallas, and extending westward through the Mountain creek country to the lower cross timbers, can be seen typical localities of this division, the thickness of which is estimated at 400 feet. These clays in their medial portion are dark blue and shaly, highly laminated, and occasionally accompanied by gigantic nodular septariæ, locally called turtles. Fossil remains of marine animals are found in these clays, including many beautifully preserved species, the delicate color and luster of the shells being as fresh as when alive. Most abundant among these are oysters, fish teeth, chambered shells and Inoceramí.

North of Waco these beds increase in thickness and extent, forming extensive black-waxy areas in Hill, Johnson, Ellis, Dallas, Collin, Lamar, Fannin and Grayson counties, west of the white-rock scarp.

The chief economic value of the minor Black Prairie will ever be its magnificent black calcareous clayey soil, while some of the chief geologic considerations are the as-

certainment of means to make this soil more easily handled and less tenacious by devising suitable mixtures, the discovery of road-making material and the increase of water for domestic and agricultural purposes. Owing to its clay foundation, the soil now retains for plant use treble the quantity of moisture of some of its adjacent sandy districts, but surface and flowing water is scarce. Fortunately, however, this district is also within the central Texas artesian well area, and an abundant supply of water can always be obtained at a depth of less than 1,500 feet. When this fact is fully appreciated the region will become one of the most prosperous in Texas. In the valleys of most of the streams running eastward across the east half of the minor Black Prairie, artesian water can be obtained at from 100 to 300 feet. The source of this water is the lower cross-timber sand. Many of the concretions and calcareous layers are probably suitable for making cement; but tests must be made. The clays may also prove of commercial value.

3. The White-Rock or Austin-Dallas chalk, next above the preceding, is the most conspicuous representative division of the whole Upper Cretaceous system. This occupies a narrow strip marking the western border of the main Black Prairie region, separating it from the minor Black Prairie. The outcrop of this chalk extends from Arkansas southwestward through Dallas, Waxahachie, Hillsboro, Waco, Belton, Austin, etc.

The rock of this formation is a massive, nearly pure, white chalk, usually free from grit, and easily carved with a pocket-knife. Under the microscope it exhibits innumerable shells of foraminiferæ. It weathers in large conchoidal flakes. In composition it varies from eighty-five to ninety-four per cent. of calcium carbonate, the residue consisting of magnesia, silica and a small proportion of ferric oxide. The thickness of this chalk is about 500 feet. This formation abounds in fossils, most of which, however, are but poorly preserved casts.

The economic advantages of this bed are various. Being porous, it is healthful as affording sites for dwellings and cities, and is easily applied to all useful purposes to which chalk generally is applied.

4. The "Exogyra Ponderosa" marls, constituting the bed next above the last, extends eastward from Dallas, and therefore does not concern us here, as also the 5th, the Upper Arenaceous or Glauconitic, still further east.

On the principal ridge in the eastern part of Johnson county the sandstone upheaval is a wonderful water-bearing stratum, while the limestone below it is dry and impervious. At a certain level below that ridge there is an abundance of water on both sides of the ridge showing the existence of an immense fountain.

The lower strata (below the Cretaceous) have been upheaved above this ridge. Brown haematite ore is abundant.

In places throughout the cross timbers there is the most beautiful fire clay in the world,—a bright cherry red. A brick composed of this clay can be thoroughly heated white hot, and never afterward changed by fire. There are also traces of coal in that region.

In two of the Caddo peaks there is a quantity of iron, deflecting the needle of a compass when brought in that vicinity.

In the western part of Johnson county there are traces of gold, in quartz. Mr. R. H. Adair, the county surveyor, as well as others, has found specimens there. There are indications of gold-mining having been done in former times, in outcroppings near Mr Rosh's place, near the junction of Walnut creek with the Brazos river and two miles from Acton.

In the western, or prairie, portions of Johnson county sulphur springs are numerous. Along the Brazos are springs of pure, cold water, from the sandstones. The river is several hundred feet below the general level of the country, and these springs are under cool bluffs covered with cedar. Near the summit of these bluffs is some of the finest building stone in the country.

In the eastern portion of the county the well water is generally soft and in some places impregnated with minerals, while in the western part the water is harder. In both sections well water is obtained at a depth of twenty feet or a little more.

The borings of the artesian wells at Cleburne give the following strata: The first fifty or sixty feet, the cretaceous,—same as the outcroppings of the country; a more homogeneous blue lime-stone for 250 or 300 feet; blue marl or soapstone, fifteen feet; 150 feet further down, the first vein of artesian water; then blue limestone again, with occasionally a little slate. At a depth of about 885 feet, sand, extending down to the depth of 1,006 feet from the surface of the ground. Next was a red, tenacious clay, which is probably 300 feet in thickness.

One artesian well at that point is 1,300 feet deep.

From the borings of the artesian well at Itasca, we ascertain the following: First twenty feet, drift; 130 feet, black slate; thirty feet, sandy lime; two feet, hard lime; forty feet, black slate; thirty-five feet, water-bearing rock; forty-five feet, caving black slate; twenty-two feet, blue slate; 119 feet, white slate; and the rest of the way down to a depth of 1,150 feet from the surface (the depth reached at this date, January 25, 1892), shale in layers alternating in colors between blue and very white, including five or six feet of pipe clay. Most of this shale is considered "too dry" and chalky to be deemed true soapstone.

Very few fossils have been discovered in our district. The most noted, of which we have account, are Ammonites ten to fourteen inches in diameter along the Brazos, where other fossils also are most abundant.

Gold and petroleum have both been found in small quantities, in Hill county.

CLIMATE.

The climate of this section is generally mild. During the long summer seasons there is a constant breeze sweeping over the prairies which tempers the day and renders the night cool and refreshing. In the hottest weather there is scarcely a sultry day without some mitigating breeze. On this account sunstroke is almost totally unknown, and

the effects of heat less overpowering and destructive than in the northern States. The winters are short and usually dry. A few frosts and sometimes an inch or so of snow is the extent of winter weather. Most of the days during the winter season,—which extends from about the middle of December to the middle of February,—are sunny and cheerful, while the wind is not disagreeable, except during an occasional "norther." At all other periods the northers are not unwelcome. For at least five months in every year they drive off the malaria and bring in a pure and bracing air from the higher plains and mountains. The traveler from most other States is particularly impressed by the bright sun from sunrise to sunset, the tonic quality of the atmosphere and the halcyon character of the weather. The buzzards and carrion crows devouring the carcasses of all dead animals before decomposition contaminates the air, and there being no cellars under the houses,—the most productive factories of malaria, universal among Northerners,—the people in this part of Texas ought to be more healthy than those of any other part of the world. The sickness from which they suffer here, therefore, must certainly be due to their own bad habits. The air of all Spanish America is indeed so free from bacteria, the source of decay, that fresh meat is easily cured by simply drying out doors, without salt. The best country in the world for dyspepties to recover is in this great Southwest.

As to the rainfall, it is acknowledged that it comes a little too much concentrated at certain seasons, without much regard to the necessities of the planters; yet the agricultural class have adapted themselves to this feature, and are prosperous in the raising of cotton and corn; while fruits and vegetables of all kinds are easily raised in great abundance and of good quality.

On one occasion, when a family was on their way to Texas, they met a woman and her family leaving the country. She was asked why she was going away, and answered, that although Texas looked all right and was healthy and productive, yet she did not care to have all the dry weather at once, nor all the rain at once, but would like a mixture, as it were,—a streak of lean and a streak of fat; that "it never rained here, and that when it did commence it would rain forever!"

There was some truth in the woman's reason. For several seasons nearly all the rain fell within a few days, or weeks, frequently a month. For a number of years from 1846 and onward, the most of the rain fell in November and March, about two weeks each, and the balance of the year was dry. It is not so uniform of late years, the wet spell coming in January, sometimes in May, June or July. Here, in this part of Texas, it has been quite a common occurrence for it not to rain for five months, yet good crops are usually made, sometimes better, sometimes worse. This state of affairs is due to the superiority of Texas soil.

RECORD OF THE WEATHER 1846–'91.

Following is a record of the weather in this region, from the fall of 1846 to the fall of 1891:

1846-'47.—Scarcely any winter weather until spring.

1847.—A few northers which lasted from two to three days, accompanied with a few light frosts,—so light that the cotton stalks put out sprouts near the ground.

1848.—December 3, a heavy rain, accompanied with lightning and thunder, and followed by cold weather, freezing and sleeting lively until evening, when it began to snow, and continued until the ground was covered to the depth of some four or five inches with ice and snow, which remained on the ground about ten days or two weeks. It was so cold that it not only froze the branches and creeks, but the rivers. The Brazos river was frozen over, and persons crossed it on the ice below Waco. Red river was also frozen over to such a degree that the ferryboat was stopped about a week and the people crossed on the ice. North of Bonham they crossed it in a boat on December 26, and it was still covered with ice above and below where the boat crossed.

1849.—May the 15th corn was killed as far south as Austin. There was but little rain except in the fall and spring; weather dry, pleasant and salubrious.

1850-'51.—Dry and mild.

1852.—This was a very wet year from July the 1st till the fall, and a vast amount of sickness prevailed. Chills and bilious fevers prevailed. The spring was dry.

1853.—Dry in spring and summer; a cold spell in winter; quite cool in the spring; farmers harvested with overcoats and mittens on, with cradle,—"arm-strong's reaper."

1853-'54.—The springs of these years were extremely cool, so cool that the farmers harvested with "arm-strong reapers" (scythe and cradle) all day with overcoat and mittens on, and did not suffer with heat from the 10th to the 15th of May.

1855.—Quite a cold snap in January; heavy snow in places for this section; snow remained about two weeks.

1856.—Normal temperature, but dry and water scarce.

1857.—April 5th of this year a heavy norther blew up, killing vegetation clear down to the ground. Wheat was headed out and in bloom, which froze in waves in daylight, and as soon as the clouds passed away and the sun shone out the wheat, grass, corn, and in fact all vegetation wilted and fell to the ground. In a few days it would have burned, and some persons did really burn their wheat off; others, with the hope of facilitating its suckering from the root, mowed the wheat; others turned their stock in upon it and grazed it off; some let it alone, trusting to Providence for the result. On the 11th it snowed all day, making a depth of about four inches. Those who decided that the corn was all killed, planted over after the freeze, and below the snow. The snow made moisture enough to bring the crop up, and to the astonishment of all the wheat sprouted up and made from three to ten bushels to the acre. Corn that was not planted till after the snow lay in the ground as sound as if in the crib till the last of August. No rain the entire season till that time, and still there was made wheat and corn enough from the moisture

of that snow, supplemented by the gulf fogs. There were many long faces that spring, in proportion to the population, and no wonder, for it surely did look like starvation for all; for there were no means of transportation save by ox teams and wagons, and of course the people could get nothing from other States by that means in time to save them.

Numbers of persons, however, who came to Texas at an early day lived without bread for as long as a year in some cases, or until they could make a crop.

1858.—More than ordinary rain; temperature mild, but unpleasant in winter, owing to the rain.

1859.—The summer was fearfully hot, the winds having the characteristics of regular siroccos. It was so hot that numbers of buildings in town and country were burned to the ground. The burning was charged to the negroes, as at that particular time, not long before the war broke out between the Northern and Southern States, abolitionism was exciting the people. Although the negroes were ignorant and easily deluded, yet, be it said to their credit, they were peaceable and attended to their work as a general rule. Whilst this was the case, the mass of the people thought otherwise, and they went "crazy" on the subject, to use an exaggerated expression. A number of negroes, as well as some whites, were roughly dealt with. It was thought that the fires were the work of incendiaries, as in most instances no cause could be traced whereby the buildings could have taken fire from accidental causes; but finally matches in old Uncle Billy Oldham's store in Waxahachie took fire whilst lying on a shelf, right under the sight of the clerks and proprietor, in broad daylight. The cat was out of the bag; the explanations of all the mysterious and alarming conflagrations was plain—spontaneous ignition. To test the matter, and that all might see the cause for themselves, matches were placed on the sidewalks and in other situations, which in a short time burst into flame. In fact, as soon as the matches, in many instances, touched the heated pavements they ignited.

1859–'60–'61.—Almost no rain for three years, and still good crops, especially wheat, rye, oats, barley, etc.; corn, moderate, but very little of it planted. Wheat made from twenty to forty bushels per acre, weighing from sixty-eight to seventy-two pounds to the measured bushel. The question naturally arises, How could such a crop be produced with almost no rainfall? We had what was known as sea or gulf fog, which came up nearly every morning about daylight or shortly after, and continued until about eight o'clock. All vegetation would be wet with it. These fogs have very nearly disappeared. From 1846 to the '60s, they occurred almost every morning; but they have become fewer and fewer until now, 1891, they scarcely ever appear. As to the cause of their cessation we have not as yet been able to solve the the problem. We never saw one of these fogs beyond Red river, and have been on this side amid a heavy one, whilst across the river there was no sign of a fog. They originated in the gulf, but just why they came then and not now, is one of those inscrutable mysteries

which seem beyond our ken. What the climatic change or changes can be to produce so marked a difference, not even the Vennors, the Fosters, nor the Old Probs can tell us. Old Earth goes rolling right along, apparently the same as she was 5,000 or 6,000 years ago, but we must remember that Egypt not much over 2,000 years back was a land flowing with milk and honey, and one of the most magnificent empires of the world, with stately monuments and an advanced civilization, whilst to-day she is almost a howling wilderness. The winds that apparently brought those fogs still blow, but whether so strong as formerly is doubtful. One thing is certain, however, that a breeze seldom blows now which prevents one from carrying an umbrella. A further evidence of some great change in our meteorological conditions is the prevalence of those pestiferous little gnats, which very seldom annoyed one at work outdoors. For instance, in "chopping" cotton, as it is termed, in those former days it was rare that any one was annoyed, but now the little insects are so numerous and persistent that one at work in the field is often compelled to wear a veil over the face. Even in traveling it was rarely the case that one was annoyed, the wind blowing the gnats off; but now they are extremely bad at times.

The beautiful phenomenon of the mirage accompanied these gulf fogs; that is, they preceded the fog. Pictures suspended in the low clouds, consisting of landscapes, hill and dale, groves, farms, houses and farms, appeared, and would last for some time. They were similar in principle to the mirages seen on deserts and in the Arctic region, and were formerly thought to be optical illusions, superinduced by the wants of the traveler, as in passing over a desert when water was needed. These would see beautiful streams, and those in the Arctic region see boats of rescue; but investigation has shown that these images of the mirage are the reflection in the clouds, under peculiar circumstances, of real objects. The summers of 1860 and 1861 were dry and hot, but without hot winds.

1862-'63.—Springs cool and backward. Men ran reapers with overcoats, comfort and mittens on, and still suffered with cold.

1864-'65-'66.—Ordinary as to temperature, but dry and hot in the summer season.

1867.—This year the spring was also cool and backward; had a sleet and snow during the last of March. In Hill county the snow was deeper, but the weather was not so cold, and little damage was done. Peach trees were seen in full bloom several times in February and March, enveloped in ice, when they looked exquisitely beautiful, the full bloom expanded, yet solid, with the petals glistening in the light. Of course it seemed that not a peach would be borne upon the trees, but, strange as it may appear, the crop was a good one. At other times a "norther," no colder, and with no ice, would kill every blossom on the trees, as well as the oats and garden vegetables. The ice protected the fruit from the cold winds.

1868.—Wet, cold winter; heavy hail the 17th of March; summer hot and dry.

1869-'70-'71.—Ordinary as to rainfall and temperature.

1872-'73.—Wet, very wet in harvest; rained six weeks almost without intermission.

1874-'75.—But little rain; dry and cold snap during both winters.

1876.—This year was a remarkably cool one, with frost every month but two, July and August. The corn was killed about the 20th of June. It is needless to say there were no garden vegetables that year.

1878.—Same as preceding year.

1879.—Very dry and but little corn made.

On the 5th of October, this year, Mr. Lewis and family, who were in camp two and a half miles from old Buchanan, had a narrow escape from drowning in a flood. Sunday night about ten o'clock, in the short space of seven minutes, Noland's river was overflowing, and, with the back water from a sluice, soon had the family entirely surrounded, and almost submerged. A fearful gust of wind had swept the tents away upon the first appearance of the rain, and only by the use of blankets thrown over the children and the slight protection afforded by the trees were the smaller children saved from being drowned. When the rain had ceased the little boy was despatched for assistance. Plunging into the sluice on horseback with an intrepidity that would have done honor to one of more mature years, amidst the impenetrable darkness, he landed safely on the opposite shore. Arriving at the house of Mr. Hooker, who lived near by, he aroused him and notified him of the danger that menaced the family. Mr. Hooker quickly repaired to the scene and by swimming his horse back and forth across the stream succeeded in taking the family one at a time to high land. Mr. Hooker says that in a few minutes after the last one had been rescued the little island was entirely covered with water sufficiently deep to have carried away the family. They were conveyed to Mr. Hooker's, where they received the cordial hospitality of his family, and, from his own statement, a more grateful people it was never his fortune to entertain.

1880.—Ordinary as to rainfall, but temperature above normal.

1881.—Wet in winter and spring; temperature above normal.

1882.—More than ordinary rain; temperature ordinary.

1883.—Normal.

1884.—Very wet in spring, and cool.

1885-'86.—Weather dry and hot.

1887.—More than ordinary rain. About midnight of Monday, August 29, the rain began, and during the day following it fell in torrents until half past twelve o'clock. The waters in Hackberry creek, Hill county, arose fifteen or eighteen feet. The fifteen-foot railroad embankment just south of the Hackberry bridge succumbed and about forty feet was washed out, leaving the rails and ties suspended. The flood is thought to have been three feet higher than that of 1860. It was four feet deep in Mrs. Haley's residence on the slope beyond her gin on the west side of the Hackberry. The stream was over one mile wide. It reached the second story of the mill. Nearly every building in Hillsboro suffered from leaky

roofs. Bridges and dams almost everywhere in this section of Texas were washed away. No less than five washouts on the railroad between Hillsboro and Waco occurred. The bridge across Aquilla creek, on the Aquilla and Hillsboro road, costing over $4,000, was demolished. All the bridges between Woodbury and Cleburne were washed away, not even a culvert remaining. It was estimated that during the sixteen hours 16¼ inches of water fell. The western portion of the town of Blum was badly damaged and two lives were lost, and many also had a narrow escape.

At Cleburne a considerable number of small dwellings along both the West and East Buffalo creeks, were carried down. There seemed to have been a "cloud-burst" northeast of Cleburne, raising these creeks to an unprecedented height. Several buildings, as well as the bridges and a lumber yard, were carried down about daylight. This flood is supposed to have been augmented by a railroad dam above town, collecting a large quantity of water, and then breaking. Among the dwellings carried down was the two-story residence of Mr. T. L. Sanders, the present proprietor of the *Enterprise* at Cleburne, who had in it a printing office. He and his family (there were seven persons altogether in the house) had a narrow escape with their lives. The women were rescued by being placed two or three at a time upon the back of a horse, their weight holding the animal down so that he could make progress through the furious waters. A house just above them was swept away, in which all the inmates lost their lives. For the rescue of the survivors great credit is due to the heroic efforts of Messrs. C. R. Dill, Thomas Childress and Joseph Churchill. Afterward Mr. Dill was presented by the citizens with a gold medal, costing about $100, as a token of his bravery.

On the East Buffalo creek buildings, wagons and machinery could be seen coming down until nine o'clock. The railroad bridges on the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé railroad near Cleburne, on a level with twelve-foot embankment, were all washed away. The oldest citizens at Cleburne say that the water was five feet higher than ever before known.

Of course the crops were badly damaged everywhere. Fencing and tanks in the low grounds were carried away, but after all some good incidentally resulted to the farmers from this great devastation.

1888.—Wet in winter and spring; temperature normal.

1889.—In January had a fearful norther —rain, freeze, sleet, which lasted over two weeks. It was a very wet winter.

1890.—Cold and dry; freeze 28th February; killed oats and very nearly all the wheat; wet in spring.

1891.—Cold and light rains in winter first part of year; dry in spring and summer; more than ordinary hot; "norther" August 20; frost 21. Spring cold and backward, so much so that it was a common saying, "Did you ever see the like?" In August, about the 29th, there was a norther and some frost in places on low ground, though the summer had been one of unusual heat, owing

to the calmness of the atmosphere and the wind generally from the east, sometimes from the north. No wind but a south wind seems to allay the heat.

PRAIRIE FIRES.

The most exciting and fearful scenes of early days on the frontier were those when the prairies were on fire. It being generally very dry during the summer, the grass dried up as though it had been mown, and was excellent forage for stock. They kept fat on it when they could get plenty of water, which was obtained by digging holes in the ground in the beds of the creeks after they dried up. Sometimes the water had to be drawn for them, which was done by turns by the settlers, or some one was hired by the community to attend to the matter. Fires would break out from camp-fires of travelers, or was started by smokers emptying their pipes, and occasionally some reckless fellow would set fire to the grass to see it burn. The wind was generally strong at that season of the year, so strong that there were but few days one could carry an umbrella. And when the fire got headway, so fearful was its march that it was difficult to keep out of its way. It leaped branches and creeks, and to save one's home and the range for his stock about the only remedy was to "fire against it," as it was termed, which had to be done in time. The fact was accomplished by using plows, wet blankets, etc., and after it was headed in this way the next thing was to drive the stock out of the ring of fire, which was fearful and hazardous, for the flames would be eight and ten feet high if the wind was not strong enough to keep them closer to the ground, and fifty feet or more from rear to front. The fire roared like low, rumbling thunder, weeds and grass stems whirling in the air, rabbits and rats passing, and birds screaming in the air; birds of prey, as thick as buzzards over a carcass, taking advantage of the terrible situation to catch their prey and seeming to add consternation to the scene; cows lowing, horses neighing and running helter-skelter. Amid this excitement men well mounted would enter the arena, equipped with spurs and whip, and by hallooing and snapping their whips would get the stock on a run at full speed, and crowd the rear ones on the front so that when they struck the fire the front ones could not stop, but would be pushed through the fire, and the rear ones and men followed all together at a fast speed: the flames would be pressed to the ground by the herd and the air put in motion by the men. But whilst it could be and was done, yet amid such a scene the men would tremble, for it seemed that not only the fire but all nature joined in the carnival of destruction.

WILD ANIMALS, ETC.

In primeval times vast herds of animals roamed at will over the prairies, ruminating upon the luxuriant and succulent grasses, both wild and domesticated. Buffalo, cattle, deer and antelope were all fat and sleek as though kept in the stalls of some breeder of fine stock, and when they roamed, either in play or from fright, it looked as if the whole surface of the earth was moving, the very ground seeming to tremble with their tread, the sound of their feet being as the sound of

"many horses running to battle," while the snort of horses and the grunt of cattle and buffalo formed a combination of sounds that were not altogether in harmony, nor calculated to inspire courage either in man or beast, for but few horses would stand in their pathway, especially of the buffalo; and it was well, for the bison of the plains never turned his course for anything, animate or inanimate, over or through which he could pass, neither branch nor creek. In illustration of their habits we will give an instance. A herd of buffalo was discovered in a valley near a creek, and a number of men determined to have a chase and kill some of them; so they went out, some taking positions at the upper end of the valley, while others ranged themselves on each side; still others went below to bring on the engagement, which they did. The buffalo fled up the valley and the men in the rear following. When they came to the men stationed at the upper end of the valley, in the path they supposed the buffalo would take, but which they did not, they found one of the watchers sitting on the ground at the root of a tree, with arms and legs around the tree, who asked as they came up whether the buffalo had gone, and if they had, that he would *come down!* Pretty badly scared, when he could not tell whether he was up the tree or not! The laugh was on the man for many years afterward, and he was frequently asked to go buffalo-hunting!

On another occasion a party of men went out on a buffalo hunt, and, coming upon a large herd, were making preparations for the slaughter; but the animals, scenting their enemy, stampeded. One man happened to be in their pathway, and as his horse would not stand before them, he ran off. There was a medium-sized branch in front of the fleeing horseman, and for this he made, hoping to cross and run up stream before the buffalo reached it; but in going down the bank the horse fell and the rider tumbled off. Before he could recover, the frightened herd came dashing toward where he lay, and he expected every moment to be trampled to death by a thousand hoofs; but the buffalo, as is their custom, jump all small streams. This they did, and the man lay secure as the entire herd passed over him in the air. One failure of the beasts to make the leap would have been instant death. He tried to pray, but could not think of anything to say, he was so badly scared.

Another source of amusement practiced by the early settlers was the catching of mustangs. There were three methods: The first was to ambush them, being well mounted and equipped with a good lariat made of rawhide or horse-hair, and then dash upon them, throwing the noose of the rope over their heads, or under a foot; but this method, except to the best experts with the lasso, rarely resulted in anything better than the catching of a colt or some old, worn-down animal. Occasionally a stallion was caught, as he clung to the rear of the troop and acted as herder or driver. But the lassoist often paid dearly for his catch, and was glad enough to get away even with the loss of his lariat. Another method was for a number of men

"many horses running to battle," while the snort of horses and the grunt of cattle and buffalo formed a combination of sounds that were not altogether in harmony, nor calculated to inspire courage either in man or beast, for but few horses would stand in their pathway, especially of the buffalo; and it was well, for the bison of the plains never turned his course for anything, animate or inanimate, over or through which he could pass, neither branch nor creek. In illustration of their habits we will give an instance. A herd of buffalo was discovered in a valley near a creek, and a number of men determined to have a chase and kill some of them; so they went out, some taking positions at the upper end of the valley, while others ranged themselves on each side; still others went below to bring on the engagement, which they did. The buffalo fled up the valley and the men in the rear following. When they came to the men stationed at the upper end of the valley, in the path they supposed the buffalo would take, but which they did not, they found one of the watchers sitting on the ground at the root of a tree, with arms and legs around the tree, who asked as they came up whether the buffalo had gone, and if they had, that he would *come down!* Pretty badly scared, when he could not tell whether he was up the tree or not! The laugh was on the man for many years afterward, and he was frequently asked to go buffalo-hunting!

On another occasion a party of men went out on a buffalo hunt, and, coming upon a large herd, were making preparations for the slaughter; but the animals, scenting their enemy, stampeded. One man happened to be in their pathway, and as his horse would not stand before them, he ran off. There was a medium-sized branch in front of the fleeing horseman, and for this he made, hoping to cross and run up stream before the buffalo reached it; but in going down the bank the horse fell and the rider tumbled off. Before he could recover, the frightened herd came dashing toward where he lay, and he expected every moment to be trampled to death by a thousand hoofs; but the buffalo, as is their custom, jump all small streams. This they did, and the man lay secure as the entire herd passed over him in the air. One failure of the beasts to make the leap would have been instant death. He tried to pray, but could not think of anything to say, he was so badly scared.

Another source of amusement practiced by the early settlers was the catching of mustangs. There were three methods: The first was to ambush them, being well mounted and equipped with a good lariat made of rawhide or horse-hair, and then dash upon them, throwing the noose of the rope over their heads, or under a foot; but this method, except to the best experts with the lasso, rarely resulted in anything better than the catching of a colt or some old, worn-down animal. Occasionally a stallion was caught, as he clung to the rear of the troop and acted as herder or driver. But the lassoist often paid dearly for his catch, and was glad enough to get away even with the loss of his lariat. Another method was for a number of men

with a stick and then get the stick away before the hog could strike it with his tusks. Other animals were and might well be afraid of them.

Wild turkey also were abundant in the timbers in pioneer times.

INDIANS.

J. W. Wilbarger, in his large work entitled "Indian Depredations in Texas," enumerates about 240 raids, many of them in the region near Johnson and Hill counties, but not one of them ever touched this territory. Within the bounds of these two counties the Indians never had, within the memory of the white man, any permanent villages. The Caddos, a weak tribe, had a small village in Hill county, and the Waco Indians once had a camp at Elm Hill on the Brazos river. This region was simply an open hunting ground for the various tribes in the vicinity north and west. There was nothing remarkable in the habits and customs of these Indians other than what is familiar to Texans. Most of them were clad in buckskins and buffalo robes. Probably the best-known tribes visiting this section of Texas were the Shawnees, Iron eyes, Tehuacanas, Tonkawas, Kickapoos, Bedais and Anadarcoes, besides the Caddoes and Wacoes already mentioned. They were all friendly. Occasionally a roving band of Cherokees and Comanches arrived here, the latter being well-known as hostile.

To suppress Indian invasions the Government of the United States built and sustained Forts Worth and Graham, the latter being on the east side of the Brazos river on the western border of Hill county, erected probably between 1840 and 1850. The Indians invading this section always had horses and guns, and they came generally for the purpose of stealing horses, etc., during the night-time. They were gradually driven out of the country by the United States forces.

The old "Santa Fé trail," portions of which are yet visible, ran through Johnson county, north of Caddo Peak and out toward Bonnard's Peak on the Brazos, and probably on to the Duffau mountain in Erath county or to Comanche Peak.

There is a tradition that a band of Mexicans at one time were carrying a quantity of money on the gulf, when pirates were pursuing them, and to elude them they started from Louisiana by land westward through Texas, having horses on each side of them. The robbers finally overtook them here in Johnson county or near it and killed them all, but did not obtain their money. The story goes that it was buried at some point between the Cross Timbers and the Brazos river. Messrs. R. H. Adair, the present county surveyor, and G. R. Edgar, who settled on Noland's river, near the Three Forks, in 1851, both dreamed twice concerning the locality of this buried treasure, and the points where they respectively located it were not over 200 yards apart! Many searches have been made for this money, but up to this time in vain, as far as the public knows. It is but natural to presume that if any one should find a quantity of money in secret he would ever afterward keep it to himself, and

the public never know whether the treasure had been found or not.

Colonels B. J. Chambers and Thomas Smith, with others, were in 1841 surveying in the neighborhood of Alvarado when, one evening as they were about to camp, they discovered a band of Indians on a high hill on the prairie a mile and a half distant. The campers were considerably agitated in regard to their safety The Indians gave a sign supposed to be friendly. Colonel Smith, a noted Indian fighter, suggested that one of the party be appointed to go out and meet the savages; and he being appointed went out and met a messenger from them and soon returned with the information that they were friendly Indians. This of course was only a scare, but it was about as serious as any Indian experience we can learn of in this region, except the following instance, related by a writer in the *Galveston News* of October 1, 1879:

"Twenty years ago I was introduced into the wilderness where Cleburne now stands, and was introduced in a very lively manner, being chased through that section by old José Maria's band of semi-civilized Indians, all of whom were stone-blind drunk. I was then 'green from the States,' had a top buggy —possibly the only one in the State at that time—and undertook to pass through this wilderness accompanied only by a negro boy. The buggy horse was covered with a brilliant red fly-net, which color was the most fascinating to the savage eye. José Maria and his villainous-looking followers caught sight of it from an eminence in the rear of us, from which we had but a half hour before descended, happy in the belief that we were traveling through peaceful pastures and that the red man was not frequent in these parts. He and his forty or fifty braves made for us, and the first I knew of it was announced by the fact that my negro boy, who generally lagged behind, darted past me with his face as white as alabaster and the picture of utter goneness, and was speechless. Before I knew the real cause I tried to rally him, thinking he had suddenly turned crazy. His only response was a pointing movement of his arm toward the rear of us. At this I turned my head rearward and I — well, I felt my heart sinking within, experiencing sensations similar to those of a greenhorn on taking his first raw oyster. There is no other way of telling what I felt or what I thought when the distance closed faster and faster between those bloody 'Injuns' and *me*,—not *us*, for the negro flew before me like the wind.

"To cut this story short I will state that I came to the sage conclusion that there would be no use trying to get away from the red devils by running any farther than I had (about a mile); so I called a halt and began to collect my senses, which were much in need of 'mobilization.' In a few minutes I was completely surrounded by as ugly a pack of human hounds as ever existed anywhere. Excepting the aboriginal clout, the Indians were all naked. Their faces were daubed over with red and yellow ochre, with huge brass rings pendent from their ears and noses, long, black, coarse hair, parted in the middle and hanging unkempt about their shoulders and backs, and all armed with rifles and bows

and arrows. On being surrounded I was shivering with fear like an aspen leaf, but almost instantly I felt relieved when I discovered the Indians riveting their eyes on the red fly-net; and, summoning courage enough to speak, I saluted them, in Spanish, with 'Good morning.' At this old José responded in a deep, guttural tone, 'Yes.'

"Recalling the fact that I had two bottles of whisky in the buggy I made haste to haul them out, and, holding them up with the remark, 'Good whisky,' I drew their attention from the fly-net. Handing one of the bottles to José and the other to another one of the *outré* crew, I reined up my horse to move on, when the old chief stopped me, as he said, 'to drink and dance to my good health.' I said to them, 'All right,' and, 'On with the dance.' Those infernal rascals kept me waiting in the big open prairie two mortal hours, and at the conclusion of the jamboree insisted on my presenting old José with the red fly-net. At this I shrugged my shoulders, *a la* Frenchman, as though I were loth to part with the fly-net; yet in truth I would have given them horse and buggy and fly-net,—and the negro boy if he had not run away,—to get clear of them. However, I gave to José the fly-net, and thanking me he said, 'You tink me wild Injun and you run like de devil. Me good friend. Live at trading-house wid Charlie Barnard.' And then the whole pack of them broke into an execrciating howl, which they meant for laughing; and for the first time the fact dawned upon me that I was 'sold' by a drunken party of friendly Indians!"

This Charles Barnard, who married a Mexican lady, is still living, on the Brazos, near the western border of Johnson county.

JOHNSON COUNTY.

EARLY SETTLERS.

THE first settler of Johnson county was Samuel Myers, whose sketch is given elsewhere in this volume.

As westward our empire has ever taken its way, the eastern part of Johnson county was first settled. S. J. Chapman wrote at Grand View, July 22, 1876, the following reminiscences concerning the early settlement of the southeastern portion of the county:

"The first settlements in this precinct were made in 1852, by D. Smith and W. Meadows, six miles a little north of east of Grand View, on Chambers' creek. During the next year or two L. Goen, J. S. Morrow, Philip Walker, T. Smith, the Kennards, Ross, Whitmire, Kirtley, Queen, Scurlock, and perhaps a few others came in and began to form settlements. In 1856 it is believed there were not to exceed twenty families, all told, in the limits of Grand View precinct, and not a farm worth the name.

"Our first settlers were generally stock-raisers. In 1860 it is believed that 1,500 acres would cover the entire amount of land in cultivation, and perhaps the same amount will approximate the acreage actually in cultivation in 1866, from the fact that the war arrested all improvements for nearly six years. Then, if my figures are correct, there was not much over 1,500 acres in cultivation ten years ago in this precinct.

"A partial report of the agricultural committee of the Grand View Grange will show what has been done within the last ten years, in the west portion of the precinct: 59 farms, averaging 87 acres to the farm, ranging from 20 to 346 acres, devoted to the following crops: corn, 2,265 acres; cotton, 1,865 acres; wheat, 372 acres; oats, 363 acres; barley, 12 acres; rye, 3 acres; millet, 23 acres; sorghum, 60 acres; sweet potatoes, 71 acres; cornfield peas, separate from other crops, 20 acres; peanuts, 1 acre; Irish potatoes, garden vegetables, etc., over 100 acres; grand total 5,134 acres. With few exceptions the crops are now well cultivated and were never finer."

J. R. McKinsey wrote at Caddo, in 1876, to the Cleburne *Chronicle*, the following items:

"During the month of May, 1853, I visited the northern portion of this county, it being the territory of Ellis county. Having

gone up the Clear fork of Trinity river a few miles above Fort Worth in Tarrant county, I then turned across toward Caddo peak. Very few houses were to be seen, the country having a wild, romantic and wilderness-like appearance. Antelope, deer, wolves and mustang ponies were the most to interest one as he passed from one section to another.

"I found a few settlers on Village creek, some of whom had been living there twelve months or more. No improvements had been made worth mentioning. I was at this time stopping temporarily in Dallas county, and was out on this trip to select me a place for a permanent home. The country looking so lonely and wilderness-like, and I being a total stranger to it and to the few people I met, I became discouraged, went back to Dallas county and contented myself with buying a small tract of land there. Not being satisfied at length with my situation, I purchased a Peters colony roadright certificate in view of going West to select a piece of land and locating upon it. Meeting with William Balch, who resided at what is now Alvarado, and he learning my desire to get a new situation, he gave me a strong solicitation to visit his section of the country and select a settlement there.

"In the month of January or February, 1854, I did as he requested. He was perfectly delighted with that section of the country. Messrs. Balch and James and J. Robinson were about all the settlers at or near the site of the present Alvarado. Colonel Samuel Myers resided some three miles north of Mr. Balch; and in passing from one of their residences to the other but one house intervened, that of David Myers.

"Messrs. Balch and Myers appeared anxious that I should get a location near them. They rode with me, pointing out such tracts as they believed were vacant lands, and I left my certificate with them, with instructions where to have it laid when the district surveyor came again into their neighborhood.

"About this time much interest began to be taken in regard to the vacant domain of Texas, and the surveyors and wily landsharks took a deeper interest in their own welfare than they did for others, and I failed to get my certificate located on any of that rich domain. I am not to be understood as censuring either Mr. Balch or Mr. Myers as being the cause of my failure.

"Being still dissatisfied with my location in Dallas county, I set out in company with one of my neighbors to look still higher up the Clear fork than I did during the first trip. Going up to a point opposite the head of Long creek, in what is now Parker county, I and my companion returned south, crossing the divide between Clear fork and the Brazos river, continuing my course south, skirting the timbers on the creeks running into the Brazos, passing Long creek, and arriving at or near what is now known as Rucker's creek. Then night came on and we were compelled to camp out. We were not prepared for this, as we expected to find some one living out there from whom we could beg a night's lodging. Not so, for the country was wild, dreary and desolate. We spent a very uncomfortable night under the shelter

of a lonely post-oak standing near what is now the residence of Mrs. Holford, daughter of the lamented David Crockett. I was at that lonely spot a few years ago and recognized the tree under which we had bivouacked from two letters that I had inscribed upon it with my pocket-knife when I arose from my wet couch early in the morning. It had rained during the greater part of the night, and still continued to rain down almost in torrents. We felt ourselves in a peculiar situation, in a strange country, and knew not where to get shelter or refreshments. Not a foot-print of a white man could we discover save one,—a log cabin which had been recently raised to the square; but no one was about or near it. This was afterward occupied by John Parker. At this time there were no settlements on the Brazos higher up than Charles Barnard's, in Johnson county.

"We left our camp in gloomy dismay. We remembered crossing a road or trail the evening before, and we thought if we could find it either end of it would take us to some place. The rain still came down upon us, but we jogged along on the trail, without knowing where it would lead us to or the direction we were traveling. All on a sudden we came in view of a house in a low valley near a branch or creek. It was the most gloomy and desolate looking place I ever saw. Two very large leopard cats near by seemed as indifferent and bold at our appearance as if they were masters of the situation. I became very much disheartened when I discovered the building to be an old waste cabin. It was known to me afterward as a station house for soldiers on the Belknap trail leading from Belknap to Fort Graham, and the creek or branch is called 'Station Branch' to this day.

"We passed the station house and continued on the trail, the rain still spattering down upon us. It was dark, gloomy and foggy. We thought our situation a hard one. After a long time it began to clear. The rain ceasing and the fog disappearing, we discovered Caddo peak and the Brushy mounds. We turned off abruptly from the trail and made directly for the peak. When we first discovered it we were about opposite the Sugar Loaf on George's creek. Noland's river lay between us and the peak, and when we came to it it was booming full. We had traveled up it for some distance in order to find a suitable crossing, and crossed over just above the cottonwood grove near where 'Squire Edgar now lives. We hastened on in the direction of the peak and soon discovered a newly built house. We quickened our pace and soon arrived at the house seen in the distance. We inquired of the good lady if we could get something to eat, and were answered as the weary traveler loves to be. We alighted, rested a few moments and then sat down and partook of a meal that a king, with as keen an appetite as ours, would not have complained of.

"After dining I took a good look at the country that lay in full view. We were then at the place afterward known as Gathings Point. I thought then, as I think now, that from this point a man can get as lovely a view of landscape as can be seen almost any-

where in the world. That view won my affections to Johnson county, and from that time on until now my interests in the prosperity and welfare of this county have been enlisted and unabated.

"This second trip was made in the month of May, 1854. I soon made arrangements and had my certificate located and a house erected,—the first house built west of Rock creek in this neighborhood. I moved my family from Dallas to this county in September following. There were then only two or three houses on the Fort Worth and Fort Graham road between Fort Worth and Buffalo creek."

The following items are from the memory of Major E. M. Heath, of Cleburne:

On December 21, 1852, when he settled in the county, there was nothing like a town in the county. The first postoffice established in the county was at the residence of David Mitchell, about three and one-half miles east of the present site of Alvarado.

Alvarado, the first town, was laid out in the winter of 1853-'54, by William Balch and James D. Janes. The name was suggested by A. H. Onstott, afterward the first sheriff of the county, in memory of a Mexican town of that name. The first store in the new town was built by Stephen D. Bright and F. L. Kirtley, they being the first merchants. They bought their goods in Houston and hauled them to the county by ox teams. They failed not long afterward and Major Heath was their assignee. An inventory of their effects is given among the early records of the county. The second merchant in the place was James D. Janes, who began business in the winter of 1853-'54 also. As soon as the town of Alvarado was located, the postoffice was moved from Mr. Mitchell's residence to it, and afterward continued there.

The following named persons, each the head of a family, resided in the county when Major Heath settled here: Samuel Myers, David Mitchell, Abraham Futhey, James Evans, William Carter, James Coldiron, A. H. Onstott, William Balch, John Balch, B. J. Stocks, W. L. Combes, James Billingsley, Samuel Billingsley, Jonathan Billingsley, W. C. Billingsley, William Billingsley, Nathan Billingsley, John Billingsley, John R. Billingsley, Milton Stout, David Myers, J. J. Mills, and S. B. Kirkham.

The first religious exercises were held at old Grand View, which was then situated on the prairie some distance from the present town of that name. This town was first laid out by F. L. Kirtley and has been twice moved: first, from the prairie where started to the edge of the cross timbers, and thence to where it now stands on the completion of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas railway through the country.

Other items, from Major Heath, are appriately incorporated elsewhere in this volume.

Of the foregoing pioneers referred to, F. L. Kirtley died October 9, 1879; Jeremiah Easterwood, October 24, 1879, and Mr. J. M. McKinsey in December, 1891. Mr. Easterwood, a native of Butler county, Georgia, was born May 1, 1803. At the age of fifteen years he emigrated with his father,

Simeon Easterwood, to Alabama, and thence in succession to Gibson county, Tennessee; Mississippi, where he resided nine years; and finally to Texas, in 1852, settling in Johnson county the following year. He assisted in the organization of the county and became its first county clerk. Later he was elected county treasurer, in which capacity he served about five years. He was ordained to preach by Bishop McKendree, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in 1833, and afterward was always a consistent and honored Christian minister.

G. R. Edgar, as before noticed, settled on Noland's river, near the Three Forks, in 1851.

G. W. Freeland located in the western part of the county.

G. R. and George Dillard, now both deceased, were the oldest settlers in the northwest part of the county.

John Sykes located on Falls creek, in 1852, where he had to wait three or four years before he could get his land surveyed.

B. S. Anglin, settling also on Falls creek, in 1854 or 1855, now lives in Granbury.

Major E. M. Heath, vice-president of the First National Bank of Cleburne, settled within the present limits of Johnson county December 21, 1852, taking up his residence near the site of Alvarado. At that time there were only twenty-four families in the county, the settlements being confined to the eastern edge of the Cross Timbers. There was nothing like a town in the county, and only one post office, which was kept at the residence of David Mitchell, about three and one-half miles east of the place where Alvarado now stands. The settlers then went to Waxahachie, in Ellis county, and to Dallas and Lancaster, Dallas county, for such store supplies as they were able to buy; for breadstuffs they went both to Dallas and Collin counties. The county was then attached for judicial and other purposes to Navarro county, and later for a short time to Hill and Ellis counties. The territory was in the old Robertson Land District, and the land office was located at old Franklin, the county seat, to which place the settlers went to file their claims. There was but little litigation then, the settlers being mostly concerned in making settlements and establishing themselves in their new homes.

By the winter of 1853–'54 the actual settlers had increased to about 100 families, and with this increase in the population the question of separate county organization began to be agitated. A meeting was held that winter near Alvarado, possibly at one of the two stores which then constituted the town, and an organization effected; Mr. Heath was appointed secretary of the meeting, and active steps were taken to have the county erected into a separate jurisdiction. Mr. Heath was directed to draw up a petition to the Legislature, which he did, asking that a county be organized, the boundaries of which were set forth, but the name of which was not suggested. This petition was presented to the people, Mr. Heath doing most of the canvassing, and was signed by all the *bona-fide* settlers of the county, at that time numbering 107. (Major Heath is able to recall the names of 103 of the signers, and has

E. M. Heath

kindly furnished the list to the general historian.) The petition was mailed by him to the Hon. Jeff. Weatherford, Representative, then residing in Dallas county, in whose district the proposed new county lay, accompanied by an appropriate letter setting forth the wishes of the citizens. Major Heath also wrote to General N. H. Darnell, who was then a resident of Dallas county, asking his services in behalf of the new organization, as it lay in his district as Senator. Major Heath's name was suggested by these gentlemen to the Legislature in connection with the movement, and he received the appointment as Commissioner to organize the county. After receiving his commission he went to Waxahachie, where he was sworn in before Justice E. M. Brack, receiving instructions in regard to future proceedings. The enabling act had been passed by the Legislature that winter, 1853–'54. The wheels of the new local government were soon set in motion and things moved along quietly and satisfactorily. Major Heath was not elected one of the officers of the new county in the beginning, but later on was called to the discharge of public duty. Although he gave a great deal of attention to the business pertaining to the general welfare, he did not neglect his private interests. He had come into the county to make a home for himself and family, and made a settlement near Alvarado, in the eastern part of the county. A year later he took up his residence on Turkey creek, the locality since known as the Lee's Academy neighborhood. He took up a headright there and engaged in farming and stock-raising on a small scale until 1859. Having been elected to the office of Assessor and Tax Collector shortly after the county was organized, and the county seat having been removed to Buchanan, he removed to that place in 1859, and resided there until the opening of the war.

He entered the Confederate service in April, 1862, volunteering in Captain H. G. Bruce's company, Twentieth Texas Cavalry. His regiment was assigned to duty in the territory west of the Mississippi, and he went at once to the front, joining the armies operating in the Trans-Mississippi region. He was in a number of minor engagements, the most important being the battle of Elk Creek, in the Indian Territory. His company entered with 152 men, and came out with forty-two; Major Heath was captured, as was also his Captain. He was taken North and transferred from prison to prison until he had been within the walls of seven, and finally was held at Johnson's Island, Lake Erie, for a period of sixteen months. In February, 1865, he was sent on exchange, and April 9 of the same year, the day upon which Lee surrendered, he reached the Confederate lines and received a leave of absence from General E. Kirby Smith for thirty days. Although the news of the surrender was abroad in the land, the Major never relaxed his efforts to reach his command, and held himself a willing servant to the cause he had espoused as long as there was a duty to be performed.

The documents supplied Major Heath when he was granted a furlough are still in

his possession, and following is a copy of them:

"Headquarters Trans-Mississippi Dep't,
"Shreveport, La., April 14, 1865.

"Special Order No. 89.

"Leave of absence for thirty days is granted the following exchanged prisoners, and they will report to their proper commanders without delay. Quartermasters will furnish transportation.

"Lieutenant E. M. Heath, Twentieth Texas Cavalry.

"By command of E. Kirby Smith.
"P. B. Seeds, Major, Act. Asst. Adjt. Gen."

(First indorsement:)

"Transportation furnished in kind from Shreveport, Louisiana, to Rusk, Texas.

"T. R. Heard, Major, S. P. Q. M."

(Second indorsement:)

"Transportation in kind furnished from Rusk to Waco, Texas.

"William G. Thomas, Capt. and A. Q. M."

"Headquarters Trans-Mississippi Dep't.
"Shreveport, La., April 14, 1865.

"The within leave of absence is extended until the 1st day of June, 1865, at which time Lieutenant E. M. Heath will rejoin his command. By command of

"General E. Kirby Smith.
"J. F. Belton, Adjt. Gen."

"Transportation Office,
"Dallas, Texas, May 19, 1865.

"Application for transportation to command has been made to me by Lieutenant Heath. I have no transportation but what is now required for transfer of troops under my charge, and do not consider it my duty to furnish it only by or upon application of Post Quartermaster to whom I am furnishing transportation. I. R. Kannady,
"Capt. and I. P. Transpt."

"Post Quartermaster's Office,
"Dallas, May 19, 1865.

"It is impossible to provide the necessary transportation to Lieutenant Heath at this time, on account of urgent demands on this office for transportation for sub-supplies to Marshall. F. A. Rector,
"Major and Q. M."

Major Heath entered the service as a private; he immediately became Lieutenant of his company, and later Sergeant; he acted as Adjutant a greater portion of the time, and was serving in this capacity when he was captured. He returned home the latter part of April, 1865, when he became thoroughly satisfied that the war was ended. He traded a small piece of property, which he owned in Buchanan, for a farm, removed to this and took up the pursuit of agriculture. In 1866 he was elected Sheriff of Johnson county and filled that office until April 19, 1869, when he was removed under reconstruction measures. He could not take the ironclad oath required by act of Congress. He continued to reside on his farm until 1877, when he moved to Cleburne, and shortly afterward, in connection with his brother, Oliver S. Heath, opened a real-estate office, which he conducted a number of years. In 1881 he and his brother and C. W. Mertz

founded the Johnson County Bank. (See account of banks in general history.) This bank was succeeded by the First National Bank, of which Major Heath became vice-president, and continues to fill that responsible position to the present time. He has been an important factor in this institution, owning considerable stock and being one of the foremost men in shaping its affairs. In addition to his interest in the bank he owns property in the city of Cleburne and some valuable farm land in Johnson county. Of recent years he has devoted himself wholly to his private interests, not having held any public office, except that of town Councilman, since he gave up the Sheriff's office in 1869. He is now a member of the Council and is an active worker. He is not a seeker after public office, but when called to a position of trust by his fellow-citizens he responds cheerfully and brings to the discharge of his duties that ability and judgment which has marked the transaction of his individual dealings.

Major Heath was born in Fountain county, Indiana, October 6, 1830, and was but six years old when his parents removed from the Hoosier State to Iowa, then Black Hawk purchase, and settled near the present site of Mt. Pleasant. He was reared in that vicinity, and resided there until 1852, when he came to Texas and settled in Johnson county. He grew up on a farm, and has all his life been identified with agriculture. He has lived in this county about forty years, and is one of the oldest inhabitants; he has passed through many vicissitudes and privations, and has bravely carried the burden of toil and responsibility which marks the progress of civilization on the frontier. He naturally feels that warmth of affection for his adopted home that the parent cherishes for the child whom he has watched develop from helpless infancy to rugged manhood. The Major's parents also came to this county, and their remains are interred within its borders.

Lambeth Heath, his father, will be remembered by many of the older citizens of the county. He settled here some time in the '50s, coming from Iowa. He was a pioneer in the best sense of that term, spending his entire life on the frontier, whither he carried the arts and industries of the most progressive age the world has yet seen. He was a native of North Carolina, and removed to Indiana at an early day when a young man; there he was married, and later went to Iowa, and thence to Texas. He died in Johnson county in 1880, at the age of eighty-three years. Lambeth Heath's wife was named Nancy Johnson; she was a daughter of Archibald Johnson, an early settler of Tennessee, and in that State she was born and partly reared. Her parents were also pioneers of Indiana, and there she met and married the father of Major Heath. She died in Johnson county, in 1871, at the age of seventy years. Major Heath had two brothers and three sisters who came to Texas after he took up his residence in the State: Archibald Johnson, who is now in the western part of the State; Mrs. J. N. Holland, now resident of Thorp's Springs, Hood county, Texas; Mrs. S. E. Howerton, who died at

Mansfield, Tarrant county; Mrs. S. N. Harris, who died at Alvarado, Johnson county; and Oliver S., who was for many years a citizen of that county; he died in Cleburne, in December, 1887.

Major Heath was married near Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, January 9, 1849, to Miss Mary Shaw, a daughter of Milo C. and Elizabeth Shaw; her father was a native of Mississippi and an early settler of Illinois, while the mother was born in Virginia; they were married in Tennessee and removed thence to Illinois. Mrs. Heath was born near Decatur, Illinois, and she was only a girl when her parents removed to Iowa and settled near Mt. Pleasant; there her mother died in 1862, and her father in 1864.

Major and Mrs. Heath are the parents of the following named children: Chester L., who is now the cashier of the First National Bank of Cleburne, a full sketch of whom is found on another page of this volume; Elbert N., an invalid at home; Ella, one of the teachers in the public schools of Cleburne; Myra E., wife of Prof. J. W. Mahan, principal of Mahan's Commercial Colleges at Sherman and Corpus Christi, Texas; Delia, widow of H. C. Allen; Pet, who is at home with her parents; and Lee Davis, a resident of Cleburne. The father, mother and children, with one exception, are members of the Christian Church. The Major's parents were members of the same church, but Mrs. Heath's people were Presbyterians.

Major Heath is a member of the Masonic fraternity, belonging to the Blue Lodge, Chapter and Commandry. He is a strong advocate of temperance reform, and during the great fight over the Prohibition question in this State a few years ago he led the Prohibition forces in Johnson county and did effective work in the cause. He is an enthusiastic supporter of the free-school system, and has done the part of a good citizen in promoting this most important institution in his county. He is a man of singularly temperate habits and is possessed of a fine physique in consequence; he is six feet one and a half inches in height, and is straight as an arrow; he has a clear, blue eye, a fresh complexion, and a step as elastic as in youth. He is well informed upon all the topics of the day, and is an encyclopedia of information upon the history of Johnson county. Since coming to the county he has occupied a position peculiarly his own, one that will be left vacant when he passes from the scenes of which he has so long been a part. That Johnson county realizes her indebtedness to Major Heath is clearly shown by the high regard in which he is held by all classes of citizens.

Of Colonel B. J. Chambers, Philip Walker and other pioneers, sketches are given at length elsewhere in this volume. See index.

Joseph Shaw, "Uncle Joe," was born in Orange county, North Carolina, August 10, 1798. In 1845 he moved to Gibson county, Tennessee, as poor as North Carolina emigrants generally are. December 23, 1854, he arrived here in Johnson county, with his family, pitching his tent near Buchanan. He stopped here, however, because he ran out of means to carry him further. In 1857 he

was elected Sheriff, to fill the unexpired term of Charles Colston. The county seat was then at Buchanan. In August, 1858, at the general election, he was re-elected to the same office, for the full term of two years, and was again re-elected in 1860, after which time he held no office. In his politics he was an old Henry Clay Whig, and after his party died he joined the Democratic. He amassed a snug little fortune, by his good judgment in the management of property. His town lots yielded a handsome monthly revenue. He continued to reside in Cleburne, conducting a hotel and saloon at the northwest corner of the public square, south from the Cleburne House, and also engaged in brokerage and lending money, until his death, about 1882, when he left a widow and children.

Colonel John Schaffer, who may be considered one of the godfathers of Cleburne, was born in Richmond county, Georgia, March 19, 1813; and at the age of thirteen was taken by his parents, in change of residence, to Augusta, where his father, James S. Schaffer, was elected to a high and responsible office in the city government.

In 1831 the family removed to Dallas county, Alabama, where they engaged in farming, and where young Schaffer married Miss Cynthia Harris, in 1837.

February 15, 1846, he arrived with his family at Bonham, Fannin county, Texas, where he resumed his occupation as planter. He resided in the village of Bonham, however, where he also engaged in the newspaper business. In connection with Joseph A. Clark, later of Thorp's Springs, he published the *Western Argus*, a popular paper. In 1858 he moved to Parker county. On the breaking out of the war between the States, in 1862, he was elected Lieutenant Colonel of a frontier regiment. At the expiration of eighteen months' service our hero gave up his sword for the plowshare. In 1866 he settled in Johnson county, near where Cleburne now stands. The next year he and his old friend, Jo Clark, erected the first grist and saw mill at or near Cleburne.

In recalling the memories of the olden time, as we have been obliged to do in reciting the foregoing reminiscences of pioneer citizens and primitive scenes, we experience that sad, sweet pleasure which it is the central province of all history to inculcate. Let us turn our eyes and thoughts back to the log-cabin days of a third of a century ago, and contrast those homes with the comfortable dwellings of to-day. Let us enter. Instinctively the head is uncovered in token of reverence to this relic of ancestral beginnings, early struggles and final triumphs. To the left is the deep, wide fire-place, in whose commodious space a group of children may sit by the fire, and up through the chimney may count the stars, while ghostly stories of witches and giants, and still more thrilling stories of Indians and wild beasts, are whisperingly told and shudderingly heard. On the great crane hangs the old tea-kettle and the great iron pot. The huge shovel and tongs stand sentinel in either corner, while the great andirons patiently wait for the huge back-log. Over the fire-place hangs

the trusty rifle. To the right of the fire-place stands the spinning-wheel, while in the farther end of the room is seen the old-fashioned loom. Strings of drying apples and poles of drying pumpkin are overhead. Opposite the door through which you enter stands a huge deal table; by its side the dresser, whose pewter plates and "shining delf" catch and reflect the fire-place flames as shields of armies do the sunshine. From the corner of its shelves coyly peep out the relics of former china. In a curtained corner and hid from casual sight we find the mother's bed, and under it the trundle-bed, while near them a ladder indicates the loft where the older children sleep. To the left of the fire-place and in the corner opposite the spinning-wheel is the mother's work-stand. Upon it lies the Bible, evidently much used, its family record telling of parents and friends a long way off, and telling, too, of children

"Scattered like roses in bloom,
Some at the bridal, some at the tomb."

Her spectacles, as if just used, are inserted between the leaves of the Bible, and tell of her purpose to return to its comforts when cares permit and duty is done. A stool, a bench, well notched and whittled and carved, and a few chairs, complete the furniture of the room, and all stand on a coarse but well-scoured floor.

Let us for a moment watch the city visitors to this humble cabin. The city bride, innocent but thoughtless, and ignorant of labor and care, asks her city-bred husband, "Pray, what savages set this up?" Honestly confessing his ignorance, he replies, "I do not know." But see the pair upon whom age sits "frosty but kindly." First, as they enter, they give a rapid glance about the cabin home, and then a mutual glance of eye to eye. Why do tears start and fill their eyes? Why do lips quiver? There are many who know why; but who that has not learned in the school of experience all these symbols of trials and privations, of loneliness and danger, can comprehend the story that they tell to the pioneer? Within this chinked and mud-daubed cabin we read the first pages of our history, and as we retire to its low doorway, and note the heavy, battened door, its wooden hinges and its welcoming latch-string, is it strange that the scenes without should seem to be but a dream? But the cabin and the palace, standing side by side in vivid contrast, tell their own story of this people's progress. They are a history and a prophecy in one.

ORGANIZATION.

When the "fullness of time" appeared to have arrived, 107 voters signed a petition for the formation of Johnson county. Following are the names of all but four, whose names cannot be recalled:

Sam Myers,	James Billingsley,
A. Futhey,	Sam Billingsley,
William Carter,	Jonathan Billingsley,
James Evans,	John R. Billingsley,
William Balch,	Robert M. Billingsley,
John Balch,	John Billingsley,
James Coldiron,	Christoph'r Billingsley,
A. H. Onstott,	William C. Billingsley,
C. H. Hurst,	Nathan Billingsley,
David Mitchell,	Elbert Billingsley,

George W. Quick,	J. M. S. Billingsley,
J. C. Quick,	William Billingsley,
Clementine Myers,	A. Jackson Bradley,
J. W. Rawls,	S. B. Kirkham,
E. M. Heath,	T. J. Mills,
E. B. Ray,	William Mills,
W. G. Ray,	J. D. Myers,
T. J. Farris,	Joab Watson,
J. J. Mills,	Mat. Graham,
Benjamin Brown,	Jesse Douglas,
G. R. Shannon,	F. L. Kirtley,
W. R. Shannon,	S. D. Bright,
William Goen,	B. J. Stacks,
W. S. Quinn,	Tom McMilian,
T. J. Quinn,	Thomas L. Wilshire,
—— Quinn,	Josiah Wilshire,
Thomas Hailey,	J. Easterwood,
James Hailey,	Wiley Jones,
Allen Hailey,	L. W. Jones,
T. J. Blythe,	C. H. Jones,
J. L. Blythe,	J. H. Jones,
William O'Neal,	R. P. Covington,
J. W. O'Neal,	J. B. Willeford,
W. O. Menefee,	Charles Neely,
John Stephens,	John Robinson,
Lewis Tanzy,	Jonathan Burk,
James Mackey,	G. H. Sigler,
J. R. McKinsey,	William Combes,
A. C. Johnston,	Zur Combes,
D. R. Jackson,	Zerah Combes,
Radford Ellis,	John Fox,
C. Wise,	G. W. Meadow,
J. M. Toler,	Simeon Odom,
Zopher Foster,	A. D. Kennard,
T. N. Hunter,	J. S. Morrow,
John Hunter, Sr.,	P. Walker,
John Hunter, Jr.,	Lewis Goen,
J. S. Foster,	W. T. Wise,
W. L. Siegler,	J. M. Tatum,
D. D. Myers,	Jesse Billingsley,
John Robinson,	W. W. Truitt,

G. W. Austin.

Accordingly, Johnson county was created by act of the Fifth Legislature, passed February 13, 1854, as follows:

"SECTION 1.—Be it enacted," etc., "that all that portion of territory lying west of Ellis county and north of Hill county, south of Tarrant county, beginning at the northwest corner of Ellis county on the south boundary of Tarrant county; thence running due west, passing the southwest corner of Tarrant county and continuing due west to the bank of the Brazos river, thence continuing due west ten miles; thence south, thirty degrees east, to Bosque county; thence north, sixty degrees east, to the west bank of the Brazos river; thence down the same with its meanders to the northwest corner of Hill county; thence north, seventy-five degrees east, to the northeast corner of Hill county, on the southwest boundary line of Ellis county; thence north, thirty degrees west, to a point directly west of the southwest corner of Dallas county, to the place of beginning, —shall be and the same is hereby created a separate county, and called the county of Johnson."

While on the subject of county boundary lines let us proceed:

On the 6th of November, 1866, an act to define the boundary lines of Palo Pinto, Johnson and Erath counties was passed, section 3 of which affects Johnson county as

follows: "That the county of Johnson shall hereafter be bounded as follows: Beginning on the northeast bank of the Brazos river, at the upper corner of a 320-acre survey in the name of J. Lyon, which is also the lower corner of A. Farquhar's 320-acre survey; thence due north to the intersection of the south line of Parker county; thence east with the south line of Parker and Tarrant counties to the present north corner of Johnson county; thence southeast with the west line of Ellis county to the north corner of Hill county; thence south to the north corner of Hill county" [seems tautological]; "thence westward with the north line of Hill county to the Brazos river; thence following the meanderings of the Brazos river to the place of beginning."

"SECTION 4.—That the county judge be authorized to appoint commissioners to locate the boundaries of said county as contemplated by this act."

March 25, 1871, the eastern boundary line was changed as follows: "Be it enacted," etc., "that that part of Ellis county west of a line beginning at the southeast corner of Johnson county, running thence north to the southern boundary of Tarrant county, be and the same is hereby annexed to Johnson county."

The petition asking the Commissioners' Court of Hill county to order an election for the purpose of determining whether a portion of the territory of said county should be detached from Hill and attached to Johnson county, was presented at the February (1880) term. An election was ordered at the same term, and was accordingly held March 20, following. The returns showed that the proposition was carried by a majority of twenty. This territory is described as follows: "Beginning at the southeast corner of the William Kinsey 320-acre survey, lying north of and adjoining Kimball's bend on the Brazos river; thence with said William Kinsey's east boundary line north, thirty degrees west, to the Hill and Johnson county line; thence in a westerly direction with said county line to the Brazos river, to the northwest corner of Hill county; thence down the Brazos river with its meanders with the Hill county line to the lower corner of the said William Kinsey's survey; thence north, sixty degrees east, with the said William Kinsey's survey to the place of beginning."

The above described territory contains 5,324 acres, and embraces the following surveys: Mark M. Ridley, 500 acres; A. J. Gilbert, 400 acres; Thomas Larrison, 640 acres; H. P. Moses, 230 acres; C. B. Roberts, 640 acres; J. Crouch, 320 acres; L. N. West, 320 acres; Thomas Russell, 1,474 acres; M. A. Johnson, 180 acres; B. S. Jenkins, 320 acres; and William Kinsey, 320 acres; total, 5,324 acres.

The present boundary line of Johnson county, according to Art. 822 of the Revised Statutes of 1879, stands as follows: "Beginning at the northeast corner of Hood county, thence south with the east line of said county and the county of Somervell to the upper corner of J. Lyon's 320-acre survey on the Brazos river; thence with the Brazos to the northwest corner of Hill county;

thence with the Hill county line north, seventy-five degrees east, to the west line of Ellis county (said point lies south, thirty degrees east, twenty-two miles from the west corner of Ellis county, as established January 28, 1850); thence due north to the south line of Tarrant county; thence west to the place of beginning."

Thus Johnson county was originally created out of Navarro (principally) and McLennan counties, and at first included Hood and Somervell counties, and since then a corner was taken from Ellis county, and a small tract from Hill.

There still remains a dispute concerning a half mile strip running quite across on the north side of the county. The question is a somewhat complicated one. By special act of the legislature, Dallas county's north line was made the south line of the old Fannin district or on what is known as the "Orr line." Dallas county's northwest corner is admitted. From that point the Dallas county west line is to extend due south thirty miles, but in running it the surveyor did not run straight but cut off a considerable amount of Tarrant county and gave it to Dallas. Tarrant objected to this and a compromise was effected by allowing Dallas county to keep Tarrant's territory, and running 801½ varas south, farther than authorized, thereby going 801½ varas into Ellis county. Now, Johnson county's north line is to extend thirty miles due west from the northwest corner of Ellis, which is 801½ varas farther south than it should be, thereby giving Tarrant a strip about thirty miles long and 801½ varas wide which does not belong to her.

This is the land in dispute, and has been for some time. The surveyor has recently written to Judge Adams facts and figures in regard to it, which it is more than probable will convince the proper authorities that Johnson county's claim is correct. Johnson county, embracing 687 square miles in its area, is located a little northeast of the geographical center of the State of Texas, and is bounded on the north by Tarrant and Parker counties, on the west by Hood, on the south by Bosque and Hill, and on the east by Ellis county.

During the Centennial occasion of 1876, J. R. McKinsey published the following historical items:

"The county was created by the Fifth Legislature of Texas on the 13th day of February, 1854, and the county officers were elected on the 7th day of August following. David Mitchell was chosen the first chief justice; Jeremiah Easterwood, county clerk; J. Roberson, treasurer; A. H. Onstott, sheriff; F. L. Kirtley, assessor and collector; A. D. Kennard, Christopher Billingsley, Carr Wise and William O'Neal, county commissioners.

"The entire vote cast at this election was less than 120.

"The next thing in order was the selection of a county seat. Four places were put in nomination,—William O'Neal's, Stephens', Patton & Tarrant's and Robinson's. The election, held January 18, 1855, resulted in no majority for either place. A second election was ordered August 16 following, when

the following named places were in nomination: William O'Neal's and Henderson & Chambers'. The vote stood: O'Neal's, 161; Henderson & Chambers', 59. O'Neal's donation was declared elected; and the legislature having previously named the county seat Wardville, in honor of a Texas veteran of the name of Ward, this name was accordingly attached to this first county seat of Johnson county. O'Neal's, or Wardville, was situated on the west bank of Noland's river five miles west of Cleburne.

"Dissensions soon arose about the county seat being outside the constitutional limits, and this supposition was ascertained to be true. A removal becoming then necessary, an election was ordered to be held September 8, 1856, and this time the places put in nomination were Wardville, Bailey's and Manley's. No one of these places having received a majority of the votes polled, it was declared no election. It was then ordered by the chief justice that another election be held October 4, following, for the purpose of re-locating the county seat of Johnson county. For this election the following places were placed in nomination: Bailey's and Manley's. The former received 151 votes and the latter 47. Bailey's was accordingly declared to be the county seat.

"It being the duty of the county court to give the place chosen a name, it was agreed to call it Buchanan, in honor of James Buchanan, then president of the United States.

"This put a quietus upon county troubles for a time, and the new county seat bid fair to make a sprightly and pleasant county town. This point is five miles northwest of where Cleburne now is.

"At a session of the legislature a petition was presented from different parts of the county, praying that a portion of the west end of Johnson county be cut off, in order that a new county might be created, taking along with the section thus cut off a part of Erath, Bosque and Palo Pinto counties, and forming what is now Hood county. This being accomplished, it opened up afresh the question of the removal of the county seat of Johnson county. Accordingly, an election was ordered for March 23, 1867, when the following places were nominated: Buchanan, Camp Henderson (now Cleburne), Sanders' and Hollingsworth. Camp Henderson, being elected by an overwhelming majority, was declared the county seat of Johnson county.

"From that time on the population and prosperity of the county was much more rapid than at any previous period. It must be apparent to all that so many removals of the county seat retarded the progress of the county. Had Camp Henderson been chosen at the start, the population and prosperity of the community would be far in advance of what it has been since.

"The county was settled up rather slowly for several years, for droughts were common then, and one summer generally satisfied a new-comer, especially if he were from Arkansas. Since the war very few sections of country have been settled up more rapidly than Johnson county."

After reciting the foregoing facts in the Centennial year, 1876, Mr. McKinsey fell

into a long series of retrospections, beginning thus: "Over twenty years ago we had broad acres spread out before us of rich, undulating lands, but few occupants and small fields; now, many of these rich, broad acres are enclosed in large fields, well-cultivated and growing under heavy-laden crops of wheat, oats, hay and cotton. Over twenty years ago few houses were to be seen in the distance before you; now they can be seen in abundance looking east, west, north or south. Over twenty years ago most settlers were contented to follow after a few head of stock and but little effort was made to till the ground; now nearly all are actively engaged, seeing who can excel in the raising of rich products on their land. Then very few houses in the county could be regarded as respectable domiciles; now many fine and costly mansions are reared, of brick, wood and stone. Then the site of the present Cleburne was a howling wilderness, wild Indians camping and hunting all over it and around it; now behold a beautiful city! Then our country was blessed with honest, peaceable citizens, while horse-thieves, robbers and highwaymen were almost unknown; now the country is flooded with criminal classes,—so much so, indeed, that it is hazardous for a man to travel from one county into another without being attacked, especially if it be known that he has money," etc., etc. The writer proceeds to draw many contrasts between primitive and modern times, with the coloring highly in favor of the former in respect to morals and political government. We can conscientiously comment on Mr. McKinsey's reflections upon the morals of the community thus: In the earliest times there was but little property and no money here to tempt thieves, robbers and swindlers to this section of the country, and not enough voters to support demagogues; but, after all, there was some deviltry in pioneer times, and after the war (up to the date of his writing), a great deal more than now exists; and Johnson county, on the whole, is better than the average.

ORIGIN OF THE NAME OF THIS COUNTY.

This county was named in honor of Colonel M. T. Johnson, who was born in the State of Georgia and emigrated to the northern part of the State of Alabama, where he represented his county in the State legislature one or more terms. In 1842 he removed from Alabama to Texas, settling in Shelby county.

Colonel Johnson was a "Regulator" in the famous war of 1842-'44, in Shelby county, between the "Regulators" and "Moderators." One prime cause of this war was the conduct of one Charles W. Jackson, master and owner of a Red river steamer running between New Orleans and Shreveport, Louisiana, who, after some fighting and bloodshed at Shreveport took refuge in Shelbyville, ran for Congress, was beaten, and then, after exposing some fraudulent headrights, was notified to leave the country or he would be killed. After some skirmishing between parties, in which several were killed on both sides, war was formally declared and the Regulators and Moderators met in battles at the Cowpens and the Church. The first was a drawn battle between sixty-two Regulators and 225

Moderators, in which several were wounded and one killed. The battle of the Church resulted in the defeat of the 225 Moderators by 300 Regulators, with the loss of four killed and seven wounded; and immediately after this the parties were dispersed by the State militia under orders from President Houston. Some of the parties were arrested, but they were never tried, and the great war between the United States and Mexico soon coming on the above parties shook hands and became friends in that struggle.

In 1844 Colonel Johnson was a representative of his (Shelby) county in the State legislature, and served with distinction.

Upon the breaking out of hostilities between the United States and Mexico, in 1846, Colonel Johnson raised a company of minute men, mounted volunteers, and soon afterward he and his men were on Mexican soil, where they remained with General Zachary Taylor until after the battle of Monterey, in which memorable engagement, lasting three days, he and his men participated. After the surrender of the city of Monterey Captain Johnson's company was discharged.

Returning to Texas Captain Johnson was commissioned by Governor Pinckney Henderson to raise a company of cavalry, or "rangers," as they were known in Texas, for frontier defense. The company was soon raised, but before it entered the field of activity the Government authorized its augmentation to a full regiment. When this became known Texans flocked to Johnson's standard without delay. The regiment was organized and our hero elected to the command of the same. This regiment served through the remainder of the war with Mexico, with distinguished honor on many battle-fields, and was finally discharged in 1848.

In 1851 Colonel Johnson and General Tom J. Rusk were employed by the Southern Pacific Railroad Company to survey the route of that railroad west of Fort Worth. Accordingly, the survey was made for a distance of 200 miles, after which General Rusk went to Washington city as a Texas Senator, and Colonel Johnson remained in the service of the Pacific Railway Company for several years afterward.

As will doubtless be inferred by the reader, Colonel Johnson was a very brilliant man, lacking neither education nor common sense; and hence it was that his splendid abilities were frequently brought into requisition into some field or other of usefulness. He was a good speaker, and his brusque style of oratory made him at home with his audience, whatever might have been his topic. He was as generous as he was brave, and a better neighbor could not be found. He was of an impulsive nature and fond of adventure. With the Indians on the Texas frontier he had much to do, both as friend and foe, and in either relation he always seemed equally poised. He would as soon range the frontier in search of the hostile Comanches as to sit down to eat a meal, and frequently he was compelled to range in order to get something to eat.

In 1852, and for several years afterward, his name was frequently mentioned with the office of State Governor, but his following,

though large and highly respectable, were located chiefly in North Texas, which portion of the State in those days was sparsely populated and without the political strength that it now commands, and they were therefore unable to secure his nomination. In 1860 he was again commissioned to raise a regiment of rangers for frontier defense. He raised the required quota of men and made several expeditions into the Indian country, with more or less success.

At the commencement of the late civil war Colonel Johnson was not in accord with the seceders; but when war became inevitable, he, like General Lee, Governor Throckmorton and other great men of that period, gave in his adhesion to the land of his nativity and offered his services to the Confederate Government. Upon receiving assurance from President Jefferson Davis that he would be commissioned a brigadier general in the Confederate service if he succeeded in raising a brigade of Texans, he raised that number, and accompanied his men to Little Rock, Arkansas, the point of rendezvous, from which place he reported to President Davis, at Richmond, Virginia, and in due course of time he was surprised and deeply mortified when the intelligence came that the President had changed his mind; but, generous and self sacrificing as he always was, he turned over the command without a murmur, at the same time counseling his men to go into the service and battle for their homes and the South.

After this Colonel Johnson did not participate in the war but remained at home on his farm, where he made himself useful to his neighbors by his wise counsel and deeds. Of his abundance he gave liberally to soldiers' families,—indeed, no one suffered long where Colonel Johnson could hear of his case. After the war he was elected to the State legislature, the first after the so-called reconstruction. A. J. Hamilton was Governor at the time, with whom Colonel Johnson was very intimate, and it is thought, therefore, that Tarrant county was fortunate in having Colonel Johnson as its representative in the legislature at that critical juncture in the State's affairs. Soon after the adjournment of this legislature the colonel died and was buried at his old home near Johnson's Station, Tarrant county, Texas.

EARLY SURVEYS AND SURVEYORS.

The surveyor's first report on the boundary of Johnson county is given on page 320, Book A, of the Minutes of the Commissioners' Court; the report concerning the boundary between Johnson and Hood, page 303 of the same book; and that concerning the line between Johnson and Ellis on page 379. A survey was made concerning the boundary between Johnson and Hill, but the report is not on record here.

The northern half of Johnson county was originally in the Peters colony, which extended westward on through Hood. The eastern boundary of Peters colony was three miles west of the present eastern boundary of Dallas county. Titles to land in this northern section have always been more settled than in the southern, from the other

colony, as the former was vacated by agreement with the State sooner than the latter. The Memphis & El Paso railroad reservation was placed upon it, and the company finally agreed to yield all their claim in the Peters colony if they were allowed to run a twelve-mile belt through the State; and that line is now established, embracing Weatherford.

Land litigation in Johnson county ceased sooner than in most surrounding counties, and hence this region has had an earlier and better advantage for development. There is not a Mexican "league" title in the county. The title is all direct from the sovereignty of the State.

Johnson county has within its own territory four leagues of school land, and three sections of school land for Ellis county, a tract for Jackson county, and about twenty-five sections belonging to the general State school fund. The school lands of Johnson and Jackson counties lie in the western subdivision of Johnson county, and comprise eight leagues, or 35,424 acres, as rich as any in Texas.

Of the original surveyors in this region, Colonel Joseph Philpot died near Mexia and the Tehuacana Hills; Colonel B. J. Chambers still living, at Cleburne; and besides these there were Colonels James E. Patton and D. R. Mitchell, Richard Bell, — Jenkins, George M. Pierce, G. H. Cunningham, Warren Douglas, S. G. Graham, etc. All these did surveying here before Johnson county was formed, Pierce doing most of the work on the ground now embraced in the county. Several parties of surveyors were killed by Indians.

It is related of Colonel Philpot that he had an old sorrel horse named "Buck," which he caused to step off a piece of land as well as the average chain-carrier! and of Colonel Patton that he would step off ground with a rawhide hobble! It is indeed a singular fact that the work of the early surveyors is remarkably correct, considering their crude methods of surveying.

Colonel Barzillai J. Chambers, one of the pioneers of Johnson county, and father of the city of Cleburne, is a most highly esteemed citizen, and worthy of the space which has been accorded him in this record of the lives of those men who made the first settlements in the Lone Star State. He is a son of Walker and Talitha Cumi (Mothershead) Chambers, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of Kentucky. The father when a young man removed to Kentucky, where he married and made his home; he was a farmer, was fairly prosperous in this avocation, and lived to a good old age; he died in Owen county, Kentucky, in 1870. His wife was the daughter of an old Revolutionary soldier who settled in Kentucky, after seven years of service in the war for independence; she died in her native State in 1877, also well advanced in years. Their children were named as follows: Moses, who died young; Uriel, who went to Indiana after growing up, and settled near Indianapolis, where he died a few years ago, leaving a family; Barzillai J., the subject of this notice; Creath Bascom, now residing in Navarro county; Ruth, who became the wife of C. S. Forsee; Frances, who married Dr. J. B. Vallandingham; Ruth and Frances are both deceased.

B. J. Chambers

Barzillai J. Chambers was born in Montgomery county, Kentucky, December 5, 1817, and lived there until the age of twenty years. in 1837 he offered himself as a volunteer in the Texas Revolution, and joined a regiment at Louisville, Kentucky, which was raised by his uncle, Colonel T. J. Chambers; he received a commission as captain of which he made use in raising recruits, but never had charge of a company, his service being on his uncle's (General T. J. Chambers) staff. When the regiment reached Texas, the battle of San Jacinto had been fought, and the independence of Texas won.

Colonel Chambers determined, however, to make the Republic his home. Having studied surveying in Kentucky and become quite proficient, he offered his services to the new settlers in locating their claims, and soon worked up a profitable business in this line. For two years he was in the southern part of the State; in 1839 he removed to the section then known as the old Robertson land district, which embraced all the territory between the Brazos and the Trinity rivers; the land office was at the old town of Franklin, which is now the county seat of Robertson county and bears the same name. For a number of years he was engaged in surveying in this district, and during that time located many thousands of acres of land. He experienced innumerable hardships, and had many adventures among the Indians, exhibiting that courage, daring and skill in which Texans have surprised the world.

It was in the capacity of surveyor that he first came to Johnson county in 1847, seven years before the county was organized and at a time when there were no actual white settlers within its present limits. He was a deputy surveyor of the Robertson Land District in which Johnson county was then situated. He was busily occupied laying certificates and running out public lands until 1855, and December 20 of that year he took up his permanent residence here, having acquired a title to considerable land in this vicinity. He settled in what now constitutes the lower part of Cleburne, and resided there until after the death of his wife. In April, 1857, he left the county and did not resume his residence here until the fall of 1865, since which time Cleburne has been his home. Even in 1865 the county was not thickly settled, and the county seat, which was then at Buchanan was only a straggling village. Colonel Chambers, acting as agent of Colonel W. F. Henderson and for himself, offered 100 acres, sixty for the colonel and forty for himself, as a town site for a new county seat, which was accepted. (See account elsewhere in this work.) The place was then known as Camp Henderson, but was soon named Cleburne, in honor of General Patrick Cleburne, of Confederate fame. The county seat was moved in 1867, Colonel Chambers being one of the commissioners appointed to locate it. He aided in planning the town and assisted in surveying it and laying off into lots, and since that time he has been untiring in his efforts for the welfare of the place, and has aided every enterprise that has been projected for its benefit.

He has been an active business man, and at

one time was the largest land-holder in the county. He once held title to 4,000 acres, a large part of which he sold for little, soon after the war, and used the money in improvements in Cleburne. He now owns between 5,000 and 6,000 acres, the most of which lies in Johnson county and about 1,500 acres in the immediate vicinity of Cleburne.

He has been actively interested in politics, but has never held public office except local positions, as District Surveyor, Alderman, etc. He was in an early day Deputy Surveyor and afterwards Surveyor of the Robertson Land District, which fact was mentioned in the first part of this article. In 1876 he was a candidate for the Vice-Presidency of the United States on the Greenback ticket with General J. B. Weaver, of Iowa. For some years he has been out of politics. He is a man well-posted on the current topics, is an original thinker, and fearless in the expression of his opinions. In former years he was interested in the mercantile business and banking in Cleburne, but dropped the latter enterprise long ago, and has owned no stock nor had any connection with such an institution. He is opposed to corporations being invested with the ownership and control of any of the national or common properties of the people to be used for private benefit, on general principles.

Colonel Chambers has been married three times: first, in Limestone county, Texas, in 1852, he was united to Miss Susan Wood, a daughter of J. B. Wood, a native of Mississippi; she was born in that State, and died in Springfield, Limestone county, within a year of her marriage, leaving no child. In 1854 the Colonel married Miss Emma Montgomery, a native of Tennessee, whose parents emigrated to Texas in 1818; this lady also died shortly after marriage, leaving one child, which died soon, in infancy. In Johnson county in 1861, Colonel Chambers married Harriet A. Killough, a daughter of Isaac Killough, who was a native of Tennessee; the mother was born in the same State; by this marriage there have been three children: Mary, the wife of William Poindexter, attorney at law, of Cleburne, of whom an extended notice will be found elsewhere in this volume; Pat Cleburne, assistant cashier of the First National Bank of Cleburne; and Isabella, residing with her parents. The Colonel is a member of the Masonic fraternity, belonging to the blue lodge, the chapter and commandry; he is also a member of the Christian Church.

THE PUBLIC RECORDS.

Johnson county has been fortunate in preserving all her public records from loss by fire or otherwise, for most counties have in some way, especially by fire, lost more or less of their records.

December 17, 1857, the Legislature authorized and required the clerk of the county court of Johnson county to transcribe into a well-bound book, to be provided by said county court for that purpose, "Record Book A," and "Records of Deeds, Bonds," etc., etc., of Johnson county; and enacted that when said records shall have been so transcribed, and examined and approved by said county court, they shall have all the

force and effect in law and equity that the originals might or could have, and all copies taken from them shall be as valid and have the same grade of evidence as if taken from the originals.

PROBATE COURT.

The first minutes of the probate record will be interesting, and we therefore quote the first page or two, with a substantial report of succeeding pages. The record opens thus:

"At a Probate Court began and held at Alvarado this 28th day of August, 1854, at John Waddell's counting-room (there being no courthouse), present the presiding, the Honorable David Mitchell, Chief Justice; J. Easterwood, Clerk of the Court. Called by A. H. Onstott, Sheriff.

"Now, on this day F. L. Kirtley and Elizabeth Robinson filed their petition praying for letters of administration on the estate of James M. Robinson, deceased. Ordered by the court that the Clerk put up the advertisements required by law, notifying all persons interested in said estate to show cause, if any, why letters should not be granted.

"Ordered that the Court adjourn until court in course. David Mitchell, Chief Justice J. C."

September 25, after a paragraph like the above, opening the session, the record proceeds;

"Now, on this day, came F. L. Kirtley and Elizabeth A. Robertson ['Robinson' of the preceding session] and applied for letters of administration on the estate of James M. Robertson, deceased, who, after making the necessary affidavit, giving bond for $2,500, were appointed, and letters granted.

"Ordered by the Court that John Fox, Radford Ellis and Simpson Oadham [elsewhere spelled Odom, Odem, etc.] be and they are hereby appointed appraisers to appraise the estate of James M. Robinson, deceased, and that they proceed to appraise said estate on Thursday, the 5th day of October next, at the late residence of the deceased.

"Ordered that Court adjourn until court in course. David Mitchell, Chief Justice Ct."

October 30, 1854: "On this day personally appeared George Parsons before David Mitchell, Chief Justice of Johnson county, praying for an inquiry to be had over Nancy Murry, reported incapable of taking [charge of] or maintaining herself; whereupon the following named persons were summoned by the Sheriff, to wit: F. L. Kirtley, as foreman; C. Billingsley, R. M. Billingsley, James Billingsley, J. R. Billingsley, William Balch, Joseph Farber, J. D. James, John Roberson, William Roberson, W. J. Wright and E. B. Ray,—whereupon, being sworn and hearing the evidence, after retiring they returned, giving the following verdict: 'That she was not of sound mind.' It was then ordered by the Court that George Parsons advertise that Nancy Murry be let to the lowest bidder for the maintenance at the next regular term of the Probate Court.

"It was ordered also by the Court that Frances E. Murry appear at the next regular of the Probate Court and choose her own guardian: ordered also that a guardian be ap-

pointed at the next regular term of Probate Court for Jeremiah T. Murry, and that the County Clerk give the legal notices.

"Verdict of the above named jury: 'We, the jury, find from the testimony given, that Nancy Murry is not competent to support herself, and attend to her own business, or to choose her own guardian. F. L. Kirtley, Foreman.' Ordered by the Court that George Parsons be and he is hereby appointed guardian of Nancy Murry; whereupon he took and subscribed the following oath." The oath is of record.

July 30, 1855, the Court "ordered that John W. O'Neal be fined $10 for contempt of the Court, in depriving the Court the privilege of holding its regular term by establishing a grocery in the courthouse!" During the next month Mr. O'Neal petitioned the Court to omit the fine, but in vain. The records do not show whether John ever paid that little bill; and indeed, it is not known whether or not the word "courthouse" was inserted in the above record for the purpose of amusement.

COUNTY COURT.

From Book A of the record of the County Court we glean the following facts:

August 21, 1854, the County Court was called for the second time, at the house of one Edward Cox, there being no county seat, when the following officers answered to their names: David Mitchell, presiding Justice; C. Billingsley, W. O'Neal, A. D. Kennard, county Commissioners; J. Easterwood, county Clerk, and A. H. Onstott, Sheriff. This meeting was held under a post-oak tree, on the premises of Mr. Cox, in the southern edge of what is now Cleburne. It was ordered that the credentials of E. M. Heath, appointed special Commissioner by the Chief Justice of Ellis county to open elections for Johnson county and to receive and open, give a certificate [to] and qualify the Chief Justice elect, [which shall be] recorded and filed, the same being approved by the court. This duty he immediately proceeded to execute.

In addition to the officers above named, there were F. L. Kirtley, Assessor; J. H. Waddle [spelled "Waddell" elsewhere], District Clerk; E. M. Heath, Justice of the Peace for Precinct No. 1; F. L. Kirtley, Justice of Precinct No. 2; and W. O. Menifee, or Menefee, Justice of Precinct No. 3; and W. L. Combes, Constable of Precinct No. 1.

The boundaries of each precinct were defined and presiding officers of the same were appointed as follows: W. Balch, No. 1; F. L. Kirtley, No. 2; W. O'Neal, No. 3; S. B. Kirkham, No. 4; and Charles Barnard, No. 5. Subsequently it was ordered that Precinct No. 5 be discontinued and attached to Precincts No. 3 and 4; and the county was also divided into school districts, numbering ten in all.

Court adjourned Tuesday, August 22, and met again in special term at Alvarado, August 28, 1854, "at John Waddle's countir g-room." At this term the Chief Justice was allowed fifty cents for all bonds taken and including oaths extra of certificates; and the county Clerk was allowed fifty cents each for recording the same, and fifty cents for record-

ing each certificate and oath. Court then adjourned until "court in course." Signed, David Mitchell, C. J.

The next term of the court, November 20, 1854, was held at Alvarado, in Waddle's counting-room, when a contract was authorized with the lowest bidder for the maintenance of Nancy Murry, *non compos mentis*. At this term also the court made allowance to A. H. Onstott, Sheriff of Johnson county, of $10 for the preceding quarter, and J. Easterwood $5 for his services during the same time.

In February, 1855, the next term of the county court was held at the house of F. J. Blythe, "there being no courthouse." The election returns were examined and the following gentlemen were declared duly elected school trustees: David Mitchell, A. Futhey, Henry Jones, A. M. Wilson, Smith J. Perkins, E. L. Mitchell and George Mitchell. A public road was ordered to be viewed out between Wardville and Milford in Ellis county; also roads to Fort Graham and Alvarado. It was ordered that B. F. Hawkins, County Clerk of Ellis county, be allowed $2 for his services in making out a certified copy of the tax list for this (Johnson) county. It was also ordered that a levy of half the amount of State tax be made on all taxable property for county purposes, and a poll tax of twenty-five cents, also for county purposes. The case of Nancy Murry was again let to the lowest bidder. The Chief Justice was allowed at this term $7.50 for his services the past quarter. It seems that this case had some features recognizable by this court, and some by the probate court. The court also "made arrangements" to build a temporary courthouse, sixteen feet square. It is said that by the word "arrangements" it was understood that a contract or trade was made on a credit basis, almost any product being receivable in payment instead of cash, which was scarce in those days. William O'Neal was awarded a contract for the building of this courthouse, and he agreed to receive pay therefor in town lots situated in Wardville. It was a log cabin, fourteen feet square, covered with clapboards, which were weighted down with poles. It had no floor, only one door and a window. The logs were so crooked that as Major Heath says, one could easily throw a horse-collar between them and never strike top or bottom.

The next term of court was held March 26, 1855, but it is not stated where. At this term the bond of David Pierce, Sheriff, was received and filed, and he was installed in office; and E. M. Heath was appointed by the court Assessor and Collector to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of F. L. Kirtley; and Nancy Murry was again "let out to the lowest bidder, and David Mitchell "took her up" at the rate of $2 per week, until further "arrangements" could be made; afterward, at the same term of court, her case came up again, and William Balch was allowed $25 for keeping her. A Mr. Evans was allowed $15 for her benefit, and a Mrs. Parsons $2.

The first sale of town lots in Wardville occurred April 26, 1855, and they brought from $10 to $100 each, the sales aggregating $2,340. The county of Johnson

was the seller of this property. Among the purchasers were A. D. Kennard, J. M. Elliott, James L. Blythe, John W. O'Neal, W. H. S. Verstille, W. S. Suggs, W. R. Shannon, T. D. Lorance and several others.

At the August (1855) term David Myers was allowed $55 for keeping of Nancy Murry; E. M. Heath, $5 for writing out thirty certificates of the sale of town lots for Wardville; Charles O'Neal, $5 for crying off the lots.

At the May (1856) term it was ordered that a suitable desk and table be purchased for the use of the county clerk's office. James Torbett's name appears in the minutes of this session as deputy clerk.

The first term of the county court held at the new town of Buchanan was begun on February 16, 1857. Present, Henry Trimble, Chief Justice, and Commissioners, C. Billingsley, J. R. McKinsey, and James Plemmons. Court was called by C. Coulson, Sheriff. James H. Torbett was appointed especial commissioner to make titles to town lots situated in Buchanan; and C. C. Alexander was appointed to transcribe the records necessary to entitle Johnson county to a separate land district.

May 30, 1857, we find that Nancy Murry was bid off by Sarah Parsons, who agreed to keep her twelve months for $150, good and lawful money,—not "arrangements." At this date G. R. Shannon was Chief Justice of the county.

At the February (1858) term it was ordered that a box house sixteen feet square be erected for the use of the district clerk's office. J. K. Haggerty was the first person adjudged a lunatic in the county.

The first county jail was erected in the town of Buchanan, in 1858, at a cost of $795. This and the "box house" just referred to may be considered the first two county buildings in Johnson.

At the February (1859) term Robert Wiffin, a foreigner, came before the court and upon oath declared his intention to be a naturalized citizen of the United States, being the first case of the kind on record in Johnson county.

In September, 1859, the county court ordered distributed for public school purposes the sum of $678.97, each scholar being allowed the benefit of seven and a half cents per day while attending school.

At this term Nancy Murry was finally set adrift to forage for herself, the county court having revoked all former orders for her maintenance! Concerning her history in connection with the county Mr. A. J. Byrd humorously remarked: "Now, if the said Nancy was a proper subject for county consideration, why in that case the money expended upon her was a wise investment; but if Nancy was playing off on the county, then in that event she had a royal good time for five years at the expense of the county!"

In 1860 the county court ordered that a courthouse be erected, two stories in height, and be built of wood. Also, that an artesian well be bored in the town of Buchanan. J. J. Ligon, Chief Justice, dissenting from this view of the commissioners, told them that they had no authority to expend the county

funds for any such purpose, etc., and the proposed enterprise was never executed.

At a called term of the county court in the month of June, 1861, Hon. J. J. Ligon, Presiding Justice, was present, and also the Commissioners, H. G. Bruce, Matthew Graham, A. J. Frizzell and Moses Barnes. This meeting was a slim one, as grim-visaged war began to appear like a terrible thunder-cloud in the horizon. Accordingly the county court ordered that a special election be held in order to determine whether to submit to a tax levy for providing arms and ammunition for the common defense. It does not appear from the record whether the tax was ordered by the popular vote or not; but it probably was, as soon afterward a company of troops was organized as the "Johnson County Cavalry," with W. J. O'Neal as Captain; Thomas Haley, First Lieutenant; Silas A. Carpenter, Second Lieutenant; and James Heiner, Third Lieutenant. The non-commissioned officers were E. M. Heath, Thomas L. Wren, George S. Hall, William L. Siegler, James H. Killough, William O. Menefee, A. D. Anderson and George W. House. Dr. T. D. Lorance was employed as Surgeon. The privates were John W. Berry, W. P. Austin, James B. Dunn, Lewis B. Trezevant, Jacob H. Reynolds, Ben Barnes, William R. Shannon, Matthew Graham, William E. Kennard, George M. Pierce, Sam B., William A., A. W., J. H., and Alexander Killough, George W. Stephens, M. W. Clark, William Jones, W. T. De Jarnette, Burwell Cox, J. B. Marchbanks, John Haley, Thomas J. Nivison, John Stephens, Jr., William E. Hix, Alonzo W. King, James M. Howell, Daniel McAnier and Isaac Blanton.

The Rock Creek Guards was the next company organized, which was under the command of Captain W. R. Shannon, followed in quick succession by the Alvarado Cavalry, with J. H. Dunn as Captain; the Stockton Cavalry, commanded by Captain John A. Formwalt; and the Grand View Cavalry, commanded by Captain J. S. Morrow.

These troops were organized into a battalion of "home guards," but active hostilities between the North and the South soon put an end to the "home" features of the organization, and most of the brave men soon found their way to the front in advance of the whole South, as valorous as any company of soldiers in the army. Of course many of these never again saw the scenes of their beloved homes.

DISTRICT COURT.

From Book A of the District Court record the following interesting items are taken:

The first term was held at old Wardville, which town was the capital of the county at the time, and was appointed by proclamation in accordance with the act of the Legislature which perscribed the time when the semi-annual term should be held. On the 9th day of June, 1856, court was declared open for business by Stephen S. Edney, Sheriff. The presiding Judge was Hon. Nat. M. Burford, of the Sixteenth Judicial District. John C. McCoy of Dallas was at the time District Attorney, and C. C. Alexander the District Clerk.

At this term of the court the following named persons were duly sworn, and served on the first grand jury ever impaneled in Johnson county: James D. Jones, foreman, James N. Evans, Absalom Lott, Elijah Graham, William Boatright, Isham H. Harris, John M. McMillan, Keelin Williams, Moses Barnes, George Chandler, Levi Boatright, David R. Jackson, William S. O'Neal, O. P. Hutcheson and John C. Barnes.

Petit jury No. 1 comprised Henry Sikes, J. R. Watson, Calvert Jones, John Hunter, John F. Lavare, Samuel Myers, Henry Boatright, D. D. Dyer, Z. Combes, A. C. Hoyle and Joseph Farbur.

The first civil cause considered at this term was the case of W. T. Wise versus W. L. Combes and D. Mitchell, a suit for damages of some sort not stated. The case was continued.

The first case tried was an action for debt, in which E. Baxter and brother were plaintiffs, and James H. Torbett defendant. The case was decided in favor of the plaintiffs.

The sittings of the grand jury were brief but exceedingly active, for the record shows that they were discharged June 11, having been on duty only two days. Their findings were as follows: Abram Kell, indicted for murder; Scott Kell, murder; C. W. Sansom, murder; F. L. Kirtley and Parmelia Robinson, adultery; James Farris, assault and battery; Andrew J. Miller, assault and battery; Abram Kell, assault and battery; Scott Kell, assault and battery; C. W. Sansom, assault and battery; Robert Henry Dyer, assault and battery; William Balch, perjury; David Myers, perjury; Henry Dyer and Sam Goodloe, gaming.

The grand jurors were paid for their services at the rate of $2.25 per diem, and the petit jurors were allowed $1.50 per day.

This court was in session only three days. The legal men in attendance were Captain J. E. Hawkins of Ellis county and Colonel Amzi Bradshaw, both eminent lawyers and both of infinitely good humor, as Judge Nat. M. Burford says. They often would perpetrate a little practical joke on some unsuspecting wight. Mr. Byrd, in his History of Johnson County, relates the following anecdotes concerning these gentlemen:

When they were on their way from Ellis county to Wardville, then the county seat of Johnson county, they came, just before arriving at their destination, to the east bank of Noland's river late at night, which was pitch dark. Hawkins had never been in this section before, and Bradshaw told him that he must make preparation for swimming the stream, as possibly it would be too deep somewhere in the channel for fording. Without taking the trouble necessary to investigate the situation, Captain Hawkins dismounted and stripped himself for the passage of the "deep and rapid stream." Tying his bundle of clothing about his neck and shoulders, he remounted his steed bold and upright in his saddle. In the meantime Colonel Bradshaw was taking the lead down into the darkness below the river bank, and lustily calling to Hawkins to come along. The latter followed cautiously down the bank and across the bed of the river, which was as dry as a

bone, to find "Brad" rolling on the grass exploding with laughter.

On another occasion, when the district court was in session, and when the weather was very cold, it is told that Judge Burford had a difficulty in keeping himself warm while occupying the bench. The court was being held in an old rickety, box house, and the "blue norther" that was blowing at the time entered the building unrestrained at every hole and crevice. Thus situated, Judge Burford sent out Keelin Williams, who was waiting on the court as bailiff, to cut some fuel and renew the fire. The intensity of the cold put a temporary stop to all proceedings at the bar and the Judge had fallen into a doze, when uncle Keelin re-entered the temple of justice hurriedly, calling to the Judge to "wake up and get out of this old barn, for it is all ablaze and will soon burn to the ground." The Judge drowsily opened his eyes at this sound and taking in the situation and his own feelings told uncle Keelin to "let her burn, and may be we will all be warmed up." Old Keelin responded promptly with, "as good as wheat, Judge; she burns."

At the first district court held at Cleburne Hon. A. B. Norton was the presiding judge, and E. M. Heath sheriff. The court was held in a one-story frame building that had been moved from Buchanan, and afterward used as a grocery store by Poole & Brother.

COURTHOUSES.

The first courthouses for Johnson county have just been described. The first in Cleburne is noticed in our account of the beginnings of this city. The second here was a brick structure where the present courthouse now is, and this served until 1883. The present beautiful and magnificent structure was built in 1881–'82, the contract price being $38,685; the furniture, etc., including bell, cost about $4,000; other improvements, about $7,000 more. The arrangement, the architecture, the finish, etc., of this imposing structure are all of the most modern style. The county clerk's office is fire-proof.

The bell, connected with clock work, announces the hours. It is said that some of the lads don't like it, as the following incident will illustrate: Johnny comes home late at night and endeavors to slip quietly to bed without awakening any one; but his sister in a distant room is awakened, and speaks out, "Johnny, is that you?" "Ya-as." "Well, what time o' night is it?" "O, I dunno; a little past ten, I reckon." But before he is fairly in bed that courthouse bell goes, "Whang! whang! whang—ng!" and stops at that, announcing it to be three o'clock!

THE PRESENT JAIL

was erected in 1875. It is 24 x 32 feet in dimensions, and two stories high. The first story, brick and stone, is thirteen feet high, and the second story ten feet high.

THE COUNTY POOR FARM,

six miles southwest of Cleburne, consists of 144 acres of the finest valley and timber land in the famous Noland valley. On it are 100 acres of timber,—pecan, oak and elm trees,

and the river traversing the premises afford opportunity for good fishing and boating. The buildings are all good, consisting of a commodious residence for the overseer, two houses for poor persons, a well-arranged hospital, a cook-house and dining-room, a small jail, an implement house, barn, etc. Rather more than half of the place is under cultivation, and there are grapevines and other small fruits, all in good condition. The premises about the house are beautifully laid out in walks, etc.

Persons convicted of minor offenses against the law are sent here to serve out their term. The farm is said to net the county a neat sum each year after all expenses have been paid. C. C. Barnes is the present efficient overseer.

POLITICAL.

The best method of showing the sentiment of the people on the public issues of the day as presented from time to time, is a tabular exhibition of the election returns; but in doing this it is not necessary to include every minor office. However, for the purpose of local reference it is well to present the names of the candidates for all the elective county offices and the vote they respectively drew.

As to political parties, we may note that the Republican party has never been numerically strong enough to make it an object to place a full local ticket in the field, except perhaps during the reconstruction period after the war, when all the Confederates and their sympathizers were disfranchised by the government in power. During that period E. J. Davis was appointed by the Federal Government provisional Governor. The Republican party has always had in the field a Presidential electoral ticket and a State ticket.

The Greenback element has been much stronger, but have not run a full county ticket in Johnson county. The Prohibitionists have from time to time chosen some candidates from the tickets of the other parties; and the late Alliance and sub-treasury parties have undoubtedly influenced nominations and elections to some extent, although their power at present seems not so great as a few years ago.

Popularly the great Democratic party has been by far the strongest, and have carried the day overwhelmingly, and will probably continue to do so for a long time to come. The name, the organization and the elements composing that party have all a wonderful vitality, as the leaders from time to time propose to adhere to the old principles while they adopt such new measures from time to time as the varying circumstances of progress in their judgment may require. Of course, as everywhere else, local and transient issues will sometimes divide the Democratic vote so as to result in the election of an independent or opposition candidate.

We now proceed to give the vote by years on the President of the United States, members of Congress, State Governor, and all the county officers, along with votes on Constitutional amendments, etc. But it is well understood that the figures do not by any means show the popularity of the respective candidates; for very often a man who is not a can-

didate at all will receive some votes, and nominations often depend on some little circumstance beyond human ken.

ELECTION RETURNS.

August 7, 1854: State Comptroller—James B. Shaw, 97.

State Treasurer—J. H. Raymond, 97.

Attorney 9th Judicial District—J. E. Cravens, 67; J. W. Berry, 33; E. H. Harrell, 7.

District Clerk Johnson county —— Ray, 40; J. H. Waddell, 43.

District Surveyor of the "Roberson land"—G. H. Cunningham, 102; —— McClelland, 11; T. T. Bayly, 1.

Chief Justice Johnson county—David Mitchell, 97. (No opposition.)

County Clerk—E. M. Heath, 20; J. Easterwood, 55; L. L. Blythe, 35.

Sheriff—D. D. Myers, 8; A. H. Onstott, 66; W. T. Harris, 16; J. D. Robinson, 23.

County Treasurer—J. Roberson, 91. (No opposition.)

Coroner—W. Balch, 49; S. C. Myers, 5; R. B. Smock, 3.

County Commissioners C. Billingsley, 74; A. D. Kennard, 95; C. Wise, 91; W. O'Neal, 92; J. N. Evans, 26.

Assessor and Collector—F. L. Kirtley, 57; —— Graham, 57.

Justices of the Peace—E. M. Heath, 30; W. J. Wright, 36; W. L. Combs, 33; W. O. Menefee, 9; —— Hudson, 9; J. Morrow, 16; F. L. Kirtley, 17; J. J. Rease, 29; N. Hunter, 25.

In the above election there were four precincts, giving the following vote: No. 1, 48; No. 2, 20; No. 3, 12; No. 4, 29.

The next election was held September 11, 1854, for school trustees of the respective districts, from some of which there were no returns.

February 19, 1855: For County Seat: Robinson's donation received 98; Stephens' 13; Patton & Tarrant's 22.

August 6, 1855, Governor: D. C. Dickson, 117; E. M. Pease, 113.

Congressman—P. H. Bell, 182; J. Hancock, 64.

Representative to Legislature — W. R. Shannon, 159; E. H. Tarrant, 35.

August 18, 1855: For County Seat—Wardville, 161; Henderson & Chambers, 59.

February 1, 1856: District Judge—N. M. Burford, 77; B. W. Stone, 21; —— Turney, 39.

District Attorney—S. J. Goodloe, 76; J. W. Berry, 33; J. C. McCoy, 7; —— Sigler, 17.

March 8, 1856: S. S. Edney was elected sheriff to fill an unexpired term.

August 4, 1856: Chief Justice—David Mitchell, 46; Henry Trimble, 167; William O. Menefee, 112.

Clerk of County Court—J. W. Torbett, 141; J. Easterwood, 71; William Garrett, 120.

Clerk of District Court—C. C. Alexander, 182; Jesse King, 141.

Sheriff — Charles Cleston, 150; J. McMillan, 97; M. Barnes, 82.

County Commissioners — C. Billingsley, 251; William O'Neal, 55; —— Plimmons, 217; —— McKinsey, 274; —— Kennard, 246; —— Roberts, 60.

Treasurer—John Robinson, 223; Samuel Johnson, 97.

Assessor and Collector—E. M. Heath, 197; Ira Bishop, 24; William Shannon, 19, —— Mills, 43.

September 8, 1856: County Seat—Wardville, 26; Bayly's (Bailey's) Donation, 65; Manley's, 63.

October 4, 1856: County Seat—Bailey's, 151; Manley's, 47.

November 4, 1856: Presidential Electors at large—F. W. Bowden, 186; W. R. Scurry, 186; W. E. Jones, 78; Robert E. Taylor, 78.

The larger vote given above was for the Democratic candidate; but we failed to learn for whom the other vote was given. The electors by districts were as follows:

A. J. Howe, Dist. No. 1, 184; A. J. Harrington, Dist. No. 2, 184; J. W. Flanagan, Dist. No. 1, 79; Thomas W. Blake, Dist. No. 2, 79.

December 13, 1856: H. H. Walker was elected county treasurer to fill a vacancy by a vote of 38, at which election 19 votes were polled for J. G. Hix and 17 for B. J. Stacks.

February 2, 1857: County Surveyor—W. Douglas, 98; G. M. Pierce, 176; E. D. Maxey, 13.

At the above election Stephens' donation received 68 votes for county seat, and Bailey's 184.

March 28, 1857: Chief Justice—George R. Shannon, 102; Isaac R. Vannoy, 98.

August 3, 1857: Governor—H. R. Runnels, 149; Sam Houston, 203.

Congressman—Guy M. Bryan, 228; E. W. Howth, 54.

State Senator—Jeff. Weatherford, 111; Nich Darnell, 142; A. G. Walker, 64.

Representative to Legislature—W. R. Shannon, 278; John H. Prince, 38.

County Commissioners—J. G. Hix, 68; William Balch, 70; W. J. Mathis, 17; A. C. Hoyle, 25.

October 1, 1857, Sheriff—Joseph Shaw, 60; James P. Wray, 57.

August 2, 1858: Chief Justice—J. G. Hix, 155; J. J. Ligon, 162.

County Clerk—A. J. Pierce, 17; James H. Torbett, 302.

August 2, 1858: District Attorney—J. C. McCoy, 58; A. Bradshaw, 103; J. S. Robinson, 127; J. C. Easton, 15; W. L. Suggs, 15.

Sheriff—Joseph Shaw, 170; Lem Chambers, 150.

County Surveyor—George M. Pierce, 77; Warren Douglas, 212.

County Treasurer—H. H. Walker, 201; G. H. Maxey, 94.

Assessor and Collector—E. M. Heath, 254; W. W. Slack, 62.

County Commissioners—T. J. Dilliard, 218; W. O. Menefee, 158; A. McAneir, 49; M. Barnes, 205; W. C. Manley, 164; C. Gilisson, 48; D. Hull, 65.

August 1, 1859: Governor—Sam Houston, 303; H. R. Runnell, 118.

August 6, 1860, District Attorney: J. K. P. Record, 278; B. C. Dade, 257.

Chief Justice—J. J. Ligon, 298; James G. Hix, 216.

County Clerk—James H. Torbett, 235; W. C. Manley, 169; S. B. Killough, 140.

District Clerk—James Hiner, 257; G.

H. Maxey, 163; W. O. Menefee, 117.

Sheriff—Joseph Shaw, 247; J. J. Rogers, 191; Benjamin Barnes, 110.

County Treasurer—Henry H. Walker, 206; G. R. Edgar, 178; Joseph Easterwood, 153.

Assessor and Collector—E. M. Heath, 508; G. S. Hall, 431.

Surveyor—G. M. Pierce, 79.

County Commissioners—Matthew Graham, 450; Moses Barnes, 423; S. K. Davis, 350; H. G. Bruce, 353; W. H. S. Verstille, 375; John P. Bailey, 47.

October 1, 1860: A. J. Frizzell was elected Commissioner to fill a vacancy caused by the death of Mr. Verstille.

November 6, 1860: President—John C. Breckenridge, 446; (opposition), 1.

During the war the vote of Johnson county stood 500 for secession to 50 against, and furnished not less than a thousand men to the Confederate army.

May 3, 1861: District Attorney—Amzi Bradshaw, 203; R. J. McKinzie, 51; E. Houtencamp, 22.

August 5, 1861: Governor—Edward Clark, 335; F. R. Lubbock, 135; L. J. Chambers, 32.

District Judge—J. W. Ferris, 341; J. J. Good, 122; E. T. Withers, 13.

State Senator—A. T. Obenchain, 343; A. G. Walker, 111.

Representative—T. C. Neil, 441; Joseph Ward, 262; A. J. Ball, 175.

November 6, 1861: at this election 18 electors, unclassified, were chosen by the State of of Texas, Johnson county giving from 5 to 178 votes, for the purpose of choosing a President of the Confederate States; and for member of the Confederate Congress, A. P. Wiley received 45 votes and P. W. Gray, 231.

February 3, 1862: Attorney General—N. G. Shelly, 92; A. N. Jordan, 6.

County Treasurer—J. Easterwood, 83; G. R. Edgar, 52; Elijah Graham, 13; J. F. Stroop, 3.

August 4, 1862: State Senator—J. W. Oliver, 125; — Quaid, 149; J. F. Scurlock, 36.

Chief Justice—J. G. Woodson, 215; J. G. Hix, 124; —— Montgomery, 61.

County Clerk—G. H. Maxey, 202; W. C. Manley, 187.

Sheriff—John W. Moody, 161; J. R. Nichols, 136; M. T. Bailey, 91.

County Treasurer—J. Easterwood, 230; G. R. Edgar, 136.

County Commissioners—W. J. Maxey, 114; I. Killough, 87; C. C. Alexander, 218; —— Edelman, 76; W. L. Rippeton, 66; A. Landers, 105; M. Pendleton, 174; A. J. Higgins, 225; F. L. Kirtley, 76; —— Kelly, 78.

Surveyor—G. M. Pierce, 183; W. S. Quinn, 54.

Collector—J. R. McKinsey, 293; J. M. Herndon, 95.

January 24, 1863: Representative to Legislature—John H. Prince, 192; (scattering), 11.

August 3, 1863: Governor—P. Murrah, 90; T. J. Chambers, 54.

Congressman—P. W. Gray, 67; A. M. Branch, 37.

Representative to Legislature—John H. Prince, 101; E. Pendleton, 88; J. Em Hawkins, 45.

Pendleton and Prince were both elected, in conjunction with Parker and Ellis counties.

County Commissioners—Abel Landers, 82.

March 5, 1864: Chief Justice—C. C. Alexander (to fill vacancy), 73; G. R. Shannon, 76; Jonathan Burke, 102.

May 4, 1864: William R. Shannon received 72 votes for the office of Representative at the Legislature, with no opposition.

August 1, 1864: Chief Justice—J. Burke, 247; G. R. Shannon, 142.

County Clerk—G. H. Maxey, 353; A. Monroe, 24.

District Clerk—J. Hiner, 223; C. C. Alexander, 154.

Sheriff—J. S. Walton, 182; J. W. Moody, 187; G. A. Mills, 20; A. H. Onstott, 4.

Assessor and Collector—J. R. McKinsey, 343; H. W. Stephens, 9.

Treasurer—J. Easterwood, 276; W. L. Rippeton, 94.

Surveyor—J. W. Turpin, 116; H. H. Douglas, 133.

County Commissioners—C. Gilmore, 13; Isaac Killough, 235; George Smart, 268; E. F. Box, 60; J. L. Baker, 207; G. R. Edgar, 144; S. P. Taylor, 139; Thomas Richardson, 124.

June 25, 1866: Governor—J. W. Throckmorton, Democrat, 555; E. M. Pease, Independent Democrat, 25.

Representative—C. L. Jordan, 188; B. P. Hendley, 21; W. O. Menefee, 330;—Abel Landers, 347.

County Judge—James H. Torbett, 205; J. R. McKinsey, 280; H. P. Teague, 73; I. Q. Sewell, 36.

County Clerk—G. H. Maxey, 352; S. B. Killough, 230.

District Clerk—James Hiner, 487. (No opposition.)

Sheriff—J. S. Walton, 188; E. M. Heath, 279; J. M. Shaw, 110.

Assessor and Collector—J. W. S. Morrison, 150; W. C. Magee, 199; William Jack, 159; S. K. Davis, 78.

County Treasurer—J. Easterwood, 403; D. C. Payne, 166.

Surveyor—W. N. McCamey, 205; W. S. Quinn, 205.

County Commissioners—M. Graham, 242; John Stephens, 40; A. M. Killough, 94; G. R. Edgar, 90; Joel Higgins, 201; Jacob Job, 80; John Gentry, 89; W. D. Grady, 46; V. S. Anglin, 124; R. G. Peters, 53.

September 10, 1866, Surveyor—W. S. Quinn, 18; W. Douglas, 13.

County Commissioners—S. G. Graham, 22; C. C. Alexander, 11.

October 15, 1866: United States Congressman—B. H. Epperson, 104; Amzi Bradshaw, 47.

The smallness of the vote at these elections is due to the fact that most of the citizens had been disfranchised by the reconstruction measures of the Federal Government, on account of their participation in the "Rebellion;" and, indeed, there is not on record the report of any election for several years subsequent to this, except one on the location of the county seat.

O. T. Plummer, 647; S. Pope, 150; M. M. Crane, 1,535.

County Clerk—G. H. Maxey, 1,573; W. L. Williams, 1,738.

District Clerk—John B. Hudson, 3,271. (No opposition.)

County Treasurer—N. H. Cook, 3,298. (No opposition.)

Assessor—D. R. Carmichael, 1,243; Phil. T. Allin, 483; J. N. Briscoe, 761; W. F. Sparks, 806.

Surveyor—Warren Douglas, 1,088; John R. Ransone, 2,166.

Commissioners elected—Precinct No. 1, A. J. Reeves; No. 2, S. Hughes; No. 3, J. A. Baugh; No. 4, H. H. Freeman.

March 21, 1879: For prohibition, 643; against prohibition, 684.

November 2, 1880: President—W. S Hancock, Democrat, 2,982; J. B. Weaver, Greenback, 535; J. A. Garfield, Republican, 3.

Congressman—Olin Welborn, Democrat, 2,366; J. C. Kirby, Greenback, 594.

Governor—O. M. Roberts, Democrat, 2,-983; W. H. Hamman, Greenback, 518; E. J. Davis, Republican, 2.

State Senator—L. S. Ross, Democrat, 2,-732; C. L. Wasson, Greenback, 614.

Representative to Legislature—H. G. Bruce, 1,794; H. W. Barclay, 901; Moses Barnes, 761.

District Judge—Jo Abbott, 1,569; J. M. Hall, 1,930.

County Judge—W. J. Ewing, 3,395. (No opposition.)

County Attorney—O. T. Plummer, 1,550; M. M. Crane, 1,955.

Sheriff—John C. Brown, 1,465; T. H. Griffin, 535; George Shannon, 213; W. R. Bounds, 1,313.

Assessor—W. L. Scott, 497; D. R. Carmichael, 818; E. P. Harris, 864; W. F. Sparks, 988; J. N. Briscoe, 264.

Collector—J. W. Dalton, 1,633; Sam Caruthers, 170; W. J. Brown, 624; Owen Brown, 864; J. S. Wilshire, 222.

Treasurer—N. H. Cook, 1,242; O. Hightower, 1,359; V. Gray, 922.

District Clerk—J. B. Hudson, 2,448; C. L. Heath, 914.

County Clerk—F. E. Adams, 1,818; G. H. Maxey, 798; W. L. Williams, 901.

Surveyor—J. R. Ransone, 2,480; W. S. Rector, 956.

At this election Johnson county gave 2,-453 votes for annexing the community at Kimball's Bend, in Hill county, and one against it.

March 7, 1882: Representative to Legislature—Owen Brown, 510; W. H. Graves, 277; William Jack, 236; J. E. Hollingsworth, 118.

November 7, 1882, Governor—John Ireland, Democrat, 2,475; G. W. Jones, Greenback, 641.

Congressman—Olin Welborn, 2,450; J. C. Kirby, 622.

State Senator—W. H. Getzendaner, 1,080; A. M. Douglass, 1,686; S. G. Caly, 193.

Representative to Legislature—J. L. Morgan, 857; Owen Brown, 2,088.

County Attorney—O. T. Plummer, 2,978; I. Stone, 4.

Sheriff—J. D. Mitchell, 411; J. H. Boyd,

1,096; J. R. Haley, 925; J. C. Freeman, 696.

Collector—J. W. Dalton, 2,516; J. E. Odom, 582.

Assessor—Z. Mabley, 1,444; D. R. Carmichael, 744; J. B. Prestridge, 330; W. F. Sparks, 547.

County Clerk—F. E. Adams, 2,898; J. E. Garrison, 233.

District Clerk—Phil. T. Allin, 1,909; J. D. Irvin, 153; R. A. Williamson, 1,008; T. H. Grace, 34.

County Treasurer—O. Hightower, 1,176; V. Gray, 1,924.

Surveyor—R. H. Adair, 948; F. T. Vickers, 1,285; R. H. Barrows, 801.

Commissioners elected—Precinct No. 1, A. J. Reeves; No. 2, S. Hughes; No. 3, J. A. Baugh; No. 4, J. M. Watts.

November 4, 1884: President—Grover Cleveland, Democrat, 3,137; B. F. Butler, National Greenback, 189; James G. Blaine, Republican, 86.

Congressman—Olin Welborn, 3,160; J. C. Booker, 7.

Governor—John Ireland, Democrat, 3,204; G. W. Jones, Greenback, 302; A. B. Norton, Republican, 76.

District Judge—J. M. Hall, 3,164; S. C. Upshaw, 484; S. H. Lumpkin, 73.

Representative to Legislature—B. D. Tarlton, "Floater," 3,450; M. M. Crane, 2,273; D. C. McCain, 517; S. J. Chapman, 951.

Collector—J. W. Dalton, 1,397; J. E. Odom, 125; J. J. Stringer, 1,696; R. A. Poole, 594.

Sheriff—John H. Boyd, 3,599.

District Clerk—Phil. T. Allin, 3,697.

County Clerk—F. E. Adams, 2,265; W. L. Williams, 1,507.

Surveyor—Fred T. Vickers, 3,687.

Treasurer—V. Gray, 2,907; John R. Ransone, 833.

Assessor—Zeb Mobley, 2,378; L. M. Head, 1,388.

County Judge—W. J. Ewing, 992; H. W. Barclay, 953; B. D. Simpson, 1,258; J. M. Donaldson, 549.

County Attorney—O. T. Plummer, 1,342; J. N. English, 2,403.

Commissioners elected—Precinct No. 1, C. L. Cleveland; No. 2, Isaac Vickers; No. 3, R. D. Richardson; No. 4, H. H. Freeman.

November 2, 1886: Congressman—Jo. Abbott, 1,856; J. C. Kearby, 1,604.

Governor—L. S. Ross, 3,079; E. L. Dohoney, 498.

State Senator—A. Reed, 2,138; S. C. Upshaw, 1,414.

Representative to Legislature—G. C. Groce, "Floater," 2,470; J. M. Watts, 714; S. J. Chapman, 2,801.

County Judge—B. D. Simpson, 1,234; F. E. Adams, 2,594.

Sheriff—J. V. Leatherwood, 1,673; John H. Boyd, 2,172.

County Clerk—J. H. McCutchen, 1,340; W. B. Bishop, 2,172.

District Clerk—F. M. Williams, 1,380; Phil. T. Allin, 2,424.

County Attorney—O. T. Plummer, 1,914; George D. Green, 1,658; W. H. Skelton, 163.

County Treasurer—R. M. Hooker, 376; V. Gray, 1,663; M. S. Kahle, 407; C. L. Cleveland, 922; J. M. Hague, 265; E. B. Gray, 144.

Collector—W. M. St. John, 664; Zeb Mobley, 1,395; Owen Brown, 784; J. W. Dalton, 717; R. H. Box, 249.

Assessor—L. M. Head, 2,152; Robert Montgomery, 404; C. M. Hudson, 817; W. E. Rogers, 308.

Surveyor—J. S. McKinsey, 3,227.

Commissioners elected—Precinct No. 1, N. L. Clardy; No. 2. S. Hughes; No. 3, B. F. Davis; No. 4, J. W. Currier.

August 4, 1887: A number of amendments to the State Constitution were voted upon at this election. The vote on State prohibition of the liquor traffic stood, in Johnson county, 2,127 for it; against it, 2,161.

November 6, 1888: President—Grover Cleveland, Democrat, 2,966; A. J. Streeter, United Labor, 1,050; C. B. Fiske, Prohibition, 116; Benjamin Harrison, Republican, 115.

Governor—L. S. Ross, 2,949; Marion Martin, 1,295.

Congressman—Jo Abbott, 2,904; Sam. Evans, 1,302.

Representative to Legislature—A. J. Brown, 2,460; H. W. Barclay, 138; John H. Veatch, 1,482; Sam R. Frost, "Floater," 1,408; George W. Belcher, 1,259.

District Judge—J. M. Hall, 2,820; B. D. Tarlton, 1,145; C. W. Jordan, 224.

District Attorney—P. B. Ward, 3,159; W. C. Wear, 947.

County Judge—F. E. Adams, 1,278; B. D. Simpson, 1,477.

County Attorney—O. T. Plummer, 3,631.

Sheriff—J. V. Leatherwood, 1,810; John H. Boyd, 2,437.

Assessor—L. M. Head, 339; J. B. Chorn, 765; W. M. Russell, 1,156.

Collector—Zeb Mobley, 1,440; A. F. Johnson, 315; S. B. Killough, 732; T. H. Griffin, 1,721.

Treasurer—V. Gray, 2,200; C. L. Cleveland, 1,517; John E. Odom, 123; M. S. Kahle, 364.

District Clerk—Phil. T. Allin, 1,883; A. J. Garrison, 602; P. P. Stringer, 1,754.

County Clerk—W. B. Bishop, 3,424; W. N. Elledge, 793.

Commissioners elected—Precinct No. 1, N. L. Clardy; No. 2, S. P. Henderson; No. 3, William Jack; No. 4, J. W. Currier.

November 4, 1890: Governor—James S. Hogg, 3,616; Webster Flanagan, 81; E. C. Heath, 62; Gustave Cook, 4.

State Senator—M. M. Crane, 2,632; H. W. Barclay, 1,014.

Congressman—Jo Abbott, 2,825; Isaac M. Darter, 67.

Representative to Legislature, 39th District—David Derden, 2,722; D. C. McCain, 929; I. A. Patton, 18.

Representative to Legislature, 36th District—E. D. Renfro, 2,424; John H. Veatch, 1,324.

District Clerk—John D. Kennard, 286; P. P. Stringer, 1,932; Phil. T. Allin, 1,586.

County Judge—F. E. Adams, 2,323; G. W. Humphreys, 1,487.

Sheriff—W. M. Battle, 793; B. F. Davis, 750; H. F. Long, 527; W. A. Stewart, 677; J. I. Rogers, 1,117.

County Attorney—H. C. Gardner, 821; C. V. Myers, 3,001.

County Clerk—W. B. Bishop, 3,703; J. S. Vaughn, 96.

Collector—Zeb Mobley, 1,059; T. H. Griffin, 1,185; J. W. Dalton, 887; T. G. Miller, 339.

Treasurer—V. Gray, 1,593; C. L. Cleveland, 2,052; J. E. Odom, 173.

Assessor—W. M. Russell, 495; R. E. Crozier, 1,068; H. J. White, 18; L. M. Head, 815; H. H. Estes, 780; W. E. Watts, 593; R. H. Adair, 887; "Lon" (A. C.) Scurlock, 7.

Commissioners elected—Precinct No. 1, N. L. Clardy; No. 2, S. P. Henderson; No. 3, William Jack; No. 4, N. F. Watts.

August 11, 1891, a vote was taken on four proposed amendments to the State Constitution, and on a Legislative resolution, affirming some and giving a majority against others.

By a glimpse at the foregoing table, under any given date, one can readily see who were the men in office at the time.

A REFLECTION.

Possibly this is as appropriate a place as any to insert a humorous burlesque of the manner in which some office-seekers push themselves forward into political prominence, in the form of an announcement of candidacy published a few years ago by a citizen of Johnson county, as follows:

"A Card to the Voters.—Feller Citizens: Shoved out by my numerous connections and a few friends, I am forced to announce myself a candidate for the Legislater. In doing this I want it understood that I don't want the offis; nur I don't want the munny that's in it; nur I don't want the honor that is attached to it; but yew see I am out, an' I don't want to be left out,—that is, I don't want the offis, but I don't to be wallupt either.

"Now, for my politicks: I am opposed to the new Constitution, and therefore accept the colonel's support. I am also in favor of dividin' up the counties an' increasin' offises until every man in the State can git at least one offis; an' therefore I'll git the support of all the candidates and all the aspirants; an' this would elect anybody. Therefore yew see the hope what is in me; an' considerin' further that as I am actually pusht out not by my own consent but by my connections an' friends, I think I am the man for the offiis.

"Yewrs in the one hope,

LONG HUNGRY.

"Crooked Creek, Texas."

THE BAR.

The courts of Texas, when Johnson county was created, consisted of the supreme court, the district court, the county court, and inferior or justices' courts. The several organized counties of the State were subdivided into judicial districts, provision being made for the election of a district judge and district attorney by the voters of each district. The judge, attended by the district attorney, was required to hold a district court in each

county semi-annually, at a time and with jurisdiction defined by the law. The county court consisted of a chief justice, with jurisdiction over all matters of probate, and four county commissioners, who with the chief justice had jurisdiction over all county matters. They, together with a sheriff, district clerk and county clerk, were county officers, elected by the people. Each county was subdivided also into justices' precincts, each precinct having authority to elect a justice of the peace and constable, with limited jurisdiction.

It is impossible for us to give an exact chronological list of the lawyers practicing in Johnson county, but have succeeded in compiling a list almost complete, with a few reminiscences concerning most of them.

Before the war Silas Carpenter, one of the earliest practitioners of law in Johnson county and a very generous man, made a good record here, when he finally entered the army, was Second Lieutenant in Parsons' Regiment, Twelfth Texas Cavalry, and contracted consumption and died before the war closed.

Samuel Goodloe was also a lawyer in this county during its earliest period.

Captain William J. Neal, an early lawyer of this county, who had the respect of the profession, also entered the army, becoming captain of the first company (Company C, Twelfth Texas Cavalry) ever organized in Johnson county, and was killed in the first engagement, which was at Cotton Plant, Arkansas.

George M. Pierce, the first county surveyor, afterward practiced law, and finally lost his life, also in that "cruel war."

John W. Berry, a partner of Amzi Bradshaw, practiced at Buchanan when that place was the county seat. He died on the Brazos, and was buried at Buchanan, leaving a wife and five children. He was a good lawyer, having fully half the cases in court there, although he had an impediment in his speech, and was excitable in temper.

Lewis E. Trezevant was a good practitioner of law before the war, and even brilliant; he is now practicing at Galveston.

M. M. Clark, who was here in 1874 and other years about that period, is now engaged in farming and stock-raising near Abilene, Texas. He had been a Confederate soldier when a boy, was wounded, and is still a cripple. His practice here was never extensive: indeed, he was too much devoted to commercial affairs. "Mack," as he was familiarly called, was a marked character: was bright, sensible and well educated, fervently devoted to his friends, and as bitter against his enemies. Was once mayor of Cleburne and clerk of the House of Representatives.

Captain W. Shropshire, a lawyer here in 1874, etc., was a captain during the war between the States, serving in the First Texas Regiment, under General Lee in Virginia; was brave and daring. At the battle of Sharpsburg he received a dangerous wound in his left shoulder, which crippled him for life. "Wink" practiced law here in Cleburne several years, between 1870 and 1880, living east of town. He was a Methodist in his religious views and died October 1, 1885, in the fifty-fourth year of his age, leaving a wife and six children.

A. V. Shropshire practiced here for some time, moved West, and is now deceased.

George F. Wooten, a young Georgian, came to the county in 1873, but in a few months returned to Cottersville, in his native State, where he married, and is doing well.

Jack Davis, a character, was in practice here a number of years during the '70s, in partnership with M. A. Oatis for a while, and is now in San Jacinto county, Texas, probably retired. He was of Irish descent, a son of James Davis, of early Texas fame, was well educated, impulsive, generous, but not studious of the law, although he was a successful advocate and had every element of an orator. Within the last few years he has joined the church, and is said to be a devoted Christian. He was very fond of politics, a fervent Democrat, but at one time astonished all his friends by joining a third party and running for Congress against Charles Stewart.

F. C. Beckett, in partnership with Mr. Clack for a time, was not here long enough to make an impression.

Amzi Bradshaw, although a resident of Waxahachie, practiced a great deal before the Johnson county bar, and also took a prominent part in the politics of the district, which included this county. Not highly educated, frontier in style and somewhat eccentric, he was yet a strong man and intellectual, having many of the elements of true manhood, and was very popular. He was not married until late in life and he finally died of paralysis, in 1882.

D. T. Bledsoe was a very prominent lawyer here during the '70s, in partnership with James N. English for a time. W. S. and Benjamin F. Bledsoe came to Alvarado in 1867, and to Cleburne in 1869. After the death of Benjamin F. Bledsoe, D. T. and W. S. formed a partnership, which continued for several years. W. S. died, and D. T. is now living at Abilene, Taylor county, Texas, where he is engaged in the practice of law with K. K. Leggett, a former resident of Johnson county; the firm name is Bledsoe & Leggett, and they have a large and profitable practice.

R. H. Beall practiced in Cleburne two or three years, in partnership with Plummer & Clack, and then removed to northwestern Texas, engaging in mercantile busines. He is probably a resident of Fort Worth at preset.

James W. Brown first established himself here in 1866, at Buchanan, having read law with Judge Ferris in Waxahachie. He was a typical, low-country South-Carolinian, came from Charleston, that State, was regarded as a very fine lawyer, and had considerable practice, although he never took much interest in criminal law. He stood high as a man, had various business connections from time to time, being first a member of the firm of Ferris & Brown, then Brown & (Jack) Davis, Chambers & Brown (in exchange and banking business), Brown & (J. M.) Hall, Brown, Hall & Ramsey, Brown, Ramsey & Crane and Brown & Fisher. About 1885 he moved to Dallas, where he is said to be doing well. Here he was the first county attorney under the first county-attorney law. He and H. H. Hemphill were the first lawyers to locate at Cleburne, then the new county seat.

A. W. DeBerry, a native of Kentucky, came to Panola county, this State, where he was licensed to practice law, was Secretary of State during the administration of Governor Coke, who was succeeded by R. B. Hubbard as Governor, and then DeBerry resigned and came to Cleburne to practice law in 1876; practiced here for several years, a portion of the time in partnership with Tillman Smith, and then went to Fort Worth, and thence to Cisco, and finally to Aransas pass, where he is supposed to be now. He was a gentleman of plain manners, a good lawyer and an excellent man, universally respected by the bench and bar. Ex-Governor Wheeler, who at one time time had the largest judicial district in the United States, is his son-in-law.

Tillman Smith, a North-Carolinian, just referred to in partnership with A. W. DeBerry, came to this county the same year, 1876, with his partner. He was licensed to practice law in Hillsboro, Texas, settled in Navasota, Grimes county, by which county he was elected to the lower house of the Legislature; later he was elected to the Senate, which position he resigned to come to Cleburne. In 1891 he went to Fort Worth and formed a partnership with Fields & West: the firm is now Fields, West & Smith. Mr. Smith is a good lawyer.

A. A. Clark was in Johnson county but a short time, leaving here perhaps in 1878 and going to Albany, Shackelford county, Texas, where he still resides and is doing well in his practice. He is a fine gentleman.

Frank A. Fisher, a native of Illinois, came from Ottawa, that State, to Texas, in 1878, and remained here in Cleburne in the practice of the law and in various other connections until 1885, when he moved to Sweetwater, this State, where he now lives. He is a gentleman of high character and scholarship and a good lawyer, and is now said to be prosperous.

H. H. Hardin was a young man from eastern Texas, practiced here a short time and moved West, where he is now teaching school.

E. F. Yeager, who was a member of the bar of Johnson county, after having taught school a number of years, filling the chair of Greek and Latin in two or three institutions, settled at Alvarado, and afterward entered into the newspaper business at Waxahachie, in 1880, where he was quite successful until 1888, when he died.

J. S. Clayton, who was a member of the Johnson county bar about 1879, was from Tupelo, Mississippi, and is now engaged as a merchant in Cleburne.

J. H. Cannon, another law practitioner in Cleburne, from eastern Texas, was in partnership here with Wynne, and Griffin & Hall, and has moved away.

P. W. Wynne, just referred to, is said to be dead.

Thomas J. Wyatt and R. R. Hemphill were practicing in partnership here in 1869. The latter returned to South Carolina, entered the newspaper business and was finally elected to Congress from that State. Mr. Wyatt was afterward in partnership with G. H. Maxey, and now lives in Decatur, this State, where he has been Mayor. He is a good judge of law.

Hendricks & Hendricks were practicing together in Cleburne in the early '70s. The elder Hendricks, who was regarded as the best land lawyer in the district, died here, and the younger died at Fort Worth.

J. C. Rushing, practicing here about the same time, was for a while considered the best lawyer in the county, but he neglected his studies, fell behind the times and finally went down in his profession; but he bought a large tract of land in Los Angeles county, California, on credit, and sold it out in small tracts at a great advance in price, thus accumulating great wealth. He was living there when last heard from.

James Hiner, who practiced law in Cleburne, was county judge two or three terms; was also a local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal Church. He moved to Granbury when it was struck off from Johnson county, and was the county clerk there when he died, some years ago. The period of his residence here was about 1870.

W. H. Griffin was here in the early '70s, afterward went to Austin, and probably still further West.

W. F. George and B. D. Simpson have also been Cleburne lawyers.

THE PRESENT BAR OF JOHNSON COUNTY.

The attorneys at law now practicing in Johnson county are: M. M. Crane & W. F. Ramsey; W. Poindexter & S. C. Padelford; C. V. Myers & W. D. McKoy; J. N. English & W. J. Ewing; J. A. Stanford & B. Clark; J. M. Hall, Jr., George D. Green, O. T. Plummer, L. B. Davis, A. J. Clendennen, A. P. Taylor, W. B. Featherston, M. A. Oatis, H. P. Brown, J. F. Henry, William H. Bledsoe, P. B. Ward and C. Y. Kouns,—all in Cleburne; I. A. Patton and Andrew King in Alvarado; and Hiram C. Gardner in Grand View. No attorney's name is intentionally omitted. Sketches of many of these are given in the biographical department of this volume.

Greenberry H. Maxey, who had the earliest law license in this county (dated February 22, 1845, at Glasgow, Kentucky), although retired from legal practice, may yet be considered a member of the Johnson county bar. This most honored resident and one of the most efficient up-builders of the community during the prime of his life, was born in Tompkinsville, Monroe county, Kentucky, August 22, 1822, the son of Edward and Jane Maxey,—his father of Virginia stock and his mother a native of Tennessee, of Irish ancestry on her mother's side. These parents were striking examples of chivalry and noble deeds.

As he grew up young Maxey was employed on a farm and in learning the cabinet-maker's trade. At the age of twenty-two he entered the law school at Glasgow, Kentucky, where he graduated at the date of his license already mentioned. The same year he moved to La Fayette, Tennessee, where he lived thirteen months, practicing law, when he volunteered in the Mexican war, in Colonel Campbell's First Tennessee Regiment, which body of men acquitted themselves as nobly as any regiment in the world. At the close of the war he located at Dardanelle, Arkansas, and

followed cabinet-making for a year and legal practice two years longer.

Then, in 1852, he went to California, where he followed mining the first winter, and after that engaged in carpentering and in selling goods. His career in California was attended with fair success, excepting that he lost a great deal of money by bad credits. Leaving that State at San Francisco, December 1, 1854, he returned to his old home in Kentucky, where he was married, in February, 1855. In September of that year he came to Johnson county, locating two and a half miles north of Buchanan, intending to follow farming, but was almost immediately elected county clerk, when he moved to Buchanan, then the county seat; meanwhile he worked some at carpentering. In August, 1862, he was re-elected county clerk and again re-elected in 1864, but the next year he was "re-constructed" out by Jack Hamilton. The very next year, however, he was restored to that office by the people for four years; and this time he continued to hold it until 1868, when General Reynolds, the military Governor, "re-constructed" him out again, causing him to be succeeded by Peter W. Wynne.

In 1873 Major Maxey was elected district clerk, which office he continued to fill until April, 1876, when the offices were divided by a change in the constitution of the State, and he was again elected county clerk for a two-year term. Since that time he has held no office, excepting that of notary public, but he resumed the practice of law for a time.

He has been initiated into the three main branches of Freemasonry.

At the date mentioned he married Elizabeth Walker, daughter of William C. Walker, of Tennessee, and she is still living, young-looking, hale and hearty. They have no children, but brought up a nephew of Mrs. Maxey, named Greenberry M. Walker, who was killed on the railroad November 5, 1882.

ANECDOTE.

The following little anecdote may be in place here: In July, 1878, in the case of the State *versus* Reynolds and Quillan, the county attorney offered in evidence a postal card to prove the ownership of certain horses alleged to have been stolen by the defendants. The owner's name being Dutch, and the letters in the name on the card being arranged differently from the same as written in the indictment, the counsel for the defense objected on the ground that the former name was not *idem sonans* with the one in the indictment. The judge remarked that he would like to know the *sonans*,—that these Dutch names were to him unpronounceable. The prosecuting attorney declared that they were to him "unspellable," and the objecting attorney stood mute. The *Chronicle* remarked on this, "No tribunal outside of Fatherland can ever adjudicate this question."

THE PRINCIPAL CRIMES.

In giving a brief account of the most interesting events in the history of crime in Johnson county, no reflection is cast upon the morals of the community, as they are in fact

better than the average. Only one man committing crime within the boundaries of this county has been legally convicted of murder in the first degree, and executed, namely, Samuel H. Myers, an account of whom is given a little further along.

ROBBERY OF MAJORS HEATH AND CATHY.

The following circumstance is so noted that we must give of it at least a brief sketch. January 20, 1868, Major E. M. Heath, while sheriff and deputy assessor and collector of Johnson county, was on his way to Austin, in company with Major Cathy, ex-collector, and they were robbed nine miles beyond Hillsboro, the former of $2,800, State money, and the latter of $1,000, private funds. Four highwaymen on horseback did the nefarious job, and safely got away. Majors Heath and Cathy at first saw several men ahead of them, seemingly cross the road. As they had noticed a herd of cattle not far away, they supposed that the horsemen ahead of them were drovers. They traveled two miles before overtaking them, and as they came up with them they observed that there were four of those mysterious men in number, masked with black cloth. One of them shot at Major Heath when within twenty feet of him, and did not miss him very far. One of the others presented his pistol against the body of Major Cathy and ordered him to surrender. The highwaymen then blindfolded the travelers, led them off separately 300 yards, to a thicket, and robbed of them of all their State money, not touching their individual property, excepting the $1,000 of Major Cathy's money. They were then led back to the road separately, still blindfolded, and placed on their horses. Major Heath was turned toward Waco, and asked if he could "unblindfold" himself, to which he replied affirmatively; and he was ordered not to look back, at the peril of his life, and to travel slowly in the direction of Waco,—so that he could not get back to Hillsboro before night; and that if he attempted to return sooner he would be killed. Obeying the injunction he traveled till he came to the third house, about four miles ahead, before he found a man, when, collecting a party of four, he returned to the spot where the crime had been committed; but of course the robbers were gone.

Major Heath supposed that Major Cathy was killed and made search for him; but on reaching Hillsboro he found him there.

THE SEQUEL.

But the above is not the end of the story. From the *Chronicle* of April 10, 1869, we quote the following account of the sequel, which is far more exciting:

"Ben Bickerstaff, formerly of Titus county, whose name has become familiar from one end of the State to the other as a desperado, negro and Federal slayer, and who produced terror wherever he went, and Jo Thompson, were killed at Alvarado by the citizens April 5, just past. The particulars, which we received from an eye-witness, were these: Bickerstaff made his appearance in this county some time in December or January, making his home here and committing sundry depredations. It was charged upon him that he

was guilty of the robbery of E. M. Heath, the deputy tax assessor and collector of this county; of robbing negroes and interrupting the farming interest by running negroes off the farms where they had been employed; of threatening the lives of some of our best citizens, such as Major Purdom, Colonel Hoyl and Rev. Mr. Powell, of Alvarado and its vicinity, for opposing his course and remonstrating with him; of threatening the grand jury at the late session of the court if they attempted to find a true bill against him; and finally of so terrifying judge, solicitor and court as to cause its suspension at the end of the first week.

"The citizens of the county determined that they would not submit to this state of affairs and settled upon the plan of procuring from the judge a bench warrant and apprehending him; but this the judge was afraid to grant. Being thwarted in this, the citizens in the vicinity of Alvarado and other sections of the county entered into an organization, with the determination to kill him and Thompson at Alvarado on Monday evening, at which place Bickerstaff had promised to come and get a barrel of flour from the store of Robert Moore. On that evening the streets were crowded with men who had come in and secreted their guns in the different store-houses. But little after five o'clock Bickerstaff and Thompson were seen at some distance approaching the town; the streets were immediately cleared, every man running to his arms and secreting himself in a store-house. They rode up on the square, Thompson eight or ten feet in advance, on a small gray horse, and Bickerstaff riding a mule, raising their hats and making signals to each other, as they rode on slowly in the direction of the Milliken House, looking cautiously to the right and left.

"When they got opposite Rogers' shoe-shop, on a sudden the firing opened from the doors and windows of Milliken's and Powell's store-houses, which was followed by a discharge from every business house in town. At the first discharge Thompson was killed, shot through the heart with a buckshot. Bickerstaff fell from his mule and after lying on his back for a few minutes rose on his hands and fired three or four times at Mr. Powell, who was standing in his storehouse, gun in hand, the last shot knocking the gun out of his hand. The crowd commenced firing again, with the cry, 'finish him;' 'shoot him again,' etc. Several shots were fired, after which he fell on his back, apparently lifeless. The crowd approached him, but saw that he still exhibited signs of life, whereupon they disarmed him, taking from him three six-shooters and two Derringers, which were observed to be the same with which E. M. Heath was armed when robbed. He now became sufficiently revived to talk a little, called for Robert Moore, and for water, morphine and whisky, which were given to him. Before Mr. Moore came he told the crowd he had $45 and a Remington six-shooter, which he desired to be given to his wife, asking them not to abuse her and stating that she was a good woman; and he desired her to go back to her people. He asked why he was shot, and was told that Cathy was

the cause. He was now suffering intensely.

"On being asked if he had any confession to make, he replied, None; that whoever had killed him had killed a brave man, and one that was true to the South; what he regretted was, they gave him no chance; but he came near getting one of the 'damned rascals' anyhow. His voice now grew fainter and in a few moments he expired. He was literally covered with wounds, having several in his ribs and in different parts of the body, back and front, in the eye, in the arms and hands,—not less than twenty-six wounds in all!

At the same time sundry events produced a very strong suspicion that Major Cathy, who represented himself as being robbed of $1,000 when Major Heath was robbed, was himself the leading party in the robbery, concocting the plan and getting Bickerstaff to execute it. He was apprehended and taken to Waco. It is rumored that Bickerstaff made this disclosure with reference to Cathy."

In the succeeding number of the *Chronicle* another account was published, giving also other but mostly unimportant particulars. Captain Mills asked Bickerstaff to tell him who brought this upon him, which he refused to do, saying, "Never; no, never." Major Cathy was believed by the citizens to be the man whose name Bickerstaff refused to give, for he was seen in his company and was known to be often at his house.

The *Chronicle* added: "This man Thompson had been a resident of Alvarado and vicinity for some two years or more, during which time, in direct violation of law, he opened a whisky doggery in Alvarado and swore he would sell whisky, law or no law. Whereupon the citizens held a meeting and passed resolutions to enforce the law, resolving to spare neither time nor money in the employment of counsel to assist them in the enforcement of the law, there being a special act of the Legislature prohibiting the sale of liquor in Alvarado. He for a time resisted, swear-that he would sell whisky in Alvarado at all hazards, and those opposing it had better lie low or he would send them to hell, where he had sent many a man before.

"Being overpowered, he desisted from selling, but still determined on his revenge; and about one week before his death he said in the presence of our best citizens, 'that Alvarado had made him succumb, but now Alvarado should yield to him, and, by G——, he would burn the town to ashes and send every man to hell!'"

ATTEMPT TO ROB A BANK.

April 21, 1875, two men made one visit to Chambers & Brown's bank and two visits to T. D. Lorance's bank, pretending to sell gold for currency. Tying their horses about 100 yards below the first-mentioned bank they entered the office of that institution. The first man entering presented a ten-dollar gold piece at the desk and the other passed forward so as to get a range of the safe door, drawing his pistol. Mr. Hartsough, the cashier, seeing his suspicious movements, sprang for his pistol and presented it, crying out, "Get out of here! Get out of here!"

The men seemed to be taken by surprise, and after snatching his pistol commenced re-

treating toward his accomplice, walking backward. Mr. Hartsough incautiously advanced around the corner of the counting desk and table, when his own pistol also missed fire. A shot was then fired by one of the robbers, which missed its aim. Mr. Hartsough then rushed upon them, they being near the door, when he stumbled and fell against them, and all went out together, Mr. Hartsough falling. One of the robbers then ordered the other to kill him, and he then shot with better aim and gave Mr. Hartsough a dangerous wound, the ball entering the under lip, passing out in front of the wind-pipe and lodging against the collar-bone.

The desperadoes then retreated to their horses, and Mr. Hartsough, as soon as he could rise, pursued, firing upon them. Unfortunately his pistol had only three or four charges in it, and one missed fire.

It was afterward ascertained from the postmaster that these robbers had asked for mail addressed to Coleman and J. H. Martin. In their endeavor to get away they lost the mare, being so hard-pressed by the citizens who had heard the firing. The robbers, as may be seen from the foregoing circumstances, obtained no money, being frustrated by the timely efforts of Mr. Hartsough.

The rascals who attempted to rob Chambers & Brown's bank were found in May, 1875, in the southern part of Collin county, by deputy Sheriff George Shannon and James Cope. First they arrested a man at work in a cornfield, whose name ostensibly was Spurgeon and who bore so good a reputation there that they were tempted to let him go. Spurgeon expressed himself as perfectly willing to come to Cleburne, and said that when he arrived here he could satisfy every one that he was not the man. So unconcerned was he about the matter that they were in a measure off their guard.

However, they started for Cleburne with the prisoner. At night Shannon took the first watch and Cope the second. Near morning Spurgeon found that Cope was sleeping and he quietly stole out in his night-clothes, mounted a horse and made his escape. He rode bare-back for nine miles, when he reached the residence of a relative and exchanged his horse for a better one, telling him to say to those sheriffs that he was the man they wanted, and that if they came up with him they would get something they would not want. This was the last ever heard of Spurgeon.

After his escape, as above described, the sheriffs returned to his old neighborhood and found that he had sent word to a man named John H. Ferguson, who lived some distance from Spurgeon's, that he was arrested. Neither of them could be found again. It was evident to all, after a little inquiry that Spurgeon and Ferguson were the men who attempted to rob the bank. A subsequent communication from Collin county gave the information that both these men bore a good reputation, as well as their families and connections, and that the community were correspondingly surprised at the denouement.

About 1874 Mr. Pidcoke was murdered by poison. Two parties were implicated,

one of whom was arrested and tried, but finally acquitted, at the second or third term of court. The occasion created a great deal of excitement.

SAMUEL H. MYERS.

February 21, 1877, is the date when Mrs. Mary A. Hester, living three miles north of Alvarado, was shot and killed by Samuel H. Myers, aided by an accomplice, James M. Bowden. Myers was arrested and tried in several terms of court and finally sentenced to be hanged. The particulars of his career during this long period constituted the subject of much matter in the newspapers. After his sentence he broke jail and got away from it about 250 yards, when he was re-captured, amid great excitement of the crowd that was rapidly collecting. He was executed March 19, 1880, protesting his innocence to the last, in the presence of 6,000 or 8,000 people. This is the only legal execution by hanging that has ever taken place in Johnson county.

Bowden was arrested and on trial took a change of venue to Somervell county, where the first jury was eleven for acquittal and one for twenty-five years in the penitentiary; but on the final trial the jury stood ten for hanging and two for imprisonment for life. While in jail, in February, 1878, he attempted suicide by drinking a quart of whisky at one draft, which he had gradually collected by saving at one side the small quantities which the jailer had brought him from time to time. The desertion of his wife had made him despondent.

IN BRIEF.

In the month of July, 1877, H. M. Pharr, generally known as "Doc" Pharr, killed Peter M. Herrell, in the eastern part of the county, and was soon caught, as he did not endeavor to make his escape as briskly as he might have done. Deputy Sheriff Tom Coulter and a large force of citizens tracked him to a point eight miles south of Hillsboro, where they found him making some coffee over a camp fire. He was known to be well armed, and it was deemed advisable to use stratagem. It had grown dark, and the boys concluded to play drunk. With loud, maudlin-like talking they came up and one said, "Boys, I am bound to light my pipe." The others followed, and while the guilty wretch was over the fire with the new coffee-pot which he had robbed from his murdered victim, and unsuspicious of danger, he was covered by shot-guns and pistols in the hands of the men who meant not to be trifled with. He surrendered without a struggle. He was finally convicted of murder in the first degree and sentenced to the penitentiary for five years, but was killed in a railroad wreck before his time was out.

April 24, 1879, Shed Griffin was killed at a house of ill-fame just outside of the city limits of Cleburne, by officers Lowry and Cox, in the discharge of their duty in attempting to arrest him. Griffin received seven shot-wounds, probably any one of them fatal, and yet he fought considerably after having received several of them!

On the morning of the 13th day of July, in the year of grace 1891, the three little children of G. A. Newberry were found murdered in the back yard of his residence, a few miles north of Cleburne! Mrs. Mary

Newberry, the grandmother of the children, was convicted of the crime during January following, and sentenced to imprisonment for ninety-nine years! Not even a plea of insanity was presented in court.

Oliver Perry Arnold, an honored resident living about eight miles north of Cleburne, having been sheriff and collector from 1869 to 1876, can relate many interesting incidents. He was a remarkably faithful officer, never failing to bring to trial a refugee from justice, although bribes were offered him and he has been shot at by the fleeing criminals. At one time he arrested a man named Thomas O'Conner, who had committed murder in Bosque county, capturing him on the county line and turning him over to the authorities of that county. He broke jail and was at large nineteen years, when Mr. Arnold again arrested him, and he was tried and sentenced for life. During all that period of nineteen years Mr. Arnold held in trust the money ($320) which he took from the criminal and for which he gave the examining justice a receipt.

William Jack, in writing upon the trite subject of the whipping-post, in the *Chronicle* for October 11, 1878, in order to call attention to his article, avoided a caption or any introduction to forewarn his reader what his subject was, commencing thus: "In attempting another article on this subject, I shall name the subject as seldom as possible. The word itself has become offensive to me, but the subject seems to grow in importance. Although I believe that something ought to have been written on the subject at the start, and waited and wished that some one more competent would assume that duty, I feared there was not matter enough contained in it to make a respectable article." And thus he proceeds for a dozen lines or more, when he introduces a supposition and writes nearly half a column before the reader can discover what the topic is.

JOHNSON COUNTY IN THE WAR.

The first company for the last war raised in Johnson county was organized immediately after secession, on the ground where Cleburne now stands, on Henderson's land; hence the place was named Camp Henderson. It was organized by General W. H. Parsons, aid-de-camp to the Governor. W. J. Neal was elected its Captain. The second company was soon made up, and this was commanded by Captain W. R. Shannon; the third by A. J. Frizzell; the fourth by J. A. Formwalt; the fifth by H. G. Bruce; the sixth by H. C. Childress; the seventh by Sam Caruthers; the eighth by —— Cathy, and the ninth by H. A. Hart. Of the above captains, Shannon, Formwalt, Caruthers and Hart are still living. Shannon is now in California; Formwalt at Granbury, Hood county; Caruthers at Kimball, on the Brazos, in Bosque county; and Hart near Glen Rose, in Somervell county.

Altogether, during the war, Johnson county furnished about 1,100 men,—a number equal to all the able-bodied men in the county, including boys and aged men. There was therefore no chance for conscripting from Johnson county; and on every battlefield of

note she was represented by some of her brave sons, and she was never disgraced on any ground. How is that for patriotism? And those who did not go to the battlefield were at home, equally patriotic in raising the necessary supplies of life. Witness the anxiety of those left behind, and the kindness of mothers in their endeavors to send forward the essentials and even the comforts of life to their sons in camp and on the battlefield.

At this point the imagination is impatient to cast aside and repress the external noise and rush of material things, and hover, charmed, over the motherly significance of every little convenience and comfort forwarded to the son of war, as he goes forth to distant lands, with the chances against his ever returning alive. And when on the terrible battlefield, or in the tedious, lonesome, malarious camp, he receives from home a bottle of preserves or a package of knick-knacks, done up in clean napkins, as only feminine hands can do them, can he fix his mind, even but for one moment, upon the real significance of these things, which is indeed more spiritual than material, without shedding a tear? And the longer the mind dwells upon it, the longer it wishes to dwell upon it, until it collapses into a vacuity of thought from sheer exhaustion. Let him feel these things who can; others cannot be made to feel them with ever so much rhetoric. This secret of life-and-welfare preservation, perceived only by true mothers, is too sacred even for poetry, or for words in any form.

PARSONS' BRIGADE.

Most of Johnson county's men in the war served in Parsons' regiment or brigade, and we therefore give here a somewhat detailed account of its career.

Parsons' Cavalry Brigade was formed about September, 1862, and was composed of the Twelfth Texas (Parsons'), Nineteenth Texas (Burford's), Twenty-first Texas (Carter's), Morgan's Texas Battalion, and Pratt's Battery.

The following is from the report of the committee appointed to prepare matter for publication, and was read at the fourth reunion of Parsons' Brigade, held at Alvarado, August 1 and 2, 1883.

"The 11th day of September, 1861, was one of immense moment to the county, the northern portion of Ellis county in particular, and all the country adjacent. The companies formed under the supervision of W. H. Parsons, by authority of Edward Clark, Governor of the State of Texas, had assembled at Rockett's Spring for the purpose of organizing a regiment of cavalry for the service of the State of Texas in the war then imminent between the States, North and South. Early in the morning the people began to pour in to witness the election of officers to perfect said organization until the entire place was thronged with men, women and children, who awaited the coming of the hour with the eagerness of a curiosity sharpened by the novelty and magnitude of the occasion. At the hour of 10 A. M. the bugle sounded, and ten companies, comprising about 1,200 men,

marched from their quarters and formed a hollow square in order better to perform the work in hand. This done, the marshal of the day (whose name is forgotten) demanded to know their nominations—first for colonel, when the name of Parsons was called by many voices, and soon a proud form on as proud an animal glided into the open space and made a brief address to the volunteers around him, after which the marshal called for the vote, and W. H. Parsons was unanimously elected. John W. Mullens was elected Lieutenant Colonel; E. W. Rogers, Major; John Hogan was then appointed Surgeon; Dr. Embree, Assistant Surgeon; T. G. A. Willis, Quartermaster; Frank Ayers, Commissary; A. B. Burleson, Adjutant. These, with the appointment of Rev. J. Fred. Cox to the chaplaincy, completed the organization of one of the best regiments that ever went into the service of any country. Their subsequent history verified even this strong assertion of present worth.

"The command was mustered into State service for one year, and when transferred to Confederate service, October 28, 1861, at Camp Grace near Hempstead, the term was for one year. The winter of 1861–'62 was spent in the camp of instruction on Sims' bayou, about eight miles from Houston, on the railroad to Galveston, where a great deal of rain fell and the morning fogs were almost equal to an average rain, in consequence of which many sickened and died. Their names the future historian of the brigade will recover from the living or from records not in the hands of this committee. In the early part of the spring of 1862 the Twelfth Texas Cavalry was ordered to the East, the route being through the State of Arkansas. They were anxious to cross the Missi-sippi, but were retained on this side. On the 25th day of May, 1862, they were reorganized under the first conscript act passed by the Government of the Confederate States, at which time a number of officers and men availing themselves of the opportunity left the command and returned home; others were elected to fill vacancies thus occurring. Prior to this time a detachment from the regiment, under command of Major E. W. Rogers, had met the Federal troops at Searcy Lane, May 17, 1862, where they were victorious. Soon after the reorganization, several regiments, to-wit: the Twenty-first, Colonel G. W. Carter; the Nineteenth, Colonel N. M. Burford; the Seventeenth, Colonel Fitzhugh; ——, Colonel J. R. Taylor; ——, Colonel Darnell; Colonel Garley's and Pratt's Battery, reached Arkansas. On the 7th day of July, 1862, the Cotton Plant fight took place, under the command of Brigadier-General Rust, in which several men were killed and wounded. Shortly after this all these regiments were dismounted, excepth the Twelfth, Nineteenth and Twenty-first. We think Morgan's Battalion became connected with the brigade about this time, but have to depend more on memory than any data in our possession. The history of the brigade from this time was quite variable. They met the enemy at various places, and constituted always a check to any of their advance movements.

Success attended them at L'Anguille and at other points in the State of Arkansas. They were for the most part kept on out-post duty and in front of the main army. But to give even a brief sketch of the brigade, based upon the papers at command, would assume the appearance of extreme partiality, as only those of one regiment, the Twelfth, have come into our possession, except that we had the order book for the brigade and the company record of Company E and Company I, Nineteenth Texas Cavalry. Of the Twelfth Texas Cavalry we had only tolerably complete rolls of Company F and a few of Companies A and B. In order to perfect anything like an accurate report or history of these noble commands that did signal service for the Confederate States in an attempt to maintain the constitutional principles of States' rights, it seems imperative that we should secure the rolls of all the companies in all the regiments and battalions; the deaths, present postoffice, occupation and standing of her men; there should be collected the history of campaigns, incidents of the march, battle and encampment, all of which go to make up a complete narrative of the doings of the brigade. To further this end we recommend: 1st, That a committee of one be appointed from each company, who shall at a designated hour proceed to obtain, from the members present, such data as are indicated above or any other that may by you be thought worthy of record; 2d, That a committee of three be appointed by you to take charge of said papers, whose business it shall be to draft from them and such other sources as may become available a connected historical sketch of the brigade from the organization of each regiment to the organization of the brigade and on to the end of the struggle.

[Signed] "W. H GETZENDANER,
"J. F. COX,
"A. M. DECHMAN,
Committee."

"Our regiment was stationed at Cache river, twelve miles east of Des Arc, Arkansas. About midnight, the 1st of August, 1862, we were aroused from our slumbers by what we supposed to be a volley of musketry. We formed line and awaited the coming in of our pickets, whom we supposed had been fired upon. At daylight it was evident the alarm was false, and that a falling tree in the swamp must have made the rumbling noise taken to be musketry. We repaired to our quarters to get breakfast, leaving our horses saddled, as we had orders to change camps after breakfast.

"In a short time we were again in line and then on the march, as we supposed, to our new camps. We had gone some several miles before we were informed that a scout was the real object. We traveled all that day (Saturday) until nine o'clock at night, when a halt was called. We were then on the banks of the L'Anguille river, six miles from the enemy's camp. About 10:30 o'clock, without anything for man or horse to eat, we lay down. At 1 o'clock on Sunday morning we were again in our saddles ready to start. We crossed the river at our camps. The crossing was bad, and although we were careful, nearly a fourth of the horses bogged and fell with

their riders, but would get out after a struggle or two. After crossing the river there was but a trail through the woods to travel in. We of course marched in single file, and it was necessary now to keep the files well closed. This, on account of darkness and the boggy places in the trail, was very difficult, and ere long the command became separated and lost. The first company of the main body had a pilot and kept the right road, but the second got behind, lost its file-leader, went off into another trail, leaving behind it the first company in Fourth Squadron. The second company of Fourth Squadron, at same place, also lost its file-leader, but happened to take the right trail and was followed by the other companies in its rear. After much anxiety the lost fraction found the main body, then came to a halt, and lost also. Lieutenant Getzendaner, having just come up to the main body with the lost men, was informed of the trouble about losing the way, and that there was much uneasiness among the men. He found a man who claimed to be a pilot and took him to the head of the column to show the way, riding close by his side, with drawn pistol to meet any emergency, for this pilot had offered his services and was not known to be sent to us by the colonel commanding; nor, indeed, was it known that he was a pilot. It was feared that he might possibly lead the command into an ambush. In a little while, however, another pilot who was known, arrived, and all then confidently moved on through the darkness along the narrow trail over bushes and logs, to overtake the advance. This was done about daybreak, on the main road near Caledonia. O, what joy pervaded our hearts to know that all was yet safe! Much of the anxiety caused by the delay in the march was for the safety of the First Squadron, composed of companies A and F, and Johnson's spy company, which companies, after crossing the river had been sent down the stream to take position in rear of the enemy, to respond to the attack of the main body in front and to cut off the retreat of the enemy. The attack was to be made about daylight, and if the main body failed to come the enemy would fall upon and cut to pieces this small force in their rear.

"The main body now being reunited, the troops were thrown into columns of fours, and were ordered to cap their guns. The command then moved forward at a sweeping gallop. The men, conscious of a coming conflict, sat on their horses as only well-trained troopers can, and the horses with bowed necks and distended nostrils were as much nerved up and as eager and as conscious of the coming conflict as the riders. It was a grand scene as that column swept down the broad roadway. Just before coming in view of the enemy's pickets, the command to walk was given and the column moved slowly and deliberately down the road toward the picket post, about three hundred yards from the enemy's encampment. But one picket was on duty at the time. He was so confident that the approaching column was one of the battalions of his own regiment he did not wake up his comrades, four in number, but stood gaping at the column till the advance was within twenty yards and their guns brought

to bear on him. He surrendered at once, but one of his comrades, on waking up and realizing the presence of the enemy, fired his gun in the air.

"The advance raised the Texas yell and at once moved on at a gallop followed by the main body at a charge, forming line within a few yards of the enemy's camp. The firing at once commenced. It was our intention to take all of them prisoners, and it is said Major Eggleston, commanding, so ordered in response to the summon, but owing to the screams of the stolen negroes, of whom they had about 200, no command could be heard. The men were driven from their pallets in almost a nude state, so great was their surprise. They seized their guns, however, and took to the trees and logs and contested every inch of ground. We passed on, driving them from tree to tree and from log to log, creating with our double-barrel shotguns fearful havoc among them, their horses, mules and the negroes. They were now struck in the rear by the force sent for that purpose, and the field was soon cleared. Never did men fight more desperately than this Wisconsin battalion. All except about fifteen, who escaped, were either killed or captured. We took about ninety-four prisoners, most of them wounded, and killed about seventy. Some twenty or more of the wounded could not be moved and were left on the field in charge of their surgeons. The enemy had about 200 men; we about 300. Colonel Parsons and Major Farrar commanded the main division; Lieutenant-Colonel Burleson commanded the division sent to the rear of the enemy, and Lieutenant Kennon commanded the advance. The regiment moved left in front, and formed into line with Fifth Squadron on the right, Captain Maddox commanding; the Fourth next, Lieutenant Getzendaner commanding; the Third next, Captain Hawkins commanding; the Second next, Lieutenant Morris. Lieutenants Wright, Ingram and James, commanded the companies sent to attack the rear. We lost two men killed—W. T. Wise, of Ellis county, Company E; ——Montgomery, of Johnson county, Company C; —— Barber, of Company B, and W. M. McTyre, of Company E, mortally wounded; two others severely wounded, and some ten slightly wounded. About fifty negroes were killed and some 230 re-captured. We took all the baggage, etc., that could be transported with ease, and burnt the remainder. The property taken and destroyed was estimated at nearly half a million dollars. J. H. Bradley, of Company E, with some five men left on picket duty at L'Anguille, in following the command came across a squad of six of the enemy and captured and brought them in.

"The command left the field about 8 o'clock in the day and started for Cache river, where we arrived on Monday noon, having traveled some fifty-six hours, with not more than five hours' rest, and without anything to eat for man or horse. Well done for the Twelfth Texas,—officers, men and horses!

"One of the Twelfth."

"August 3, 1862."

The officers of the Twelfth Regiment Texas Cavalry were: Field and Staff—W. H. Parsons, Colonel; L. J. Farrar, Major; A. B.

Burleson, Lieutenant-Colonel; W. G. Vardell, Adjutant; R. A. Terrel, Captain; Frank Ayres, Commissary.

Non-commissioned Staff and Band:—H. A. Highsmith, Sergeant-Major; Dan Price, Orderly Seygeant; W. A. Calfee, Chief Bugler; J. Lane Oldham, Second Major Sergeant.

Many more particulars are given concerning Parsons' brigade, etc., on subsequent pages, in the history of Hill county.

On Decoration Day, 1890, after one or two great speeches had been made, at Cleburne, extolling the patriotism of the Confederate soldiery in general, with no special reference to what the new and self-sacrificing county of Johnson had done, Major E. M. Heath, after obtaining permission, took the stand, gave in a few words the principal facts and figures, and concluded with the request that all those present who had been members of the 1,100 that had volunteered from Johnson county arise and come forward, when just eleven responded,—one to each hundred,—amid uproarious applause. Their names were: E. M. Heath, Jeremiah Easterwood, Bud Head, Bay Hart, John A. Chitwood, Ben Barnes, G. H. Maxey, A. C. Scurlock, Henry Powell, Jack Jones and A. Rivers.

(See under head of Alvarado for the Alvarado Camp of ex-Confederate Veterans.)

RAILROADS.

Johnson county is now well supplied with railroads. Among the first railroad meetings held in this county, where actual business was transacted, the principal one perhaps was that which was held November 12, 1877, at the courthouse in Cleburne, of which J. G. Woodson was chairman and W. H. Graves secretary. Major E. M. Heath explained the object of the meeting, and after due deliberation a committee of five was appointed, consisting of Colonel B. J. Chambers, Major E. M. Heath, S. B. Allen, Dr. T. D. Lorance and W. Poindexter, who reported the following resolutions, which were adopted:

That a committee of fifteen be appointed to confer with a committee of fifteen selected by the citizens of Dallas county, to devise ways and means for building a railroad from Dallas to Cleburne by way of Alvarado, and to investigate the proposition offered by the company known as the Dallas & Cleburne Narrow Gauge Railroad Company; said committee to meet at Dallas November 20, 1877, at one o'clock P. M., at the courthouse.

2. That said committee from Johnson county report to the citizens of said county at the courthouse in the city of Cleburne on the 1st day of December, 1877, the result of the proceedings of the convention at Dallas.

3. That the chairman of this committee appoint the following named gentlemen to constitute the committee from Johnson county: George Cotter, I. A. Patton, S. B. Allen, N. F. Sparks, John Powell, Colonel Frio, W. S. Queen, A. D. Kennard, E. M. Heath, N. H. Cook, B. J. Chambers, William Poindexter, H. G. Bruce, W. Douglas and W. H. Graves.

Afterward the following were added to the above committee: O. P. Arnold, John T. Leigh, Colonel S. Ewing, B. D. Simpson and T. V. Smith. These gentlemen had authority to appoint proxies.

At the convention afterward held at Dallas it was found that there was a difference of opinion as to the manner in which the road should be constructed, the Dallas men preferring the joint-stock plan, while the Johnson delegates favored donation and refunding. In order to effect a compromise, ten men were appointed from each county to open subscription books, with a view of organizing as soon as $25,000 should be raised in each county. The ten men appointed in Johnson county were L. B. Truelove, J. M. Hill, Moses Barnes, O. P. Arnold, A. D. Kennard, I. A. Patton, John Powell, S. P. Hollingsworth and B. J. Chambers. But, although the Johnson county men did their duty, nothing much was accomplished under the above arrangement, the railroad companies playing hide-and-seek in order to obtain every advantage.

In 1879 it was determined to organize a stock company, with a capital of $25,000, to build a narrow-gauge road from Cleburne to Dallas by way of Alvarado, and in June of that year opened subscription books; and meetings continued to be held to keep up a popular interest and to urge the people to subscribe.

But it is characteristic of human nature not to be enterprising except when excited; and soon after a rousing meeting was enjoyed the interest would die down and the method of the proposed enterprise be forgotten. This is the case everywhere and in all relations. Only the zealous few will carry forward any enterprise to success. It would be very tedious to give in detail all the movements and plans, hopes and fears, exhortations and expectations which afterward dragged their weary length along for years before railroad building actually began. Thus it has been in all communities in the introduction of the first railroads. Afterward great trunk lines from a distance will often rush through the county a feeding line to their system without consulting the people or asking aid, and almost unawares. The local papers, in nearly all their allusions to the progress of early railroad interests, exhort the people from time to time to subscribe stock or donations, answering the inquiries of those who wonder why the enterprise does not proceed and giving the results of interviews of the principal railroad men of the locality with sundry officers of the company, generally to the effect that the officers of the company proposing to build were "pleased with the route," "the prospects," etc., but with no definite information when they would commence the construction of the road or why it was delayed. For a long time the railroad companies were not protected by a law providing the right of way on reasonable terms, and thus they were left at the mercy of greedy real-estate owners along the route who placed their property at exorbitantly high rates.

The Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fé Company extended its line from Fort Worth southward through Joshua, Cleburne and Rio

Vista to Temple, etc., in 1881, and this line was untimately extended to Galveston. It is now called the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé Railroad, and is a part of what is now briefly termed the "Santa Fé system." The long contemplated road from Dallas to Cleburne was not built until 1884, and then it was constructed by the Chicago, Texas & Mexican Central Railroad Company, who afterward sold it to the Santa Fé company, when it became a part of the Santa Fé system.

On these roads the citizens of Johnson county raised their quota, amounting in round numbers to about $100,000, and all this was purely donation, not stock. This includes the right of way through the county, the depot grounds and 100 acres in Cleburne for shops.

About 1881 the great the Missouri Pacific Company built their road from Fort Worth, by way of Burleson, Alvarado and Grand View, and on through Hillsboro to Waco. This is now a part of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas system (M. K. & T.,—often euphoniously abbreviated to "Katy").

The branch from Cleburne to Weatherford was built in 1887, also by the Santa Fé Company; and in 1888 the Fort Worth & Rio Grande road, through the northwestern part of the county, was built, with a depot at Cressón in this county.

There are now ninety miles of main track in Johnson county. The assessment upon railroad property in this county in 1888 was $707,450. At Cleburne is a round-house with thirteen stalls, and also railroad machine-shops. Thus Cleburne is the end of four divisions of the great Santa Fé railroad system, and about 500 railroad men make their headquarters here, and about $37,500 per month is expended in Cleburne. This amounts annually to nearly half a million dollars; and the railroad business is steadily increasing.

AGRICULTURAL, Etc.

THE SOIL AND ITS FERTILITY.

The soil of Johnson county, geologically, has already been described. Agriculturally it is of three grades, the black-waxy, black-sandy and red-sandy. The first variety prevails on the prairie or western portion of the county and on the extreme eastern edge of the county, while the other two prevail in the Cross Timbers and bottom land. All these kinds of soil are very productive, and productive, too, of nearly all kinds of grain, fruit, vegetables and fiber. All of Johnson county was regarded as only stock country up to about 1870. It was at first believed that it would never be a good agricultural section. Wheat was largely grown, but very little corn and cotton. Flour was the chief article of export, and this was hauled mainly to the south and southwestern towns, often as far as San Antonio. It was also taken to eastern Texas, and there exchanged for lumber. As late as 1874 the prices for unimproved land were as low as $3 to $8 an acre.

The next year Colonel I. T. Goodwin, of the *Rural Farmer*, made a tour through the State of Texas, and wrote as follows concerning Johnson county:

"Johnson county is rapidly improving and filling up with good, substantial citizens.

The town of Cleburne is a model beauty. I find that the people of this section of the State are generally good and successful farmers, and many of them have learned to make money. To illustrate, I will give an instance of one citizen of that county, A. D. Kennard, who lives ten miles from Cleburne, becoming rich by farming: 180 acres of corn, 7,200 bushels at 50 cents, $3,600; seventy acres in wheat, 1,400 bushels, $1,400; thirty acres in oats, 1,200 bushels, $600; seven acres in sorghum, 100 gallons of syrup per acre, at 75 cents, $525; seventy-five acres in cotton, one-half bale per acre, at 11 cents, $2,000; 125 beeves sold annually, $2,500; sixty horses and mules sold annually, at an average of $50, $3,000; seventy-six head of hogs sold annually, $950; wool sold annually, $400; total, $14,975, as the proceeds of a stock farm of 362 acres.

"It will be seen that in this calculation Mr. Kennard buys no horses, mules, beef, mutton, bacon, syrup, meal or flour. Add to this the milk, butter, vegetables and poultry raised on this farm, one will see that he lives in luxury on his own home productions; and it takes a smaller number of hands to attend to this farm than it does to cultivate and gather from 362 acres of land, one-half corn and one-half cotton, as is the general rule in some parts of Texas.

"Say now that Mr. Kennard uses $4,975 worth of grain himself (his meat being already furnished), he clears each year $10,000, less hire of ten or twelve hands, which cost about $2,000, leaving $8,000 net profit per annum."

Colonel Goodwin proceeds to contrast with the above the net profits of cotton-raising, which is scarcely anything. The cotton-raisers of this section will now (1891–'92) read the above item with considerable emphasis, while they can sell their cotton for only half the above price.

The next year, 1876, this county in its agricultural productions exceeded every other in this State of the same territorial extent and population. That year it produced a surplus of 250,000 bushels of wheat; in 1874 it had produced a surplus of 50,000 bushels of corn, although a drouth had prevailed.

Johnson county is in the heart of the grain-growing region of central Texas. Corn will average, taking a number of years together, thirty bushels to the acre, wheat twenty bushels, and cotton scarcely ever falls below a half bale. V. M. Hightower was the first to raise buckwheat in the county; stalks reached a height of five feet.

A Johnson county farmer states a few facts in regard to some popular errors taught and believed by nearly all persons who have occasion to be brought in contact with them, either by experience or hearsay:

"It is believed that when wheat, for instance, is ripe, it must be harvested within a few days, else it is ruined or lost to the farmer. My experience is to the contrary. One year, when the wheat became ripe, I made everything ready to cut it; had hands engaged to bind, etc., and in the evening of the day before I was to begin took my reaper to the field and tested it so there would be

no delay or hindrance. That night it began to rain, and poured down for six weeks, forty-two days, beating Noah's flood two days in point of time, but not in quantity. The wheat stood, and after the rain ceased I cut and threshed nineteen and a half bushels to the acre. It is true a great deal was wasted, but what I saved was fine and not damaged in the least."

COTTON.

Neither corn nor cotton is much affected by the usual drouth of summer. In 1890, when the drouth was severer than usual, the farmers raised a better crop than they had done in apparently better seasons. This of course was dependent upon other better conditions than usually prevail, and some of these conditions are not very apparent. There were shipped at Cleburne, during the fall and winter, 1890-'91, 14,000 bales of cotton.

FRUIT.

Isaac Kelly was the first man in Johnson county to demonstrate the practicability of grape-culture, making of it a splendid industry. E. C. Campbell, living two miles from Alvarado, has been for many years a successful fruit-grower and nurseryman, demonstrating that one can make a good livelihood by the former industry alone.

As in all other communities, the farmers are too much inclined to confine themselves to one or two specialties, and the more far-seeing are advising the agricultural community to adopt a diversity. Accordingly there is now a growing sentiment in favor of a few other products than corn and cotton, namely, pecans, castor beans, etc.

The pecan orchards in Texas are attracting attention. In a few years they will prove a great source of income to their owners, and one of the largest is that of Mr. Swinden, in Brownwood, Brown county. A few years ago he grubbed out 600 acres of land and planted it in pecans. He has now 11,000 trees, some of them in bearing condition, and already paying him twenty per cent. on the investment and twenty per cent. in the increased value of the land. In six or seven years Mr. Swinden expects to realize from all his trees, and estimates that, at a bushel a tree, he will have 11,000 bushels, which, at $5 per bushel, will be $55,000 annual income; $5,000 for gathering, hulling and pushing, will leave him a net profit of $50,000. Of course it requires time, expense, care and trouble to grow such an orchard, but what successful industry can be secured that does not demand all these conditions? Most of the streams in western Texas are lined with a gigantic growth of pecan trees, but a portion of the nuts which they bear is lost in the streams, and fully half the value of the crop is lost in the cost of gathering; the nuts, too, are not so large and choice as those grown by cultivation. Those who are looking for easy and profitable farming should make the pecan industry a study, and the quicker they put it in practice the more money will they make.

Pecans planted in the nut do better than those transplanted as young trees, for two obvious reasons: first, no advantage accrue

to the tree in having its roots cut off as if it were undergoing a process of training as an ornamental tree; and secondly, in transplanting there is no care taken to keep the tree turned toward the same points of the compass as it naturally grew; and when a tree, for example, is turned with its north side to the south in transplanting, the sun injures it and it becomes stunted and diseased. In fact this is an injury to any tree taken to a new situation.

LIVE-STOCK.

The following account of one of the first importations of short-horn cattle from the North, by S. J. Chapman, in the Cleburne *Chronicle* of November 21, 1874, gives many useful hints:

"March 23, 1874, I received a fine milch cow of the Jersey family, and her calf, eight days old, a male. The cow died twenty-two days afterward, with acclimating fever. Her calf is now over seven months old, and is as fine an animal as could be desired, although he had the advantages of a suckling only twenty-five days. He is as large as any common Texas year-old past, with smooth, regular form, proving beyond all contradiction the superiority of the families he sprang from over our Texas cattle for any and all practical purposes.

"With the cow and her calf I received another male calf, six weeks old; and on the 22d of April I received six heifers and two males, making ten calves in all. The last received were from one to seven months old when they came to hand, but in such a bad condition that I thought it would be impossible to raise some of them. Notwithstanding their low condition at the time received, and the extraordinarily hot, dry summer, they are all alive and in a healthy, thriving condition at this time, and can be seen any day on my farm, one mile south of Stubblefield. Seven of the ten had the fever during the summer, and recovered with very little treatment. My opinion is that they were too young to suffer so severely in acclimating as older cattle; and further, I believe the way I managed them generally greatly assisted them. I fed them on wheat bran and corn meal for three or four weeks, gradually, after ten days, decreasing till I quit feeding them entirely, except the three youngest. I kept them every day on the grass, bringing them water at noon and penning them every night to date.

"This way I have managed them and believe I have had better success in keeping them alive than I could have done by any other plan. My reason for not feeding them and pushing them up in flesh was that I feared stimulating feed would have a tendency to increase their disposition to fever. I concluded that a living calf was better than a dead one, although lean and perhaps somewhat checked in growth compared with what they would have been had I fed them freely, as has been the custom of most purchasers of fine cattle in this State. High, stimulating food, fed in spring and summer to fresh imported cattle, has been one of the main causes of so much mortality and loss to the persons introducing fine cattle into this State, and

not the want of hay or green pastures in winter, as supposed by some. Neither is it a poisonous plant that they gather with their food while grazing, but simply change of climate, their natural organization or physical traits being constituted for a colder climate than ours, their blood thicker and their flesh and fiber perhaps firmer and less porous. Hence the disposition of fresh imported stock to fever, and the greater liability of matured cattle than calves. I am certain that all that is necessary to stock our country with as good cattle as can be found anywhere is time and patience, with a little good judgment.

"We have (in Texas) embarked in the fine-cattle trade without giving the subject the study and attention it so richly deserves; hence heavy losses have been the result in most instances. Importing fine cattle is one thing, but the acclimating of them is another. Then let us learn by the past and improve upon it in future, and not be too hasty to have the finest, but first secure the health of our stock, and then we can feed and pamper to suit our taste.

"That the raising of fine stock in Texas will be a success and very profitable to the owner and to the country at large, I think is beyond a doubt."

Mr. Chapman's prophecy in the last sentence has proved true. Many farmers have profited by his advice, and also by further information gained from others, so that under the new *regime* of raising imported stock upon cultivated products and in enclosures there is far greater return for the money and labor expended than under the old ranch system of wild grazing, especially when the increased value of land is considered.

G. W. McClung, in the western part of the county, has demonstrated the profit of sheep-raising in this section of the State. At first he made a purchase of only sixteen head of sheep, but soon afterward he bought more, until he had a thousand, and ultimately even 1,800 head, which latter number he has had most of the time until the present. He is the principal sheep-raiser of Johnson county, and reports it profitable. He has no epidemic diseases among his flock to contend with, excepting that they were troubled some with the scab about ten years ago. The greatest enemy he has to contend with is the wolf; but animals of this species are becoming fewer almost every year, by the use of strychine. Dogs do but very little harm.

Hogs also can be raised at a great profit in this region; and the fact that the farmers raise so few here is explained only upon the theory, simply, that it has not yet become customary, like the corn and cotton industries. Some of the farmers claim that pork is more cheaply raised in sections where it is the custom to raise more corn and where labor is cheaper; and thus they can buy their pork in exchange for cotton more cheaply than they can raise it themselves.

The same may be said of vegetables, the present class of farmers "not feeling like bothering with such small things."

FENCE LAW.

The propriety of adopting a law requiring those who raise domestic animals to keep

them within enclosures was discussed at great length a number of years ago, with many nice calculations whether financially it would be more profitable to adopt such a law. During the discussion, 1875-'77, an election was held with reference to the "hog law," to determine whether the "*pen* were mightier than the *sword*," as the *Chronicle* wittily expressed it. But no general fence law has ever been passed.

A local writer treats of the following popular fallacy: The idea is not only entertained but deeply rooted, that a fence made of cedar rails will last forever; but it is not a fact. We of this part of the country made our fencing out of cedar, hauling the rails from eight to twenty miles and putting them up in good shape. Now, in 1891, there is scarcely a fence left: rails all eaten up and worm-holed. A bee called the "cedar bee," which resembles the bumble-bee, having done the most of the damage. It has been, and is almost everywhere believed, that no insect would touch the cedar, except possibly to light upon it, and even that was thought unusual; but a few years ago a worm made his appearance and built his house over himself, after the pattern of a coat of mail, which he constructed from the cedar he had devoured. This worm then attacked the shrubbery by eating the foliage during the hot, dry weather which killed the plants. Many old ideas thus perish under the scrutiny of relentless experience.

Fence-machines are now being introduced for weaving smooth-wire fence, to take the place of the disagreeable barbed-wire now in vogue. While it is a little more expensive some may prefer it.

THE WEALTH OF THE COUNTY.

It will be convenient to give the assessment roll for 1879, as an intermediate mile-post between the pioneer period and the present time, by way of comparison:

Land, resident owners	$1,565,675
Land, non-resident owners	127,048
Town Lots	197,076
Land Certificates	97
Wheeled vehicles	74,715
Machinery, etc	50,913
Manufactured articles	275
Horses and mules	290,742
Jacks and Jennets	3,690
Cattle	129,898
Sheep	2,782
Goats	137
Hogs	27,804
Goods, wares and merchandise	130,179
Money	44,242
Miscellaneous	324,764

This was an increase over the preceding year of $310,668 and 483 more polls. The value of machinery and tools increased twenty-five per cent; sheep fell off about one-third; hogs, about four per cent; and on horses there was increase of only two per cent; goods, wares and merchandise increased thirty per cent; and miscellaneous property grew one-third. The above valuations foot up $3,270,058, and it is understood that "assessed valuations" are about forty per cent. of the full cash valuation.

The present (1891) assessed valuation of the county is $6,552,537, in the following items:

Real estate, country	$5,334,895
Real estate, city	719,070

Carriages, wagons, etc.	77,920
Manufacturers' tools, etc.	47,335
Horses and mules	516,335
Cattle	170,127
Jacks and jennets	12,785
Goods and merchandise	264,825
Money	40,944
Miscellaneous property	1,320,184

With the above should be compared the

POPULATION.

In 1860 the white population of Johnson county was 3,774; negro, 513; total, 4,287. The total population in 1875 was estimated at 15,000, and in 1876, at about 18,000, of which Cleburne had 2,000. According to the census of 1880 Cleburne district had 3,968, besides 1,848 outside of the corporation; Alvarado census district, 3,010; Grand View, 2,861; Pleasant Point, 1,492; Camp Creek, 1,301; Marystown, 1,263; Caddo and Beat No. 8, 2,055; total, 17,835.

The census of 1890 gives the following table:

PRECINCTS.

Cleburne	3,278
1. Including Cleburne	7,760
2	1,601
3.	1,521
4. Including Alvarado	4,587
Alvarado	1,543
5. Including Grand View	2,938
Grand View	257
6.	1,615
7.	1,456
8.	835
Total for the county	22,313.

As to the character of the population by nationality, we can say that it is almost exclusively American. It is remarkable, by the way, that there, as almost everywhere else in the United States there is a certain proportion of negroes and Chinese. This may be accounted for, by the fact that these classes of laborers consider that their services are required to some extent in every community, and accordingly they push themselves everywhere in order to find employment in the readiest manner.

LOCUST PLAGUES.

"Grasshopper" raids occurred every two or three years in the early period of the settlement of this region, but none of consequence have appeared since 1873, excepting in the spring of 1877. Says a resident:

"In the fall of the year 1853, in September, grasshoppers, grasshoppers, grasshoppers! around, above, below, grasshoppers everywhere, and as to numbers, no estimate could be made; they were simply without apparent number. The appearance of their approach was that of a dark cloud with a reddish tinge, in the northwest, which arose gradually as though they were real clouds. By the time the cloud reached apparently the fourth of the distance to the zenith, a low, heavy sound was heard which increased as they approached, until it sounded like a heavy wind. Now and then a hopper would fall like single drops of rain from a passing low cloud, increasing in numbers until they amounted to a sprinkle, and still increasing till, like a heavy rain, they poured down, covering the earth a couple of inches deep in some places, and crawling and hopping and squirming like a mass of mammoth brown

skippers. They pounced upon all vegetation, whilst the air as far up as the eye could penetrate was filled with them, and so thick that they cast a dark reddish shade on the earth. The sun looked as though it was enveloped in a dense smoke, and gave a feeble, reddish light. The earth, which was covered with a heavy coat of vegetation, green and growing, after the arrival of the hoppers, about the third day, looked as though a fire had swept over it, not a spear of anything green was to be seen. The invading host infested every house, cutting clothing and even devouring grains of wheat and corn. We had to wait until they passed on before we could sow wheat, the voracious marauders preventing all farming operations. They were of a dark brown or black color, and had a very strong, peculiar odor. Hogs and fowls got fat on them, but the fowls, partaking of the same odor, they could not be eaten. The hogs were not tested at the time, and by "hog killing," later on, the odor had disappeared, if they had had it at all. The bulk of the hoppers left in about two weeks, but vast numbers remained and died or were devoured by the fowls and hogs. They deposited eggs in the ground which hatched out the following spring, and the young ones destroyed much vegetation as well as injured some wheat. Again, in 1858, the grasshoppers made their appearance, but they were not near so numerous as in 1853; also in the fall of 1867, they visited us, but they were not as numerous as in 1853. In the fall of 1873 they came once more, almost as numerous as in 1853, and the young next spring destroyed the gardens; and as it was a drier season and consequently produced less vegetation, the hoppers were more troublesome about the houses, cutting clothing and eating dry grain. We have not been much troubled since."

ANECDOTE.

A correspondent of the Cleburne *Chronicle* of April 24, 1869, writes that a wonderful invention had just originated in the brain of an old lady in his neighborhood which far outstripped the Stafford cultivator (then just introduced) and all other farming implements, in the way of guarding corn and cotton against worms and insects. She had planted a small patch of cotton, and was in great dread of the cotton-worm; and, having also a maternal regard for her beloved son,—not wishing to expose him to the terrible hardship of hoeing cotton,—conceived the plan of "physicking" her cotton patch. Accordingly, she called upon a certain physician in Cleburne and procured a supply of vegetable pills and vermifuge. The pills she planted promiscuously through the cotton, adding every now and then one tablespoonful of vermifuge. The old lady was sanguine of success, for the reason that if pills would purge and remove poison and obnoxious things from the stomach they would surely have the same effect in scouring cotton-fields; and if vermifuge would destroy and remove worms from different localities it would surely cause the cotton-worm to slide out of the field like a greased tape-worm!

In early times big prairie fires were frequent, doing, however, but little damage, as

there was but little property to destroy. During the intermediate stage of settlement, more damage was done; nowadays such fires cannot occur. A disastrous fire, however, swept over the prairie west of Cleburne, October 21, 1878, consuming considerable property. The wind caused it to travel at about the rate of two miles per hour. The origin is supposed to have been a cigar dropped by a traveler along the road.

AGRICULTURAL FAIRS.

During the early '70s Johnson county, in the wake of civilization, whether good or bad, inaugurated the system of holding county agricultural fairs. An association was formed, which held its first fair in 1873. The details of this exhibition we could not obtain.

The second annual fair was held during the latter part of October, 1874, after a protracted drouth. There was a good average attendance each day, and no accidents or row occurred. The display of articles was good and there was quite a lively competition for premiums. There were four or five entries each in the list of preserves, jellies and cakes, showing that the ladies were disposed to make the matter interesting to the lookers-on, even if defeated in the premiums. The display in this department was very good, and the position of the tasting committee was rather an enviable one.

There was very little competition for the cotton premium or among the grain-producers, owing probably to the drouth and the consequent shortness of the crop.

On Wednesday occurred the "Great International" menagerie and circus of James A. Bailey & Co., which took out of the county more dollars than would have been required to make two such fair-grounds as the county had at the time; but notwithstanding this the attendance at the fair was good. The display of fruits and vegetables was beyond the expectations of any one, as the summer had been so dry and hot. The floral display, too, exhibited much taste and labor. In fact, the pots and boxes were so arranged that the area occupied appeared like a tastefully laid out flower garden. More room was wanted.

The number of entries for the premium hog was not large, but the animals exhibited in this department were good specimens. The Berkshires outnumbered all others; they are considered the best class of hogs to be raised in this part of Texas.

The display of cattle was very satisfactory, but it was generally admitted that the modern shorthorn breeds would be an improvement upon the old longhorn style.

On the third day occurred the exhibition of horses and mules, which showed great improvement in quality upon former times, although the display was not great. On Saturday the attendance was a "perfect jam." Everything was pleasant but the dust, which at times was almost beyond endurance.

The marshals succeeded in keeping good order during the fair and a general quiet prevailed at all times. The Cleburne brass band was on hand promptly every day and discoursed lively music. G. H. Maxey, the secretary, labored indefatigably and success-

fully during the whole week to make the fair not only a success but superior to the previous one. The first fair on their new grounds at Cleburne they held in 1876; but, although the exhibitions already held were good, yet, for the want of sufficiently attractive new features, these great occasions began to become "an old story," the people neglected them and they went down. More recently, however, the cause was revived by the "Agricultural and Fair Association," who held one fair in 1890, upon their grounds in the northwestern part of Cleburne, which they improved and fenced, but for the lack of sufficient popular support they sold the grounds to pay their debts, and thus the "fair" chapter of the history of Johnson county for the present is ended.

FARMERS' ORGANIZATIONS.

The Patrons of Husbandry began to establish themselves throughout the United States about 1868, and with the commencement of the hard times of 1873-'79, they were at the highest tide. They organized granges in almost every neighborhood in Johnson county. In 1874 there were fifteen, and October 6, that year, they organized a county council. At this council the following plan of co-operation was adopted:

1. That the Johnson County Council form a joint stock association for the transaction of business.

2. That the capital stock shall be —— dollars, divided into shares of $5 each.

3. No grange or member shall be allowed to subscribe for more than one-tenth of the capital stock.

4. Each stockholder shall have one vote, which may be voted by proxy.

5. That portion of the council who are stockholders shall be the board of directors, who shall have full control of the business of the company.

6. They shall elect a general agent.

7. Said agent shall be a patron of husbandry and a member of some one of the subordinate granges of this council.

8. He shall be permitted to select his own assistants, and as many as shall be deemed necessary.

9. He shall give bond and good security for the faithful discharge of his duty.

10. There shall be an executive committee, consisting of five patrons, whose duty it shall be to superintend the business generally, to rent or purchase a house, to see to the marketing of the goods, etc.

11. Goods shall be sold to patrons at seven per cent. above cost and carriage.

12. Goods shall be sold to those who are not patrons at twelve and a half per cent. above cost and carriage.

13. The company shall deal strictly on a cash basis, never buying or selling on credit, but may exchange goods for produce on such terms and conditions as the directors may determine.

14. After the capital stock has been subscribed any patron may become a member by paying the sum of 50 cents, but not receive dividends in money until the full share of $5 has been paid.

15. The dividends accruing upon sums paid in sums less than $5 shall be cumula-

tive, and thus go to increase the sum paid until it reaches $5.

16. The net profits shall be divided as follows: stockholders shall be entitled to interest at the rate of ten per cent. of the stock paid in. There shall no interest accrue except on paid stock and from date of payment. The dividend shall be declared only after interest is allowed. The dividends shall be declared by the following plan: One-half to be retained by the company as an accumulating fund, and the other half to be divided among the stockholders *pro rata*.

17. Agents and their clerks shall receive for their services a stated salary.

Under the above arrangement a few "co-operative" stores were established, one of which was run at Cleburne for ten years, but in course of time abandoned. But in many other respects the granges continued to flourish, as their functions were manifold.

Naturally the grangers have given many public demonstrations. The first of the kind was given at Lee Academy, east of Cleburne, on the first anniversary of the birth of their order in this county, December 4, 1874. That point has always been, up to date, one of their strong-holds. About half-past 9 o'clock on the day mentioned, the audience began to assemble, and by noon there were upward of 400 persons on the ground. The local grange, in connection with visiting members from other granges, met at the house of Mr. Roberts, a short distance from the lodge hall, and marched to the hall under a floating banner upon which was inscribed the word "Friendship." After an appropriate piece of vocal music the grange was opened in due form by the master and a prayer by the chaplain; then for more than an hour D. R. Carmichael entertained the audience by an address on the "Evils Arising from Monopoly, and the Remedy."

Bountiful tables were afterward served, reminding one of the good old days of yore.

Next, for an hour, the people were addressed by Rev. Thomas Gaskins, on the "Farmers' Wrongs and the Internal Workings of the Order." After this there was a brief review of the intentions of the grange by S. A. Daniels, of Rusk county. Then the audience was dismissed and all returned home well satisfied with the day's entertainments.

July 3, 1875, they had an extraordinary celebration at Cleburne, the attendance being over 5,000! Colonel Lang delivered the address, a remarkably good one. The day passed off without accident or rowdyism, and every one went home satisfied with the entertainment.

In 1878 they reported that their order in this county was as strong as ever, and on a firmer foundation than ever before.

A few granges are still living (1892), and working zealously, and still have a county council. The State grange has an annual fair and an experimental farm.

Within the last ten or twelve years the "Farmers' Alliance" movement has been under headway; but it is said that it is not now so strong as it was a few years ago. It is a very secret organization, and we cannot name many of the leaders. Captain W. A. Houchin, a very popular man, was elected

Ben Barnes Sr

president of the first alliance in the county. At one time there were twenty separate alliances in Johnson county, with a membership ranging from thirty to seventy each, thus aggregating about 1,000 members. Their influence in politics is very strong.

As a representative farmer of Johnson county, we give here a sketch of the following gentleman:

BENJAMIN BARNES.—This gentleman is a son of Benjamin Barnes, Sr., who was born in Georgia in 1803, passed his life in that State, and died there in 1885. He was a wealthy and influential planter, owning a large number of slaves, and about 2,000 acres of land in Crawford county, besides saw, flouring, woolen and rice mills. Before the war he was estimated to be worth $100,000. In politics he was a Whig, and later a Democrat. For some time he was a justice of the peace in Crawford county, and while acting in that capacity he performed his father's second marriage ceremony. He was an earnest Christian man and an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which for a number of years he was a class-leader and steward. He was twice married. In 1820 he wedded Patience Spears, a native of Stewart county, Georgia. By her he had ten children, as follows: Moses, a capitalist of Alvarado, a sketch of whom appears on another page of this work; Sarah, widow of Robert Vinson, is a resident of Johnson county; John, deceased, was the founder of the village in this county named Barnesville, and was a stock-raiser and speculator; Martha, the fourth-born, has been thrice married; her first husband, Henry Hardison, of Houston county, Georgia, died, leaving her with one child, and her second husband, John Cowart, of Bibb county, Georgia, was killed in the Confederate service; her present companion, W. W. Hardie, is a large property owner in Burnswick, Georgia, where they reside; Patience, deceased, was the wife of Benjamin Lightfoot, of Johnson county; Benjamin, the subject of this sketch; Andrew J. resides near Barnesville, Johnson county, Texas; Eliza, of Montezuma, Macon county, Georgia, is the widow of John Adams; Remeleson, who was first married to William Adams, now deceased, is the wife of James Adams, of Johnson county; William and James Adams were brothers and were from Macon county, Georgia, the tenth-born died in infancy. For his second wife Mr. Benjamin Barnes, Sr., married Mary Hamilton, by whom he had seven children: Joseph, a resident of Houston county, Georgia; Lou, the widow of Daniel Smith, Macon county, Georgia; Eugenia, wife of L. Evans, of Alavarado, Johnson county, Texas; Anna, wife of Joseph Adkins, Crawford county, Georgia; Adin, a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church; Elizabeth, who died when young; the seventh died in infancy. John Barnes, the grandfather of Benjamin, Jr., a native of Georgia, was killed by one of his slaves (who was hung the same day).

Benjamin Barnes, the subject of this sketch, was born in Crawford county, Georgia, in 1833, and there worked on his father's plantation until he reached his majority. He then came to Texas and made his home with his brother Moses for ten years, during

which time he speculated in live-stock. May 27, 1865, he married and settled on the Robinson farm near Alvarado, Texas. In 1869 he drove about 1,100 head of cattle to California, and in this business venture he lost about $10,000, and two and a half years' hard service, dry weather and failing crops having caused the price of cattle to fall; there was no grass and cattle were fed on sage brush in the mountains; during this time he was accidentally shot through the foot with a Henry rifle. While holding cattle in the mountains, one dark night as he was sleeping with his horse tethered near him, a band of seven wild Indians cut the rope and stole his horse, leaving him to herd the cattle on foot. The most of the cattle he had bought on time, and his liabilities amounted in all to $10,000. All he asked of his creditors was time, and, that being granted, he paid every cent of his indebtedness. This and other losses he has met since coming to Texas have amounted to $35,000; but, notwithstanding these difficulties and embarrassments, he has risen from a poor young man without means to a position of wealth and influence. He is now the owner of 1,032 acres of land, well stocked and nicely improved; and is vice president and a director of the First National Bank of Alvarado.

During the war Mr. Barnes enlisted in the Confederate service, becoming a member of Company C, Twelfth Texas Cavalry. He went in as a private, and came home a first lieutenant; was wounded at Searcy Lane, Arkansas, and Yellow bayou, Louisiana. Politically he affiliates with the Democratic party. He is a member of the Royal Arch Masons.

Mr. Barnes, like his father and grandfather, has been twice married. In May 27, 1865, he was joined in wedlock with Mattie Sigler, daughter of George and Elizabeth Sigler. She died in 1867. They were the parents of Cicero and Mattie. The former is deceased and the latter is the wife of James P. Fielder, a druggist of Alvarado. September 27, 1874, Mr. Barnes married L. B. Arterburry, daughter of Thompson and Elizabeth Arterburry, of Monroe county, Kentucky. This union has been blessed with five children: Alice, Walter, Lee (deceased), Lula and Willard.

EDUCATIONAL.

In noting the progress of school education in Johnson, one should recall the period of the first beginnings of settlement here, and the progress of immigration sufficient to sustain schools, and then compare with these the statistics of school progress from time to time in order to see that the class of people locating in Johnson county is as greatly interested in intellectual progress as any other community in the State.

During the school year ending August 31, 1875, there were seventy teachers employed in the county, who taught 2,643 children. The entire cost for four months was $15,099.96, which made the average salary of each teacher $53.92 per month; average number of children taught, 37.7, and the average cost per month $1.43. About $5,500 of the above sum was paid by the State ap-

propriation. The one-fourth of one per cent tax levied by the board of school directors for the scholastic year ending August 31, 1875, and ordered to be collected during the ensuing fall, amounted to $1,933.06. As the school directors refused to levy a tax to make up the deficit it was advised that no free schools be reorganized for the ensuing year.

The above serves as a sample of the conduct of school interests in Johnson county for many years. Some years, as already implied, a special tax was levied to support free schools.

To exhibit the total progress of schools to date, we select the following figures from the last report, 1889-'90: There are in Johnson county seventy-six school districts. There are seventy-nine white schools taught and three colored. Number of graded schools, four; of high schools, one. The total seating capacity of the school buildings is 4,682 for white children, and 110 for colored. Average school term 5.1 months for white and 3.5 months for colored. Number of pupils of scholastic age (eight to sixteen years) actually enrolled in school, 1,112 white and ninety-eight colored. Number of pupils under scholastic age enrolled, 502 white and six colored; number over scholastic age enrolled, 492. Average daily attendance of pupils of scholastic age, 2,445 white and seventy-nine colored.

Number of pupils of scholastic age who could not read when they entered school during the year referred to, 1889-'90, 802 white and thirty colored; number who could not read when they left school that year, 174 white and twenty-one colored. Number who could not write on entering school, 1,478 white and fifty-eight colored, and could not when they left, 352 white and fifty-one colored. Number who did not understand the four fundamental rules of arithmetic when they entered school, 2,482 white and eighty-one colored; number who did not understand when they left, 1,480 white and sixty-nine colored.

Number of pupils who have been instructed in history, 960 white and seven colored; in algebra, 440 white and one colored; in geometry, eighty-two white; in natural philosophy, 162 white; in physiology, 174 white.

Number of white male teachers holding certificates, fifty-eight, of whom twenty-four had first grade; colored, one. White female teachers holding certificates, twenty-eight of whom one had first grade. Grand total number of teachers employed, eighty-six white and two colored. Teachers holding diplomas or certificates from Texas normal schools, three.

Number of schoolhouses in Johnson county, forty-one, all of wood, —twenty-four good, seven fair and ten in "bad" condition.

Amount of school funds apportioned to districts, $19,276 for white schools, and $432.-64 for colored; per capita, $4.16. Value of public schoolhouses and grounds, $15, 039, white; none reported for the colored. Value of school furniture and apparatus, $3,000.

Total amount paid to teachers from the public funds, $20,172.79, white; and $356.-46, colored. Average salaries of teachers—male, white, $51.90 per month, and colored

$50; female, white, $42.25 and colored $30. General average salary of teachers, $48.21. Average rate of tuition per month as per actual attendance, $1.61 for white, and $1.28 for colored. The above account does not include the city of Cleburne. For the city of Cleburne see under that head.

During the scholastic year 1889-'90, there were nine teachers' institutes held, with an average attendance of twenty-eight. These institutes are well kept up, by modern, live teachers.

The public schools of Johnson county are in a flourishing condition, showing unmistakable evidences of improvement from year to year. The course of study in many of them is not confined to the public-school course but embraces still higher branches of science and literature usually taught in the high schools and colleges of the older States. The people have a full appreciation of the benefits of these schools, and the patronage is steadily increasing.

CLEBURNE.

Cleburne, the "City of Roses,"—so named from the abundance of roses cultivated within its limits,—is beautifully situated on and between the banks of the two Buffalo creeks, which run clear water a large portion of the year. The site is about 800 feet above the level of the sea. Surrounding the city on the north and west is a range of elevated ground, commencing at the Cross Timbers and forming the eastern boundary line of the city and sweeps around first in a northerly direction and then southerly until the portion of the town that nestles in the valley of the Buffaloes is overlooked by an amphitheater of hills. The city has a clean, sunny, healthy appearance, and most of the residences are surrounded more or less with beautiful shade-trees, many of which are native. Drainage is easy and perfect. No epidemic has ever prevailed here.

The city of Cleburne is located on the two-thirds league of C. Chaney; and B. J. Chambers and others located, in conflict with it by mistake, 1,280 acres under the Herron survey. After it had been a long time in the courts W. F. Henderson of New Orleans obtained possession of it; and they finally settled by comprising with the Chaney heirs, by keeping the 1,280 acres and permitting them to have the certificate, which they located elsewhere.

The dividing line between the Chambers and the Henderson lands ran through what is now the center of Chambers street at the southwest corner of the public square, and thence straight out to the old Alvarado road beyond the Anderson Brothers' mill, Chambers having the southern tract, 640 acres.

The site on which Cleburne is situated was first named Camp Henderson, on account of its being the place of rendezvous and encampment of Johnson county's first volunteers to the last war, and it was on Henderson's land.

The county seat was located here March 23, 1867, as noted elsewhere, and the plat was immediately laid out by the surveyor, allowing of course for a public square, with the blocks, lots and streets running with the

cardinal points of the compass, a half mile each way from the square. Since that time several additions have been made to the town plat, especially West Cleburne, on the west side of West Buffalo creek,—often called the "Arkansas Addition."

NAMING THE NEW TOWN.

The town of Cleburne, the new county seat in 1867, was named in honor of one of the best men and greatest heroes of the last war, General "Pat." Cleburne; and at this juncture is probably the best place to relate the particulars of the last fight in which he was engaged and in which he fell and which rendered him so famous as to become the subject of the naming of a beautiful city.

On the morning of November 29, 1864, Cleburne's division crossed Duck river at Davis' Ford (Tennessee), and by a circuitous road marched rapidly to Spring Hill. His division was composed of four brigades,—Granbury's Texas, Govan's Arkansas, Lowry's of Alabama and Mississippi troops, and Mercer's of Georgia, commanded by General J. A. Smith. The last named brigade was left at Florence, Alabama, and did not reach the command until after the battle of Franklin.

It was late in the afternoon of the 29th when Cleburne reached the vicinity of Spring Hill, a village on the Columbia and Franklin pike, twelve miles from Columbia and eleven from Franklin. The division was the advance of Hood's army. It approached the village on a road running at right-angles to the pike. Upon crossing McCutcheon's creek, a quarter of a mile from the pike, Cleburne was ordered by General Hood in person for the line of battle to the left of the road, at the foot of a hill in a cornfield; then move forward and take the enemy's breastworks just over the brow of the hill, built principally of rails.

Cleburne executed this command rapidly, and in less than fifteen minutes took the works and some prisoners. There was not exceeding a regiment of Federals in the works, and those that were not captured ran out to Spring Hill. Cleburne's command was now in full view of Spring Hill and not exceeding 300 yards from it. His loss in the charge was four killed and forty-five wounded. The Federals had time to fire but one volley when Govan's and Granbury's men were on the works.

A Federal battery on the pike then commenced shelling the command. Govan's and Granbury's brigades, that were in the charge, becoming more or less scattered in running after the retreating Federals, Cleburne ordered General Granbury, who was on the left of the line, to form his brigade along a fence running parallel with the pike and about 200 yards from it, so as to be prepared to move on the pike, remarking at the time, "I will see Govan." Just then a shell burst forth and wounded Cleburne's horse, "Red Pepper," in the hip. He reared furiously for a while. Mr. Mangum, who relates this account as an eye-witness, says: "I remained a moment to see if the General was hurt. Upon asking him I shall never forget his reply and manner, both showing how determined he was to take the pike,—'No; go on, Mangum, and

tell Granbury what I told you.' I delivered the order, and Granbury in a few minutes had his brigade formed along the fence. I then returned to Cleburne. In the meantime Govan's brigade was formed, and the Federal battery on the pike had retreated. As I reached Cleburne, Colonel Bostwick rode up with an order from General Cheatham, directing Cleburne to remain where he was, and not move upon the pike until further orders. This was near sunset. But for the order delivered by Colonel Bostwick, Cleburne would have been on the pike and had the position of Spring Hill in less than ten minutes; then there would have been no battle of Franklin.

"On the morning of the memorable 30th of November, 1861, after considerable delay, Hood's army moved toward Franklin. It was afternoon before the army reached Winston's ridge, a high ridge some two miles south of the town. There a council of war was held, and General Hood, against the judgment of his best generals, decided to take the almost impregnable works around Franklin, and, what was even worse, take them at their strongest point. Cleburne opposed an attack; but was too blunt and frank to have influence with Hood. Cleburne considered the removal of Joseph E. Johnston and the appointment of General Hood in his stead as a disaster to the army, and that it was exceedingly unwise for General Hood to accept the command under the circumstances. Cleburne had too little of the political general about him to conceal his views; hence Hood had no good feeling toward him.

"Hood thus commanded Cleburne: 'General, form your division to the right of the pike, letting your left overlap the same. General Brown will form on the left, with his right overlapping your left. I wish you to move on the enemy. Give orders to your men not to fire a gun; then press forward and shoot them in the backs as they run to their main line; then charge the enemy's works. Franklin is the key to Nashville, and Nashville is the key to independence.' General Cleburne smiled and said, 'General, I will take the works, or fail in the effort.'

"The line of battle was formed on the north side of Winston's ridge, between the ridge and the town, fully one mile from the Federal works. In a few minutes the command was under a galling fire from the enemy's artillery. The men were ordered not to stop to fire but rush upon the enemy's works. The first line of works in Cleburne's front was easily taken. This line was some two hundred yards in front of the main line of breastworks. Behind this first line Cleburne's command halted a few moments preparatory to making a charge upon the main works.

"Just at this time I galloped up to Cleburne, who was riding alone immediately behind his division, about the center. Previous to this Cleburne had ordered me to locate one of his batteries at a certain point. Soon after I left on this mission he sent Captain S. P. Hanley, one of his staff, to locate the battery and for me to return to him immediately. Upon my riding up and asking what he wanted, he replied, 'It is too late,' and directed me to go

with Granbury's brigade. He then turned his horse to the right and galloped to Govan's brigade. The whole line was then rushing madly for the enemy's works. That was the last time I ever saw General Cleburne alive.

"The space between the enemy's first and main lines was about 200 yards. The ground was level, and I do not think there was a tree or bush between them. The fire and destruction were beyond description. I went up to the works with Granbury's brigade. Granbury and Govan with their staffs were on foot. About half way between the first and second lines General Granbury was killed. I was within ten feet of him, and I remember well the last words he spoke: 'Forward, men; never let it be said that Texans lagged in the fight.' As he spoke those words a ball struck him in the cheek and passed through his brain. Throwing both hands to his face he sank down on his knees and remained in that position until his body was taken off the field after the battle.

"Better soldiers and braver men were never marshaled than these Texans; and Granbury was in every way worthy to command such a brigade of heroes. Well may the Lone Star State be proud of every man in that brigade.

"When I last saw General Cleburne he was going up to the enemy's works mounted on a brown mare, which was soon killed; and while he was in the act of mounting another horse this animal too was shot dead, by many bullets. Then Cleburne rushed on foot to the works. He must have been killed between where his last horse was killed and the works, about where his body was found the next morning.

"The sun was not over half an hour high when the battle began, and it did not last exceeding an hour. Those of the division that were not killed reached the enemy's works but were unable to scale them, and they remained in the ditch dug along the breastwork until the Federals retreated, which was about eleven o'clock that night. About twelve o'clock General Downey had guards all over town. Men were detailed and lights were procured to hunt for General Cleburne; but I soon stopped them by being told, by a Confederate soldier who claimed to have been captured and made his escape, that he saw General Cleburne passing through Franklin a prisoner. One not in the battle of Franklin might think it strange that such a conspicuous character as General Cleburne would be killed and his fall not witnessed by any one; but the fire was so terrific and the smoke so dense that one could not distinguish an object twenty feet distant.

"The morning after the battle information came to our headquarters that General Cleburne's body had been found. I immediately went in search of it and found it laid out on the gallery of the McGavock brick house, with boots, pocket-book, diary and sword-belt gone. His face was covered with a lady's finely embroidered handkerchief. Who placed the body there I have never been able to ascertain. The general received but one wound, and that was from a minie ball through the body. I procured the coffins for Generals Cleburne and Granbury, and Colonel Young of the Tenth Texas carried

their remains to Columbia for interment.

"While the remains of these heroes lay in the parlor of Mrs. Mary R. Polk, Miss Naomi Scays, a niece of President Polk, composed the following lines and placed them upon the body of General Cleburne:

"'Fare thee well, departed chieftain!
Erin's land sends forth a wail;
And O my country sad laments thee,
Passed so late through death's dark vale.

"'Blow, ye breezes, softly o'er him;
Fan his brow with gentlest breath;
Disturb ye not the peaceful slumber;
Cleburne sleeps the sleep of death.

"'Rest thee, Cleburne! tears of sadness
Flow from hearts thou'st nobly won;
Memory ne'er will cease to cherish
Deeds of glory thou hast done.'

"Funeral rites were performed next day by Rev. Bishop Quintard. After the burial in the Columbia cemetery, I discovered that those gallant men were buried in that portion of the cemetery known as the 'potter's field,' between a row of negroes and a row of Federal soldiers. I felt very indignant, and so expressed myself. General Lucius Polk, brother of General and Bishop Leonidas Polk, was present and most kindly offered me a lot in the Ashwood cemetery, six miles south of Columbia, which generous offer I most thankfully accepted; and accordingly the bodies were buried in a most beautiful spot. In 1869, at the request of many friends and of the Ladies' Confederate Memorial Association of Phillips county, Arkansas, Dr. H. N. Grant, an old friend of General Cleburne, and myself brought the remains from Ashwood to Helena, and buried them in the Confederate burying-ground, satisfactorily to General Cleburne's friends. No monument has [up to 1885] ever been placed over his grave, the only marks showing the place being the marble head and foot stones brought with the remains from Ashwood, where they were placed soon after the war by the ladies of that neighborhood, with this inscription: 'Major-General P. R. Cleburne, of the Confederate Army, born in the county of Cork, Ireland; killed at Franklin, Tennessee, November 30, 1864.'"

BEGINNINGS OF THE TOWN OF CLEBURNE.

The first house in Cleburne was erected by Mrs. Josephine B. Wren, who owned a farm southwest of the place. This building was a one-story log cabin, on the corner where the Cleburne House now stands, which she made a "tavern," or hotel and boarding-house; but, contrary to the custom of men, she kept no whisky. A full account of this old hotel corner will be found further on.

The next two houses in Cleburne were also log cabins, on the corner south of the Cleburne House, one built by Mr. Harrell, and the other by Joseph Shaw. In one of them a ten-pin alley was kept, and in one or the other whisky was sold.

N. H. Cook, a native of Tennessee, at that time the county treasurer, and termed the "first settler" of Cleburne, built the next house, a log structure, on the site of the present Glen Lea saloon, at the southwest corner of the public square, for a dry-goods store. He was the first merchant, and some

time after commencing business he admitted a partner. He died about seven or eight years ago. The second merchant was Lycurgus Wren.

The next buildings were a small log cabin erected by Joseph Shaw, where Compton's drug store now is, and a box house for a general store, on the corner south of it, by J. A. Willingham. In the rear of the latter was a two-story house, built for a hotel, and is the present Kentucky House.

Then a one-story house at the southwest corner of the public square, where the *Johnson County Review* office now is, in which was kept a dry-goods and clothing store, by Henry and Morris Levi, Hebrews. Next were cabins east of them.

The above were all probably put up the first year. Meanwhile buildings were moved from old Buchanan to Cleburne, from the old county seat to the new.

Probably the next structures were the courthouse and jail, where the Bank of Cleburne now is. The former was a frame, and the latter was a log building at the rear of it.

The next building for business purposes was erected at the northwest corner of the public square, now occupied by Taylor & Co.'s clothing store. This was at first a story-and-a-half structure, built by Dr. T. D. Lorance, in the early '70s.

Before the close of 1869 it was estimated that Cleburne had a population of about 200; this was before it was two years old.

The new town was supplied with water from a copious spring in the bank of West Buffalo creek, owned by "Uncle Joe" Shaw.

For the early rapid progress of Cleburne, a correspondent of the Galveston *News*, in 1875, gives great credit to "Nat. Q." Henderson, (probably a relative of W. F. Henderson, formerly referred to), then the editor and proprietor of the Georgetown *Record*, "who donated half of the town lots to the county, and the other half to the Alvarado Baptist Association for college purposes. Henderson's well-timed and liberal donations at once gave character to the town, and it became the point of attraction to emigrants from all parts of the South." The first settlers of Cleburne were indeed very courteous to people from all parts of the world.

Daily mail was established between Cleburne and the Texas Pacific railroad November 14, 1874.

Even before the railroads reached Cleburne it was a place of considerable business, while Fort Worth, Dallas and Waxahachie were all doing their best to draw away trade from it. There were, in 1879, not fewer than fifty wagons arriving in town daily, freighted with cotton, which was taken freely by local buyers at ruling prices. There was also a brisk trade in all farm, dairy and poultry products.

THE CLEBURNE OF TO-DAY.

Cleburne is still the geographical center for a large and rich agricultural area. Unlike most other places, the town can never outgrow the country. A more favorable spot could scarcely be found in this part of the State in which to build up a town. There is an abundance of timber on the one side, rich prairie on the other, and the place is the seat

of justice for a large county, almost every square rod of which is tillable. To take a rapid glance from the early status to the present picture, we will say, in the language of the *Johnson County Review*, that "Cleburne has a population of 5,000 *bona fide* residents; 1,000,000 gallons of water per day; a railway pay-roll of $35,000 per month; a hustling class of people; the end of four railway divisions; a round-house with thirteen stalls; railway machine-shops; a set of people who know a good thing when they see it; a 100-barrel flour mill; an ice factory; foundry and machine-shops; an enterprising class of people; good system of water-works; an electric-light plant; three ward school buildings; a wide-awake people who are willing to assist enterprise; a $35,000 compress; high school building; a conservatory of music; a select school for young ladies; eight church buildings, and a people who are ever working for Cleburne.

"As a business point, Cleburne is without a rival, by towns of like size, in north Texas. To substantiate this it is but necessary to refer to the last semi-annual report, submitted June 30, 1891, of the amount of business handled in the yards of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé here:

Number of cars loaded and empties handled.	92,800
Cars of merchandise handled.....	2,226
Commercial business handled, in pounds...	11,521,569
Company material handled, in pounds.....	71,521,450
Freight tonnage forwarded from Cleburne, including miscellaneous merchandise, live-stock, flour, bran, grain, hay, hides and tallow, in pounds	5,353,980
Local cotton	4,576,800

"To further substantiate the above statement it will be appropriate to state that the bills of exchange drawn on the Cleburne banks for the year ending August 31, 1891, amount to $5,001,082.19. The volume of business is truly great, and is rapidly growing."

The following facts and figures tell a more definite story than we can otherwise write:

The tonnage of railroad loaded and empty cars handled at Cleburne from October, 1890, to June, 1891, inclusive, was 119,000 cars. Of these there were 4,381 cars of horses and cattle, 316 cars of sheep and 36 cars of hogs. Total number of head of live stock shipped, 194,745, most of this within three months. This statement of cars does not include any of the passenger trains handled at this station.

The cars of merchandise handled and transferred at the Cleburne freight depot from October 1, 1890, to June 30, 1891, numbered 3,302. The amount of commercial business handled at this point during the same period was 18,216,911 pounds. Freight received at Cleburne during that period, 2,170 cars, or 71,521,450 pounds. Freight forwarded from January 1, 1890, to December 31, same year, 1,500,000 pounds, consisting of grain, hay, flour, bran, hides, tallow, bones and bagging. Local cotton forwarded from the station proper, 6,135,800 pounds; miscellaneous merchandise, live-stock, etc., 3,753,440 pounds. Company freight billed and forwarded from the station proper, 28,134,215 pounds.

From January 1, 1891, to June 30, following: Freight forwarded in miscellaneous merchandise, live stock, flour, bran, etc.,

3,703,980 pounds; in grain, hides and tallow, 1,650,000 pounds; company freight forwarded from the station proper, 14,293,996. Local cotton forwarded from the station proper, 4,756,800 pounds. Although the cotton crop was but an average one, and the shipping period referred to rather a dull one for business generally, yet there were 16,788,600 pounds of cotton shipped from Cleburne from September 1, 1890, to June 30, 1891. Besides this, of course, there were shipments from other stations throughout the county.

These facts show that Cleburne is one of the principal railroad points in the whole Santa Fé system.

BANKS.

The fact that Cleburne has three flourishing banks is another evidence of the substantial prosperity of the place, in keeping with the foregoing railroad figures. The official statements recently published show an aggregate deposit of $388,276.17, as follows: The National Bank of Cleburne, all demand deposits, $200,818.84; First National Bank, time and demand, $107,130.57; Farmers & Merchants' National Bank, time and demand, $80,326.76. Not only do they show up well in deposits, but in cash available for use on demand they, taken collectively, appear quite strong, having a total of $238,363.45, as follows: National Bank of Cleburne, available cash, $149,017.80; Farmers & Merchants' National Bank, $57,902.81; and the First National Bank, $31,442.84.

Banking was commenced in Cleburne by S. P. Hollingsworth and his son J. E., and indeed they were the first in the county. They were succeeded by Brown & Chambers (J. W. Brown and Colonel B. J. Chambers). This firm went out of the banking business during this year or next. In 1878 W. F. Heard, S. B. Allen and A. A. Barnes established a private bank, in a brick building on the corner of Main and Wardville streets. Further particulars are given a little further on.

The First National Bank of Cleburne had its origin in the Johnson County Bank, a private concern, founded in 1881 by C. W. Mertz, E. M. and O. S. Heath, with a capital of $25,000. It continued as such until June 7, 1883, when it nationalized, with a capital of $50,000. The directors at the organization were E. M. Heath, James A. Easterwood, A. D. Kennard, Edward Heyder, J. H. Mertz, O. S. Heath and C. W. Mertz, the officers being C. W. Mertz, president; E. M. Heath, vice president, and O. S. Heath, cashier. In 1884 A. D. Kennard died, and his place in the board of directors was taken by T. W. Hollingsworth; in December, 1887, O. S. Heath died, his place as cashier being taken by Chester L. Heath; Edward Heyder died in September, 1889, and his place in the board was taken by C. Dickson; Hollingsworth resigned, and his place was taken by J. N. English.

When the bank nationalized the capital was increased to $50,000, and in October, 1889, the capital was increased to $100,000. The total surplus at his time, September, 1891, is $12,000; total dividends declared since organization, $70,500. The bank has declared a dividend of six per cent every six months

since its organization, and its undivided profits are $2,612.98. There are between thirty and forty stockholders, the stock being held mostly by local parties.

The National Bank of Cleburne had its origin in the private banking house of Heard, Allen & Barnes, called the Bank of Cleburne, which was established in August, 1878. The proprietors were W. F. Heard, now deceased; S. B. Allen, of the Farmers & Merchants' National Bank of Cleburne; and A. A. Barnes, of Cleburne. The Bank of Cleburne began business with a capital of $43,000, and continued to do business on this capital, and under the firm name already given, until April, 1883, when John W. Floore, then of Tyler, Smith Co., bought the interest of A. A. Barnes, the firm becoming Heard, Allen & Floore, at which time also the capital was increased to $60,000. January 21, 1888, Mr. Heard died, his interest, however, continuing in the bank until December, 1888, at which date S. E. Moss bought S. B. Allen's interest, the firm name being changed to Heard, Moss & Floore. May 21, 1889, the bank nationalized, the capital being increased to $75,000. S. E. Moss became president; S. B. Allen, who again took a small amount of stock in the concern, became vice-president; John W. Floore, cashier; and W. J. Rutledge, assistant cashier. The board of directors were S. E. Moss, John W. Floore, W. J. Rutledge, E. Y. Brown, B. L. Durham, S. B. Allen and W. H. Stratton. Not long afterward Mr. Allen withdrew his interest, and the vacancy in the board was filled by W. J. Hurley, and his position as vice president by B. L. Durham. This bank is at the southeast corner of the public square.

The best idea of what the bank has done, and is doing can be obtained from a glance at the following figures taken from its regular reports since it nationalized. July 12, 1889, its loans were $63,718.52; profits, $2,210.08; deposits, $79,335.54. September 30, 1889, loans, $88,498.13; profits, $3,393.03; deposits, $80,194.12. November 11, 1889,—loans, $116,691.98; profits, $8,299.11; deposits, $125,043.65. February 28, 1890, loans, $87,-200.29; profits (less expenses), $13,508.38; deposits, $145,211.64. May 17, 1890, loans, $108,415.41; profits, $17,477.58; deposits, $103,326.09; July 18, 1890, loans, $110,-153.01; profits, $14,623.88; deposits, $112,-192.87. October 2, 1890,—loans, $116,-064.88; profits, $20,137.55; deposits, $196,-452.81. February 26, 1891,—loans, $98,-850.06; profits, $24,218.76; deposits, $137,-885.08. May 14, 1891,—loans, $119,723.81; profits, $28,828.90; deposits, $135,014.31. July 9, 1891,—loans, $134,095.99; profits, $29,077.22; deposits, $140,266.14. The bank's correspondents are The National Bank of the Republic, New York; The Continental National Bank, St. Louis; The Louisiana National Bank, New Orleans; The National Exchange Bank, The City National and the American National, Dallas; The State National and the First National, Fort Worth; Ball, Hutchings & Co., Galveston; and J. H. Raymond & Co., Austin.

With the exception of Mr. Moss, who may in fact be said to be a citizen of this county, as he spends most of his time here, the stock

of the bank is owned by residents of Johnson county. The bank owns the handsome, two-story brick building which it occupies, this in itself being a source of revenue, as the results from offices yield six per cent. on the investment, besides furnishing banking room free. The banking part of the building is well furnished, having Hall's time-lock safe, fire-proof vaults, etc. The board of directors as now constituted are: S. E. Moss, John J. Floore, B. L. Durham, W. J. Rutledge, W. H. Stratton, J. Wesley Smith and Coon Williams.

The Farmers & Merchants' National Bank was established September 1, 1890, with a capital stock of $100,000. E. Y. Brown is president; M. L. Kennard, vice-president; S. B. Allen, cashier; and W. A. Jennings, assistant cashier. The directors are the three first named here, with H. S. Wilson, W. C. McFarland, B. F. Frymier, D. J. Boatright, P. J. Norwood, O. P. Arnold, J. M. Milam and J. C. Conway. At the close of business December 2, 1891, this bank had as loans and discounts, $125,105.36; United States bonds and premiums, $29,250; cash and sight exchange, $57,902,81; undivided profits, $15,-237; circulation, $22,500, and deposits of individuals and banks, $80,326.76.

OTHER INSTITUTIONS.

The Cleburne Ice and Cold-Storage Company was organized in the summer of 1881, with S. E. Moss, C. Dickson, B. F. Frymier and Coon Williams as the charter members, and a capital of $12,500. The factory and storage rooms are in the eastern part of the city, near the railroad. The factory has a capacity of five tons per day. The main building is 34 x 44, two-stories high, and the engine and machine room 22 x 34 feet. The well is ten feet square and thirty feet deep, furnished with artesian water from the mains. Coon Williams is the manager.

The buildings of the Cleburne Foundry and Machine Company are 36 x 50 and 35 x 40, and the proprietors are J. C. Norris and William Clarkson, of Cleburne, and Heriot Clarkson of Charlotte, North Carolina.

The $35,000 cotton compress has already been referred to, as also the roller mills at the depot, Anderson Brothers, proprietors.

The Cleburne House has had probably the longest and most varied history of all the institutions at Cleburne. First a one-story log cabin, built by Mrs. Josephine B. Wren, it was afterward kept by Joseph Shaw, Rice Brothers, Major Sparks, Daniel Taylor, Tillman Fowler, D. D. Myers, P. M. Gatewood, — Goldwire, Thomas B. Archer, John T. Leigh in 1879, — Thurston, W. H. Brown six years (the longest of all), Mrs. C. M. Brown, John Maxey, — Merrell, — Reese, — Evans three or four days only, Mrs. Woodward, T. A. Scurlock and R. K. Craft since May 1, 1888. We are not certain that we have all the names of the proprietors in their proper chronological order. Sparks was twice proprietor. The building, of course, has been enlarged from time to time. Succeeding the original log cabin was a one-story brick, to which additions were made on the north side, and Mr. Fowler put on the third-story.

It is worthy of note that the time-honored business men of Cleburne, T. Lawrence, the jeweler, etc., has been a boarder at the Cleburne House for seventeen years; and for the last two years Rev. Joshua Cook ("Boone"), one of the most famous hunters and gunners of America, who has been a copious contributor to various sporting journals for many years, being an authority. His instructive, cheerful conversation throws naught but sunshine over one's mental sky; is one of the most respected citizens of Cleburne.

The Hamilton House, another two-dollar-a-day hotel, a neat two-story brick, a few rods south of the southeast corner of the public square, was erected about 1874, by B. J. Chambers, and the landlords have been Mr. Pennington, Dr. Hamilton, and since May, 1889, A. Davis. It has twenty-five rooms, besides three sample rooms, office, etc.

PRIVATE SCHOOLS.

In regard to schools in general, Cleburne has always kept up with the times, the free-school system being of more modern growth. The most conspicuous early educational institution of the city was the Cleburne Male and Female Institute, familiarly referred to as the "Baptist College," on the ground now occupied by the Central High School building, on the west bank of West Buffalo creek and on Buffalo and College streets. This school was established under the auspices of the Alvarado Baptist Association. The first building was a two-story brick, not subdivided into smaller rooms, and was erected in 1868, at a cost of about $12,000. The curriculum, continuing until 1872, comprised a thorough collegiate course. Rev. J. R. Clarke was the first principal, succeeded by W. B. Featherston, with W. J. Browne as vice-principal. The patronage at one time reached a number as high as 250 pupils, some of whom were from other counties.

But in course of time the property relapsed into the hands of B. J. Chambers, the original owner of the ground, and he then donated the property to the city in 1882. The old building became dilapidated and was torn away to give place to a new one, also a brick structure, which was afterwards burned; and with the insurance money the present building, a neat and imposing frame structure, was erected in 1886, at a cost of $15,000. It is now the property of the city, being the "Central High School" building, having eight rooms.

J. R. Kennedy and M. A. Turner had a school for boys and girls in 1875.

The Irving Select School for Young Ladies, of which Professor Peyton Irving is principal, was first established by him in 1877, in a building in the central portion of the city. At first he limited the number of pupils to twenty-five; but the patronage unexpectedly increased, and at the end of four years, May 3, 1885, he secured a charter from the Legislature, granting the right of conferring the degree of Magistra Artium and inferior degrees. The following gentlemen were named as trustees: Peyton Irving, A. H. Yeager, A. W. DeBerry, J. S. Clayton, Rev. C. S. M. See, Dr. C. C. Francis and Governor T. B. Wheeler.

At length Professor Irving employed his daughter as assistant, and now, with about fifty-five pupils, they are teaching in a neat two-story frame building in the north edge of the city, in a beautiful, retired locality.

The distinctive characteristics of this school, as set forth by the calendar, are: 1, Strictly a school for young ladies and misses; 2, it is a select school; only the best pupils desired; 3, all teachers of high literary attainments, and trained especially in the art of instruction; 4, students instructed individually, as well as by classes; 5, recitations conducted in writing, as well as orally; 6, all "show" or "display" scrupulously avoided; thorough scholarship inculcated and insisted upon; 7, bi-monthly reports, showing the exact standing of the pupil, in every study pursued by said pupil, sent to the parent or guardian; 8, examinations conducted in writing; manuscripts carefully valued, and sent to parent or guardian.

The course of study comprises the common English branches from the fifth reader up to the classical languages, mental and natural philosophy, physiology, astronomy, mechanics, chemistry, botany, zoology, algebra, geometry, civil government, bookkeeping, a normal department and music.

The degrees are: 1, Graduate of English and Science; 2, Graduate of the Normal School; 3, Filia Artium, or A. B.; and 4, Magistra Artium, or M. A.

CLEBURNE PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

When a man is seeking a home for his family, the facilities for education are always investigated. Illiteracy no doubt accompanies the lower stages of society, while culture and refinement are found following close in the wake of educational progress. States vie with each other in the effort to impart information to their citizens until the end in view seems to take more of a civic character than that broader, deeper knowledge that makes good citizenship incidental to a perfect manhood.

Cities and towns are infested with the same ambition, and all through this fair Texas land of ours we find a struggle against ignorance being maintained, from the little, unpretentious schoolhouses in the rural districts to the grand institution at the State capital, which has been so munificently endowed by the heroes of other days. But in none of these various departments of work has so much progress been made as in the public-school systems of the larger towns, and in proof of the assertion attention is called to our own little city of Cleburne.

In 1883 the people voted the control of the public schools to the city council, authorizing that body to appoint a board of six trustees. In accordance with this authority, the council appointed B. A. Poole, V. Gray, C. W. Mertz, E. T. Lewis, W. F. Ramsey and W. C. Smith, who qualified December 14, 1883, and W. F. Ramsey was elected secretary. The board advertised in the Galveston *News* for a superintendent, and on January 15, 1884, elected Prof. Frank M. Johnson for one year at a salary of $1,200 (eight months at $150 per month). The superintendent was instructed to report for duty March 15,

1884, and the first Monday in April was designated for opening the schools. The following is the roll of teachers during the first session, with salaries per month annexed: Prof. J. N. Long, $65; Mrs. George, $50; Miss Cora Hart, $50; Miss Abbie Chase, $50; Miss Ollie Lewellen, $50; James O. Taylor, $50; Mrs. G. B. Colby, $50; Henry Smithers (col.), $50. On July 1, 1884, Prof. W. M. Rivers was elected principal, at a salary of $100 per month, and gave him nine assistants, the remaining salaries being unchanged. On February 15, 1885, Prof. Frank M. Johnson was re-elected for another year, at the same salary ($1,200), but he resigned June 10, 1885. The board fixed the salary of superintendent at $150 per month, and principal's salary at $100 per month. It was further decided to employ a superintendent, a principal and nine assistant teachers, the minimum monthly salary being $50.

On July 20, 1885, Prof. D. A. Paulus was elected superintendent and Prof. W. J. J. Terrell, principal. It was further decided that all assistant teachers should be examined by the superintendent and principal, said examination to take place in the presence of the board of trustees. It was during this administration that the board ordered the schools to be taught by the calendar month instead of the scholastic month, as is customary in almost every other city in the State. Two reasons have been given for this action; either on account of the good salary then being paid the superintendent ($150 per month, with ten or eleven teachers), or it was advocated as a policy measure by some interested party.

As it is, $50 per month here is about the same as $45 elsewhere. The better plan would be to employ the superintendent by the year and pay by the calendar month as now, and employ the teachers by the scholastic month. During the administration of Prof. Paulus the following rates of tuition were charged for those over sixteen and under eight years of age $2, $1.50 and $1 per month. On September 8, 1885, a committee of the school board was appointed to assist a committee of the aldermen in selecting plans for an additional schoolhouse. Two members of the board were appointed to visit the school each week, and Mr. E. T. Lewis was instructed to see to fitting up a room in the city hall for use of the superintendent. The session was interrupted for the space of one month by the burning of the city hall. There seems to have been no record of the minutes of the school board from October 16, 1885, to April 19, 1886, and we are left to infer that no meetings were held. It is not likely, however, that all the necessary inconveniences of securing temporary schoolhouses, etc., were overcome without some meetings. The more correct conclusion would be that the minutes, if kept, were not recorded. The schools closed April 30, 1886, having opened September 1, 1885: the session would have been eight months had the interruption of one month not been caused by fire. Prof. Paulus, however, claimed his salary for the entire time, and brought suit against the board, recovering judgment including costs of $119.13.

There having been trouble between the

board of trustees and Superintendent Paulus concerning a settlement at the beginning of this year, the board decided to combine the positions of superintendent and principal, and elected Prof. W. J. J. Terrell as superintendent-principal, and Prof. J. D. Goldsmith as assistant principal. It was further agreed by all parties that only the actual time spent in teaching should be compensated, Prof. Terrell receiving $100 per month and Prof. Goldsmith $75.

In June, 1886, the board decided that all teachers should be required to hold first-grade certificates, but this action was rescinded at the following meeting.

About this time is the first record concerning the change in the scholastic age; it being fixed at from seven to eighteen years. The session of schools opened September 16, 1886, and closed May 16, 1887—eight months. During this session a principal and eleven other teachers were employed. A resolution was also passed requiring the principal to act as teacher, which would imply that in the early history of the schools the superintendent or principal did little or no teaching.

On June 1, 1887, it was determined to have the schools taught by the calendar month, and that the services of twelve teachers would be required. The superintendent principal should receive $100 per month and the assistant principal $70, each of the teachers $45. This was a decrease of salary of $5 per month in all positions below the principal. Profs. Terrell and Goldsmith were re-elected to their former positions, but Prof. Terrell declined to accept and Prof. Long was elected in his place. This is the first year which furnishes a report of the condition of the schools. The scholastic population was 721, and the assessed value of taxable property was $1,122,374. The estimated value of school property was $23,150. Actually enrolled in the schools, 728. The cost of instruction per month based on salaries and actual attendance, $1.70; based on salaries and total enrollment, 94 cents; based on total expenditure and actual attendance, $2.06; based on total expenditure and enrollment, $1.006. The entire expense of the eight months' session was $6,755.80. On page 7 of this report we find the following: "Your committee to whom was referred the course of study for the ensuing year, has adopted a course prepared with reference to complying with all the requirements for affiliation with the State University at Austin, so that pupils who may choose to do so, after completing our prescribed course, may enter said university without re-examination." There is no reason given why application was not made for affiliation before last year, but such had been the case. Schools opened September 12, 1887, and closed May 11, 1888—eight months. During this year there was some trouble with the colored people. An application for the transfer of the children of twenty-nine parents, was filed with the board. After considerable discussion, it was finally agreed to allow the transfer.

On June 4, 1888, Prof. J. N. Long was re-elected superintendent, and Prof. J. D. Goldsmith principal. The salaries remained the same as the preceding year. On Febru-

ary 26, 1889, the board passed a resolution against State uniformity of text-books, and requested their representatives in the Legislature to oppose the measure.

The annual report of the schools for this year shows scholastic census to have been 765. We doubt the correctness of this, on account of the careless methods then in vogue in many cities in taking the census. The entire number enrolled is reported as 802, but there may be some duplicates. The average daily attendance was 453 2-9; value of city taxable property, $1,265,201; received from city school tax, $2,546.17; received from State fund, $3,064; tuition collected, $150.50, making a gross income of $5,760.67. In the written report several suggestions are made, the most important being the adoption of the half-day session in primary rooms and the employment of a supernumerary teacher on full pay.

On June 1, 1889, Prof. Long was re-elected superintendent, and Miss Mollie Allen elected principal. Before the schools opened Miss Allen resigned, and Prof. J. A. Stanford elected to fill vacancy. During this year the people voted an additional tax of one-fourth of one per cent. for school purposes, and authorized the council to issue "schoolhouse and improvement" bonds to the amount of $40,000, also voting the same tax, one-fourth of one per cent., to pay interest on bonds and to provide a sinking fund. The scholastic age was changed this year from seven to eighteen, back to eight to eighteen. On April 29, 1890, the salaries were changed, the superintendent to receive $125 per month, principal $90, the two assistants in the high school $70 each, and all others $50. The gross income for the schools this year (1889–'90) was $6,681.03; total enrollment reported, 918; value of school property, $21,200; value of city taxable property, $1,242,709.

Pending the election of superintendent for the ensuing year, the whole town was saddened by the death of Prof. J. N. Long. Agreeable in his manners, energetic in the discharge of his duties, honorable in every action, he was a model Christian gentleman, one of Nature's noblemen.

June 3, 1890, Prof. S. M. N. Marrs, of Hamilton, Texas, was elected superintendent, with Prof. J. D. Goldsmith principal. During the fall private residences were rented for primary schools until the new houses could be constructed. The schools were finally located comfortably, January 1, 1891, and the work of supervision made manifest by the thorough organization of the grades and unifying the efforts of the teachers, directing them along a special line of work.

Prof. S. M. N. Marrs, superintendent of the Cleburne public schools, was born in Fayette county, Virginia (now West Virginia), January 2, 1862, and was reared and educated in the public schools of that section of the State. His father and five uncles were soldiers in the Confederate army, so that his sympathies were naturally with the South in her reorganization and reconstruction. He began teaching at the age of sixteen, and taught three winters in the public schools of Fayette and Nicholas counties. At his first examination he would have received a certif-

S. M. N. Marrs

icate of the first grade had it not been against the policy of the examiners to issue said certificates to an inexperienced teacher. However, the two succeeding schools were taught under first-grade certificates. Teaching country schools four and five months in the year was not very remunerative, so he spent the intervening summers in working on the farm and in the coal mines which abound in that State. A part of his farm life was as a hired hand, receiving $8 and $10 per month.

In the spring of 1881, at the age of nineteen, he came to Texas, locating in Erath county. His first school in Texas was taught on the Bosque river, in a little log cabin, without windows; the doors were made of clapboards, and the floor was "Mother Earth." Eighteen months were spent in the country schools, when he was called to Hico, Hamilton county, as associate principal of the Hico public school. From there he went to Lebanon, Ohio, where he took his degree in 1884. Having received a unanimous petition from the people of Hico to return and assume control of their schools, he did so and associated with him his classmate, Prof. J. R. Keaton, who is now a practicing attorney in Guthrie, Oklahoma.

After one session in Hico, he was called to Stephenville, the county seat of Erath county, and given full control of her schools. This position he filled satisfactorily three years, and voluntarily left the town with the hearty endorsement of both the board of trustees and his numerous patrons. While residing at Stephenville he was married to Miss Anna R. Heslip, of Fayette county, West Virginia, August 18, 1886.

The climate of Texas not seeming to agree with the health of his wife, in the summer of 1888 he returned to West Virginia, with the intention of giving up teaching. He, however, received an offer to take charge of Hamilton College, at Hamilton, Texas, which he accepted, and was in charge of that institution two years (1888–'90), during which time he succeeded in getting it established on a secure basis.

At the death of Prof. J. N. Long, superintendent of the Cleburne public schools, he was elected to fill that position, June 3, 1890. In his new position he has given the best of satisfaction, and the citizens of Cleburne speak in the highest terms of him and his work. At his request during the fall of 1891 a committee was sent by the State University to examine the Cleburne High School, with a view to the admission of its graduates into the classes of the university without examination. The report of the committee was favorable, and the Cleburne High School is now an auxiliary of the State University.

On May 4, 1891, Prof. Marrs was re-elected superintendent for the ensuing year, and Prof. J. E. Wallace was elected principal. The salaries remained the same as preceding year, except the second assistant principal, who now receives $60 per month.

In November, upon the application of the superintendent, the faculty of the State University sent Dr. Walter Lefever as a committee to examine the high school, with a view to making it auxiliary, who reported favor-

ably, and the Cleburne High School now ranks with the best in the State, its graduates being admitted into all the freshman classes of the university except Greek.

The schools are now on a good basis; representative men have always managed their affairs; there are four city buildings, and one rented, making in all twenty-one rooms; four of these rooms are waiting for occupants, and Cleburne invites the man of business, be he poor or rich, to locate within her borders, and she will furnish him with all the conveniences of a home.

There are four new, well-constructed two-story buildings, furnishing twenty rooms, and a fifth building which is rented for the colored people. Fifteen white and two colored teachers are employed, and the average salary paid to the former is $50 per month, to the superintendent $1,250 per year, and to the principal of the high school $810 per year. The schools are taught by calendar months. The buildings, grounds, furniture and apparatus are worth $38,000, and within the last three months three buildings have been erected, at a cost of $15,000, these furnishing ample accommodation for all children now enrolled, and giving four rooms extra for new pupils as the attendance increases. The enrollment for the scholastic year 1890 is 701; actually enrolled in the schools, 856; enrolled on the first day of last session, 431; enrolled on the first day of present session, 550; and the colored population, 104. The schools were organized and graded with eleven grades, as now constituted, in 1884.

The schools are governed by a board of trustees, who are appointed by the city council, seven constituting the board, the Mayor of the city being *ex officio* chairman. The terms of office last three years, and are so arranged that one-third of the number expire each year. The property of the schools is vested in the city council, which has control of all improvements, and the superintendent, by virtue of his office, controls, or rather has charge, of all the buildings and grounds throughout the entire year. The scholastic enrollment for 1891 so far, September 10, is 784, and will reach 1,000. As to the course, three years are spent on Latin, and in the sciences these studies are taken up exhaustively: physiology, philosophy, botany, physical geography, chemistry, civil government, political economy and mental science. The teachers are selected solely with reference to qualification, and come from the different States of Kentucky, Tennessee, Ohio, Texas and Alabama. The board of trustees as now constituted are: C. W. Mertz, B. F. Clayton, Knox Thompson, J. L. Cleveland, Dr. J. R. Keating, H. S. Wilson and B. F. Frymier. The revenue is derived from four different sources; first, from the State; second, from the county; third, from special city taxation; fourth, from tuition from pay pupils. For the year 1891 the State revenue amounts to $3,528; from the county, $290; from special taxation (city), $8,000, and from pupils who have been transferred from the county, $498.75, there having been 105 transfers so far this year. There is still a fifth source of revenue: The school age in Texas is from

eight to sixteen, but the board of trustees have the right to extend the age to seven and eighteen. The income derived from pupils under seven and over eighteen is $100. The total school revenue from all these sources is $12,716.75. This entire amount will be spent for the schools, and the total monthly expenses are about $1,150.

At first a tax of one fourth of one per cent. was levied annually upon the property of the city as additional support; in 1890 an additional one-fourth of one per cent. was levied, and also as much more to pay interest on the bonds recently issued for the erection of three ward school buildings for primary pupils. These buildings were erected in the fall of 1890, all frame and on a uniform plan, having four rooms each. The total seating capacity of all the buildings in the city is about 1,000. Value of school apparatus, about $400. Number of volumes in school library, 500.

The central school building, already sketched in a former section of this work, has a campus of five acres, and each ward building has one acre. All pupils excepting the primary are sent to the central building, which is now fairly well filled.

For the colored children a building is rented.

For the school year 1890–'91 the scholastic census was 701, and for 1891–'92, 784, including about 100 colored. In 1890–'91 there were 856 scholars actually enrolled (no reduplication in this count), and up to March, 1892, the number was 920. In 1884 the total enrollment was only 410.

Pupils are divided into eleven grades, who are taught by seventeen teachers, including the superintendent.

The superintendent and county judge are independent of each other, the county judge having jurisdiction over country schools, the superintendent over city affairs.

The Cleburne High School in its course of study was connected with that of the State University in the fall of 1891, so that pupils graduating here can be admitted to the freshman classes of that institution without examination. Of this department J. E. Wallace is the present principal, while C. N. Williams, who has a first-grade certificate, is principal of the colored school.

Thus, seeing how great a tax the citizens of Cleburne are imposing upon themselves for the support of free schools, it is conspicuous that they are ahead of most cities in educational work. The machinery is now all in first-class working order, leaving nothing for the scholars to do but study, under the best facilities of modern times, and the teachers to enjoy their work with a knowledge that circumstances cannot be any better.

NEWSPAPERS.

The Cleburne *Chronicle* is the oldest living newspaper in the city, and the most influential, having been established here in 1868, with Major Jack Davis as editor and proprietor, and later, with J. W. Graves and J. R. Clarke as editors. Mr. Graves was afterward succeeded by W. F. Wells for a time, and returned August 15, 1874. It is now owned

and edited by Alonzo C. Scurlock, who also issues a tri-weekly. Office on the corner of North Main and Wardville streets, in a commodious one-story brick building, owned by Mr. Scurlock. In connection with the paper is a well equipped steam job printing establishment under the same management.

Mr. Scurlock was born in Newmarket, Madison county, Alabama, in 1847, the son of James F. and Rebecca (Criner) Scurlock, of German and English ancestry. His father was a native of South Carolina, and his mother of Alabama. His father was a Lieutenant-Colonel of militia during the last war, and was one of the most prominent men in his county. He died during the war, in Louisiana.

In 1855 the family moved to Texas, settling about five miles south of Grand View, Johnson county. "Lon" was brought up to farm life. At the age of fifteen years he entered Bosqueville College, in McLennan county, but the very next year he entered the Confederate service, in which he remained a year, in Company G, Colonel Waller's Battalion, General Tom Green's Brigade, and was in several engagements.

Returning home he attended Oakland College, in the southern part of Johnson county. Next he was on the farm again for about two years, and then for a time he was engaged in mercantile business in Grand View, where he was justice of the peace for a while; and finally, in 1878, he came to Cleburne and purchased an interest in the Cleburne *Chronicle;* subsequently he became the sole proprietor. The *Chronicle* has been burned out twice,—the first time in November, 1888, when Mr. Scurlock's loss was very heavy. The building, a two-story brick, was entirely consumed. At this time the file of the *Chronicle* was badly damaged. The last fire occurred December 14, 1890, when the loss was nearly as great. The paper, however, was issued regularly through this ordeal.

In his social relations Mr. Scurlock is a Knight Templar and a Knight of Pythias. He is a gentleman of quick, lively fancy, well educated in the political philosophy of the country; and he is one of the most accomplished and useful members of the press fraternity of the State, and is at present vice-president of the Texas Press Association. Editorially, therefore, he has a wide and lasting influence.

He was married in Cleburne April 3, 1884, to May Julia, the daughter of Dr. T. D. Lorance (often mentioned elsewhere in this volume; find his sketch by the index), and his children are: Jessie, Bolyne, Claude, Alonzo C., Jr., and Lorance; the first two are deceased.

N. F. Higgins, city editor of the Cleburne *Chronicle*, was born in 1864, at Grand View, the son of A. J. and Josephine (Echols) Higgins. His father was engaged in the live-stock business, was one of the associate justices of the county before the war, and died in September, 1883, at Grand View; and his mother afterward moved to Cleburne, where she died in 1885. From the age of fourteen to seventeen years he was in attendance at Add Ran College at Thorp's Spring; then for three years he was engaged in the

A. G. Scurlock

drug business at Grand View and Whitney. Next he entered the office of the Cleburne *Telegram* and learned the printing trade; in 1886 he went into the office of the Cleburne *Chronicle* and set type for a year, and then became city editor.

September 20, 1888, he married Miss Ela May Poole, a native of Cleburne and a daughter of R. A. Poole. She died August 12, 1889. During the same year he purchased and ran the Tri-Weekly *Enterprise* of Cleburne for several months, with financial success. His health failing he sold the paper to A. H. Yeager, and he was sick for several months. Recovering, he traveled, collecting debts for a business man, and since then he has been connected with the *Chronicle* again.

He was elected city secretary April 7, 1891, and he is also secretary and manager for the Electric-Lighting Company in Cleburne. He is a member of the order of Knights of Pythias, and is a very intelligent, polite and accommodating gentleman.

As an example of editorial rhetoric we give the following, from the Cleburne *Chronicle* of September 5, 1879, on a stale subject, the reporter using commercial language in a new role: "A large and well assorted stock of fights have been received in this market and are being rapidly disposed of. The prices are about as usual, ranging from $2.50 to $10, trimmings being charged for as extras. The old reliable, time-honored 'knock-down-and-drag-out' style seems to be rapidly growing in favor. It is very efficient and generally gives satisfaction; the price is reasonable. The old and barbarous 'pistol-and-coffee' style is rapidly going into disuse, thanks to our efficient marshal, who is doing all in his power to discourage it. Among the new styles we notice the following: thumping on the head with billiard cues, quirts and things; 'you're another' and 'you're another' three times; 'turn me loose and let me get to him,' etc. Gentlemen in want of a first-class fight will remember that they are not required to pay their money and take their choice, but they have a right to take their choice before they pay. After you have procured your fight the marshal will show you around to the captain's office, where every attention will be shown you; and his honor, who has a complete price list of all kinds of fights, will tell you how much yours is worth to a cent."

The Weekly *Telegram* was the second paper established in Cleburne, A. J. Byrd being its founder and editor, while W. H. Byrd was the business manager. It had four pages, nine columns to the page, all "home print," and yet the price was but $2 a year. The subsequent proprietors were, in turn, Mr. Senter, A. H. Yeager, Percy Simonds, A. H. Yeager again, —who consolidated it with the Tri-Weekly *News*, which had been founded and run a year by Solomon Lockett, and formed the *Enterprise*, during the prohibition campaign of 1887, and devoted to that cause. This was at first a tri-weekly, of five columns to the page; for a time it was a daily. January 1, 1890, it was purchased by T. L. Sanders, who now conducts it as a local newspaper, seven columns to the page. Mr. Sanders is a native of Louisiana, born

in Minden, in 1864, his father English and his mother native American. At the age of eight years he came with the family to Texas, settling in Coryell county, where he learned the printer's trade; and since 1877 he has been a resident of Cleburne, engaged in printing and journalism. At first he was employed here by Graves & Yeager.

He is married, having a wife and child. He and his wife and five others had a narrow escape from drowning in West Buffalo creek during the flood of 1887, an account of which is given on page 61

The Cleburne Weekly *Bulletin* was started about August 1, 1880, by the "Bulletin Publishing Company." A. J. Byrd, editor, and W. H. Byrd, business manager. It was then the largest paper in the county, and the material of the office all new. It had four pages, with nine columns to the page, all "home print." This paper is now the Alvarado *Bulletin*, which see under a subsequent head.

The Cleburne *Tribune*, published at the next corner north of the First National Bank, was established in March, 1886, by Dr. Andrew Young and W. H. Graves. It was then a seven-column folio, independent in politics, but with a strong sympathy for the "Labor" element, which has since developed into a great party. In 1887 it was enlarged to an eight-column, four-page paper, of which size it still remains, and still with the old sympathies for the rising party. It has always been published as a weekly.

Mr. Graves, who is now the proprietor and editor, was born in Indiana, January 8, 1820. His father was a native of Massachusetts and of English ancestry, and his mother a native of Genesee county, New York, and of Irish parentage. His boyhood was spent in a tannery, but ever since he was a grown man he has been in the printing-office as printer and journalist, except that during ten years, including the war period, he was engaged in mercantile business in Missouri, of which State he was a resident from 1835 to 1870. In 1838 he went to Jefferson City, where he was married. While living in Missouri he was a member of the Legislature from Springfield, and Register of the United States Land Office during Buchanan's administration.

He came to Texas about twenty years ago, stopping first at Fort Worth for awhile, and for the last seventeen years he has been a resident of Cleburne. The first year here, near Cleburne, he followed farming, and then, in 1873, in partnership with B. B. Paddock, purchased the Fort Worth *Democrat*, which is now the Fort Worth *Gazette*, the principal paper of that city. On his return to Cleburne he took charge of the *Chronicle* office, belonging to his brother, but was soon after purchased by himself and Mr. A. H. Yeager, and was connected with it until 1881. He is a Freemason and a member of the Legion of Honor.

He has a son who graduated at Yale College in 1872, and is now living in Hartford, Connecticut, where he is superintendent of the public schools. Another son, the youngest of the family, is living at Springfield, Missouri; and there are two daughters, one

living at St. Louis, Missouri, and the other at Independence, same State.

The Johnson County *Review*, the latest venture in Cleburne journalism, was established in the spring of 1891, by J. A. Templeman and H. E. Oldfather, the first number being dated April 3. It has eight pages, five columns to the page. The office is a nice, spacious one, in the second story of the brick building at the southwest corner of the public square, where all classes of job work are well and promptly executed. The make-up of this paper is excellent,—that is, it actually "excels" most other local papers in this part of Texas. Its specialty is the presentation of facts concerning the advantages of Cleburne and Johnson county, to induce a good class of settlers, both in the country and in the town. The young, modest proprietors deserve a universal patronage.

Mr. Templeman, the city editor, is a native of Missouri, in which State he learned the printer's trade, and has been in company with Mr. Oldfather for eight years. He is a man of family. Mr. Oldfather, the business manager, has had a life-long experience in the printing office. Both these gentlemen are Democrats, are judicious in the management of their paper, and have an exceptionally fine manner of address.

Early in 1892 F. B. Baillio, from the Alvarado *Bulletin*, purchased a half and controlling interest in the *Review*, and is the editor. Mr. Baillio is one of a family of ten children. His father, Judge Gervais Baillio, was a prominent and leading man of the parish of Rapides, Louisiana, and was for eleven years parish judge of Avoyelles parish. He descended from one of the original French settlers of Louisiana, and married Rebecca Leonhard, of Massachusetts parentage,—old Pilgrim stock.

Mr. Baillio was born at the village of Cocoville, Avoyelles parish, Louisiana, February 6, 1848. In December, 1864, he enlisted in the Confederate army, in Captain Joseph A. Benjamin's company of cavalry, at that time stationed at Natchitoches, Louisiana, and served as the escort of Major-General S. B. Buckner. December 11, 1867, he left his Louisiana home for Alvarado, Johnson county, Texas, coming across the country on horseback, and reaching Alvarado December 22, 1867. February 3, 1870, he married Miss Mattie M. Criner, daughter of Granville Criner, one of the first settlers of Johnson county. From that time until December, 1887, he lived at Grand View, Johnson county, Texas. He has had four children: Sarah Rebecca, born September 8, 1871; Helen Celeste, March 18, 1874; Martha Evans, February 9, 1877; and Gervais Granville, February 10, 1881. The latter died March 4, 1881.

Leaving his parents when only nineteen years old, an inexperienced boy, with scarcely any education,—certainly not more than is possessed now-a-days by twelve-year-old boys,—Mr. Baillio's life has been a checkered one. He worked at anything he could find: has been a farm hand, a cotton-gin hand, a schoolteacher, a farmer, a commercial tourist, a merchant, a wagoner, a cow boy, farmer again, and lastly editor. Feeling early the

need of an education, he began just after his marriage to obtain what the war had prevented him from attaining, in common with so many other Southern boys. He worked hard by day, and then lay awake at night studying. Many and many a night, stimulated and encouraged by his noble wife, he studied after a hard day's plowing, until midnight. During 1885–'87 he plowed and hoed and paragraphed for the Alvarado *Bulletin*, then owned by G. C. Fahm, and received many handsome compliments for the work he did on that paper. In December, 1887, he moved his family to Clay county, and was a farmer there until his removal to Alvarado, in January, 1889.

In January, 1888, he bought a half interest in the *Bulletin*, and became its editor. In June following he bought the entire plant, and as sole editor and proprietor conducted that paper until February 16, 1892, when he purchased a half and controlling interest in the Johnson County *Review* at Cleburne, and became its editor.

These main facts and features constitute but a meager outline of the ups and downs of Mr. Baillio's life. He has always been struggling, taking for his guidance the scriptural injunction, "Whatsoever thou findest for thy hands to do, do it with thy might." He never assumed any undertaking in his life but that he tried to get as near as possible to the top, as he always thought there was more room there than at the bottom or about the center. Whatever advancement he has made he credits to his noble wife. Mr. Baillio, in the estimation of the community, is really a superior man intellectually, and therefore socially; for we firmly believe that one cannot be highly intellectual without being "level-headed," social and kindly. Mr. Baillio's politeness is cosmopolitan, while his heart is as large as any man's within the circle of our acquaintance.

The educational department of the *Review* is conducted by the present city superintendent of schools, Prof. S. M. N. Marrs, who understands the greatest secret of all journalism, namely, the necessity of collecting and publishing news. As a curiosity, in November, 1891, he submitted to a vote of the teachers of the county a question to ascertain their opinion of the popularity of the following "desires,"—not indicating their own desires, but simply their opinion of mankind as a class, with the result here given: Life, 13; property, 7; power, 8; esteem, 7; beauty, 5; knowledge, 6; and perfection, 9. Dr. Baldwin, in his "Elementary Psychology," makes the same estimate, except that he considers the desire for knowledge stronger than that for beauty.

PHYSICIANS.

The present practitioners of medicine in Cleburne are Drs. T. J. and John L. Wagley, J. D. and T. C. Osborne, W. P. Alexander, J. J. Williamson, G. C. Francis, J. R. Keating, S. A. Greenwell, Guy D. Compton, George B. Colby and J. H. Murphy. We have not intentionally omitted any name.

Of the physicians of the past probably the most noted were Drs. T. D. Lorance and

Andrew Young. Young had been a brave cavalry Colonel in the Confederate army and a member of the Georgia Legislature, but so bitter was the warfare there against him that he fled to Texas, a community of greater liberality. He was fervently devoted to his friends and bitterly hated by his enemies. Here he founded the Cleburne *Tribune*, in company with W. H. Graves. He died here a few years ago, as the result of wounds received in the war twenty-five years previously. Dr. Loranee came here before the war, and died in March, 1878. He did much for the interests of Cleburne.

In April, 1876, the Johnson County Medical Association was organized, with the following officers: L. H. Gebhart, president; J. R. Keating, vice-president; T. J. Wagley, recording secretary; James D. Osborne, corresponding secretary; and W. H. Dill, treasurer. Meetings were held twice a month, at the dental office of Dr. W. T. Moore.

SOCIETIES.

Cleburne Lodge, No. 315, F. & A. M., received its charter June 16, 1869, and the charter officers were: James Hiner, W. M.; W. J. Hay, S. W.; B. J. Chambers, J. W. J. A. Willingham is the present Secretary.

The first Masonic building in Cleburne was erected about 1870, at the southeast corner of the public square. It was 26 x 70 feet in dimensions, and two stories high. About 1879 it was burned with all the Masonic records, so that not many particulars of the earlier history of Freemasonry here can be given. With the insurance money the present building was erected in the fall of 1881; it is valued at $12,000. The lodge now owns stock to the amount of $4,500, and has a cash surplus in the treasury of $600. The annual dues are $2, and the present number of members is 125.

Cleburne Chapter, No. 100, R. A. M., received its charter June 15, 1871, and the following were the charter officers: W. O. Menefee, H. P.; Andrew Young, K.; and John Shaffer, S. The first meeting under dispensation was held July 6, 1870, with L. J. Randall as H. P.; James Hiner, K., and John Shaffer, S. The first State convocation was held July 5, 1871, when the following officers were duly installed, and the chapter set to work under the charter by John Matlock, D. G. H. P.: W. O. Menefee, H. P.; Andrew Young, K.; John Shaffer, S.; L. D. McMillen, C. H.; O. S. Heath, P. S.; O. P. Arnold, R. A. C.; J. A. Chitwood, M. 3d V.; John Evans, M. 2d V.; N. E. Iglehart, M. 1st V.; W. J. Hayes, Treasurer; N. H. Cook, Secretary; and G. B. Turner, Guard.

The chapter now owns $5,000 stock in the Masonic building, leaving $2,500 owned by individuals. Present membership, fifty-seven. Annual dues, $1.20. J. A. Willingham, Secretary.

Cleburne Commandery, No. 12, K. T., was organized under dispensation August 5, 1875, and the charter was granted February 15, 1877. The charter members were N. H. Cook, V. Gray, M. Dickson, Jesse M. Hill, B. D. Simpson, J. C. Brumley, Thomas Lawrence, O. M. Addison and O. P. Arnold, of

whom six are living. There are now sixty-six members, and the lodge is in a flourishing condition. The present officers are: W. J. Rutledge, E. C.; Thomas Lawrence, G.; John H. Boyd, C. G.; Rev. W. P. Brown, Prelate; S. B. Allen, Treasurer; G. H. Maxey, Recorder; J. B. Jones, S. W.; Jim Langston, J. W.; H. S. Wilson, Warden; B. D. Simpson, Standard Bearer; H. F. Long, Sword Bearer; W. C. Long, Sentinel.

Johnson Lodge, No. 131, I. O. O. F., was organized July 8, 1871, by C. L. Dawson, D. D. G. M., with the following officers: G. H. Maxey, N. G.; M. S. Kahle, V. G.; B. D. Simpson, Sec.; G. W. Davis, Treas. Nothing of public interest occurred in the history of this lodge until October, 1881, when it suspended from some cause, and lay dormant until May 17, 1886, when it was reinstated by R. M. Chipman, D. D. G. M., of Alvarado Lodge, and the following officers were elected: A. R. Moody, N. G.; Dr. T. J. Wagley, V. G.; T. L. Townsend, Sec.; B. D. Simpson, Treas.

On March 11, 1889, on account of some bad material in the lodge, a motion was made to surrender the charter, and carried. May 18 following the lodge was resuscitated by D. D. G. M., J. P. Mimms, with P. J. Norwood, N. G.; Nich. Hanson, V. G.; W. M. Thompson, L. S. N. G; J. H. Keith, R. S. N. G.; John Clark, R. S. V. G.; G. V. Hallabaugh, O. G.; Thomas Boulware, I. G.; J. W. Riley, Chap.; W. W. Murdock and J. M. Ballen, S. S.; G. R. Schmaltz, Treas.; J. W. Norwood, Sec.; P. J. Norwood, Reporter to Grand Lodge.

Since the above date the lodge has run smoothly, having now a working force of fifty-eight members. It meets every Monday night. The present officers are: J. M. Flitch, N. G.; William Lockett, V. G.; Green Whittenbury, Treas.; W. A. Dillard, Sentinel; and P. J. Norwood, Reporter to Grand Lodge.

Olive Lodge, No. 31, K. of P., was organized March 9, 1882, by District Deputy and Past Grand Chancellor Max Elser, of Fort Worth. The first officers were: T. Lawrence, C. C.; J. D. Osborne, V. C.; H. W. Patton, Prelate; J. A. Lindgren, Sec. The lodge has increased in membership from twenty-two to 113. The present officers are: H. P. Brown, C. C.; John Floore, V. C.; Sam Ramsey, Prelate; J. R. Ransone, Jr., K. of R. & S.; I. Frenkel, M. of F.; J. M. Eller, M. of E.; H. Hall, M. at A. Succeeding Mr. Osborne, W. H. Patton was the next Chancellor Commander; then W. B. Shaw, J. R. Keating, Louis Moses, B. L. Hodge, J. A. Lindgren, J. A. Styron, Sam Straus, S. D. Mobley, R. E. Alexander, B. L. Higgins, C. V. Myers and H. P. Brown. The lodge meets on alternate Wednesdays, financially is in a strong condition, and it is accumulating a fund for the erection of a building.

Cleburne Lodge, No. 1,095, K. of H., was organized May 29, 1878, with a membership of ten. The first officers were: J. M. Griffin, Past Dictator; L. H. Gebhard, Dictator; B. J. French, Assistant Dictator; J. A. Lindgren, Reporter; T. Lawrence, Financial Reporter; Max Lasky, Guide; M. Morris, Guard-

ian; and I. Stone, Sentinel. Besides these, T. W. Shaw was also a charter member. Messrs. Lindgren and Lawrence are now the only members of the above list.

Since the date of their organization they have initiated 103 members, and admitted by card thirty-two, while twenty-six have withdrawn; thirty-six members have been suspended, and seven have died. The total membership at present is therefore seventy-six. This lodge has paid into the widow and orphan fund $18,128.90, and there have been drawn from the fund $14,000. The present officers are: J. R. Keating, D.; W. P. Browne, V. D.; J. M. Clower, A. D.; J. A. Lindgren, R.; James D. Osborne, F. R.; N. L. Poole, T.; P. J. Norwood, E. H.; W. Clarkson, C.; I. Frenkel, Cardinal; E. M. Allard, S.

Cleburne Lodge, Legion of Honor, was established in 1881, with the following charter members: W. H. Graves, —— Dill, C. Dickson and wife, B. L. Durham, W. F. Ramsey and W. C. Smith. Mr. Smith was the first Commander, and Mr. Graves is the present incumbent; T. H. Osborne, Sec. This lodge meets twice a month. It has received for benefits a total of $10,000. Three members have died.

Cross Timbers Camp, No. 4, Modern Woodmen of the World, was organized April 3, 1891, with W. H. Wilson, Council Commander; J. C. Morton, Vice-Lieutenant; W. T. Blakeney, Banker; T. J. Wagley, Clerk; R. B. Craft, Escort; A. C. Scurlock, Watchman; and R. K. Craft, Sentry.

This society insures for $500 to $3,000, and for sick benefits; $100 is allowed for a monument for every sovereign who dies. There are at present about thirt-seveny active members. This society is very thrifty for a young lodge, and is substantially growing. It meets monthly. The present officers are: W. Oliver, C. C.; W. M. Dillard, V. L.; J. H. Bowman, Banker; J. E. Pitts, Clerk; Managers—C. C. Byers, W. Filgoe and John Ramsey.

Elethean Chapter, C. L. S. C., was organized in the spring of 1891, with the following officers: J. L. Bushong, President; Miss Lalla Suratt, Vice-President; Walter Baird, Secretary; Miss Belle Chambers, Corresponding Secretary; and Miss Berta Hall, Treasurer. This society is purely educational.

There have been, naturally, many other small societies organized in Cleburne, social, musical, etc., most of which have had but a transient existence.

CHURCHES.

Methodism.—The first Methodist minister preaching in Johnson county, was Simeon Odem (or Odom), who held a meeting not far from Grand View, in the southeastern part of the county. He was a good man and had a vast influence. The next was "Uncle" Jeremiah Easterwood, a one-legged man, who came in 1853; he was a practical and efficient worker. Methodism was established at Cleburne early in the '70s.

First there was a union Sunday-school in the old college building, with fifteen or twenty members, including officers and teach-

ers. The school was afterward transferred to the residence of Mr. Mabry, next to a private house immediately across the street, next to the old courthouse, then to an old store-room on the south side of the square, and finally to the church building before it was finished, where scantlings were fixed up for seats. This church had been erected as far as the joists about 1870, and for the lack of funds work was suspended. About two years afterward it was covered, but as yet no floor was laid. The society of course, had been organized some time prior to this.

The first pastor, or about the first, was Rev. J. P. Mussett, who was succeeded by I. N. Reeves, R. H. H. Burnett (now a traveling evangelist whose reputation extends beyond the boundaries of the State), J. W. Campbell (afterward editor of the *Texas Christian Advocate*), A. Gaskill, W. L. Nelms, four years, S. J. Franks, two years, D. H. Dickey one year, A. P. Taylor two years, J. H. Collard two years, T. W. Rogers, one year, and J. S. Chapman, the present pastor, since December, 1891. He is a native South Carolinian, but recently from Los Angeles, California.

The present membership of the church is said to be 450. There are four local preachers, namely: A. P. Taylor, R. H. Adair, H. C. Ellis and S. B. Walker. The stewards are Dr. W. P. Alexander, James Langston, A. W. Baird, Dr. J. J. Williamson, John M. Clower and A. P. Taylor. Ed. M. Allard is class-leader.

In the Sunday-school are twenty-one classes, with an average attendance of 150 to 160; there are 175 on the roll, so that about 200 children and officers can be counted as meeting at this Sunday-school. There are twenty-five officers and teachers. A. W. Baird is superintendent. E. B. Black has been secretary for the last seven years.

The church building, which is on South Main street, is a frame, costing about $6,000, and seating about 500.

Besides, there are two colored Methodist churches in Cleburne, whose membership is light. One is the African Methodist Episcopal Church, and the other the Colored Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

Presbyterianism, old-school, was first introduced into Johnson county at Alvarado in 1874. For an account of it, see under head of Alvarado, further on.

Ten members, in different parts of the county, drew up a petition for the organization of a Presbyterian church under the care of the Central Presbytery of Texas. The petition was forwarded to the moderator and secretary, Rev. S. A. King, at whose suggestion it was presented to another minister to secure his signature; but it was deemed unnecessary to call a meeting. It would be difficult to obtain a quorum. These views were communicated to the chairman of the committee on sustentation; and he, with Revs. W. S. Johnson and S. A. King, was appointed a committee to organize the church. Notice was therefore given that services would be held in Cleburne Friday to Sunday, August 20 to 22, 1875, to conclude with the organization of a Presbyterian church. The services were held first at the Methodist church and then at the courthouse. Rev. W.

S. Johnson was the minister. After sermon on Sunday the doctrines and forms of government of the Presbyterian church were briefly stated, and the following persons presented themselves as desirous of organizing: W. H. Graves, Mrs. M. L. Graves, M. S. Kahle (the only member here now), R. A. McNeilly and his wife L. A., J. D. Wilson, Rena Barnes, William F. George and his wife M. H. Messrs. Graves and McNeilly were the first elders; and the first deacons were M. S. Kahle and J. D. Wilson. From the date of organization to the present time, the elders have been W. H. Graves, R. A. McNeilly, W. C. Alexander, M. S. Kahle, Peyton Irving, J. M. Lewis, W. H. Wilson, W. M. Rivers, A. Irvine, S. C. Anderson,—all of whom have died or moved away except Messrs. Irving and Kahle. The deacons have been, M. S. Kahle, J. D. Wilson, F. E. Adams, D. R. Garrison, J. J. Wilson, Robert Craig, J. W. Lambard,—all of whom are deceased or removed away excepting Messrs. Adams, Craig and Lambard. The present membership is about fifty-five. April 16, 1876, the Presbytery ordered the consolidation of the Alvarado and Cleburne churches.

About a year after the organization of the church, when there were but eight or ten members, and they had no minister, they took a vote with reference to dissolving, and they all voted for the proposition except Mrs. George, and she won the victory, holding the church together. It is now in a good, healthy condition, having a neat house of worship, well furnished, 60 x 34 feet, and situated on north Main street, with a parsonage in the rear. The congregation is out of debt.

The ministers have been Revs. W. S. Johnson, supply, October, 1875, to October, 1876; he is now deceased; S. A. Doak, supply, November, 1877, to May, 1878; T. J. Stone, supply, from May, 1878, to September, 1881; C. S. M. See, pastor, January 1, 1882, to February, 1886; S. B. Irvin, supply, December 1, 1886, to January 1, 1889; and since February, 1889, Rev. J. M. Cochran, who is one of the most evangelical of all the ministers the church has had here. He has been a resident of Texas for fifty-three years. Rev. Mr. See is one of the best scholars in the Presbyterian church in this State.

Cumberland Presbyterianism.—The first ministers of this denomination who organized churches in Johnson county, were two brothers named Robert and Finis E. King, from Ellis county, about 1853, commencing in Alvarado. The latter was a man of over average size physically, of more than ordinary intellect, of decision, energy and vim, but of a mild, conservative and affable disposition, of warm and lively affection; and though of little education in a technical sense, he was by no means an ignorant man. He was an attractive and efficient preacher. He finally fell a victim to the fearful epidemic, the flux, that ravaged his neighborhood in 1859. His brother Robert is also deceased.

The first Cumberland Presbyterian minister who settled in this county, was Thomas L. Wilshire, a good man. His son Josiah soon afterward, also became a preacher, and

continued in the ministry until his death two or three years ago. The last mentioned was probably the first minister of this denomination who preached in Cleburne; but possibly it was Rev. Daniel G. Molloy, recently of Alvarado and now of Ovilla, Ellis county. This gentleman came from Arkansas, where his father was a minister of some note, having four sons in the ministry. He was educated at Canehill College, Arkansas, and rose to a high standard of literary attainment. Mild and pleasant in manner and fluent in speech, he clothes his ideas in beautiful language, and is able to exhibit a high degree of oratory; and as a theologian he has but few superiors.

Prior to 1870 Benjamin Austin, a supply, was preaching here in Cleburne, after the church had been organized. The next was William Groves, who was pastor for about a year; and then John Collier, a year and a half probably; W. D. Wear; I. S. Davenport, about two years; W. C. Rushing, two years; S. E. Kennon, three years; F. M. Gilliam, four years; Jacob Hodges, two years; W. C. Rushing, two and three-fourths years; and finally Robert D. Wear, since October, 1891. Of these, probably Mr. Gilliam made the most marked impression, being very popular and efficient.

In Cleburne the first services were probably held at the courthouse, then the Baptist College, and then the courthouse again until the present church was built. In 1870 there were about fifty members. In August, 1873, the church was organized the second time, with about 130 members.

The present house of worship, 36 x 60, and seating about 250, was dedicated January 29, 1876, by Rev. Daniel G. Molloy, of Ellis county. The building is at the corner of Brown and Anglin streets.

The Sunday-school has an average attendance of about seventy-five; there are 110 names on the roll, in nine classes. It is a live, active school. J. C. Foster is superintendent.

The *Trinity Congregational Church* was organized in 1884, by Rev. H. C. Todd, from Wisconsin, who remained as pastor for a year and was succeeded by Rev. J. A. Dobson, now deceased, John C. Calhon several years, and finally by the present pastor, Rev. D. R. Francis, from Ellis county.

The church edifice was erected in 1886, at a cost of about $5,000, including lot, and will seat about 225. It is the most finely furnished church in the city. A comfortable parsonage stands at the rear of the church.

There are now about forty members, and the deacons are W. H. Graves and C. W. Mertz.

The *Cleburne Baptist Congregation.*—The first meetings of this denomination in Cleburne were held in the college building, which, although the school therein was under Baptist auspices, was used by all denominations for a number of years. Rev. W. A. Mason assisted in the formation of this church. He afterward entered mercantile business in Montague county, where he is probably still living, and is still a minister. He was for two years agent for the Ministers' Relief Board of the State of Texas. In the

pastorate here he was succeeded by Rev. J. R. Clarke, who took charge of both the institute (college) and the church until about 1882, when he was succeeded by Rev. W. D. Beverly, who is now in Austin, preaching in churches in that vicinity; he was here four years, and then succeeded by Rev. W. A. Simms, probably about three years, closing his pastoral work here in 1889; then A. M. Simms five years, and since May, 1890, Rev. C. D. Campbell. There was no pastor for six months, from January 1, 1890, to July following. The greatest increase of membership took place under Rev. J. R. Clarke, the number reaching 212. W. A. Simms is now in charge of a Baptist church in Dallas.

The present number of members is 200 and the officers of the church are: elder, C. D. Campbell; deacons, J. S. Clayton, B. F. Clayton, V. Gray, Dr. A. L. Smith and E. G. Chiles. Average attendance at Sunday-school about 110, besides fifteen officers and teachers. J. S. Clayton is superintendent.

The church edifice, brick, and seating 350, was erected about 1875, at a cost of $2,500, the lot being donated.

The *Church of the Holy Comforter, Protestant Episcopal*, was first organized in Cleburne in the fall of 1871, by Rev. Nash. In 1872 or 1873 the church was built, the first that was completed in Cleburne, the Methodists having commenced one previously, which was not yet finished. This edifice is on Henderson street, corner of Robertson. The membership has grown from twenty to upward of fifty. Rev. W. P. Brown from Louisiana is the present rector, since March, 1891. A ladies' guild exists in connection with this church.

The *Catholic Church* maintains a congregation of about twenty-five families in Cleburne, in an edifice of their own, near the railroad, which was erected five years ago, at a cost of about $1,850, including lot. They also have a Sunday-school. Rev. Murphy, the first to read mass in Cleburne, established the congregation and built the church. He has been succeeded by Revs. Lee, Brannan (from Weatherford, who resided here), and by the present pastor since the autumn of 1891, Rev. Coffey, now living in Dallas.

The *Christian Church*.—The first minister of this denomination here was Elder John Whitmire, as early as 1856, who located at Grand View, organized a church there, preached at three or four different points, and died in Cleburne, some time since the war. He had considerable ability and was a good Christian man. The first evangelist was Elder L. J. Sweet, who came from Dallas county and preached at several points, about 1857-'58, establishing several churches.

This denomination began to grow more rapidly after the war. The church in Cleburne, the first organized after the war, was organized by Elder B. F. Hall, from Kentucky. J. G. Hix was one of the elders of the first congregation. This was probably about 1867 or '68, when there were about thirty members. Services were first held in the courthouse and then in the Baptist college. Preaching was kept up for a number of years, by Elder Bantau, who was largely instrumental in building the present house of

worship, which is in West Cleburne. He was a ready debater, and died some years since, in Parker county. He was succeeded by George A. Farris for a year, now of Abilene, Texas. He did good service, putting the church on a good basis, which has ever since been preserved. Then Elder Clark, now of Add Ran University at Thorp's Springs, preached here frequently. Next, elder J. P. Grubbs, who, during the prohibition fight of 1887 in this county, could not join the prohibitionists, publishing his arguments in the *Chronicle*, and was severely criticised by some of the members, and resigned on that account. He now lives in Texarkana. Various other preachers were here occasionally until Elder H. H. Whitlock came in the spring of 1890.

There are at present about 100 members, and a Sunday-school of about 100 pupils, about two-thirds of whom are in regular attendance. C. L. Heath is the superintendent, and also one of the local elders, the others being Brown Douglas, W. M. Reaves and H. H. Whitlock.

The church edifice, a neat frame, was built about 1878, at a cost of about $2,000. The members taking the lead in the building of this house of worship were E. M. Heath, B. J. Chambers, N. H. Cook and T. J. Jeffries, who was for some time an elder here. The church has a seating capacity for 600 or more, and it is finely finished.

The *Seventh-Day Adventists* organized a small church in Cleburne about 1877, under the ministrations of Mr. Kilgore, but it went down. They built a small house of worship in the southwest part of the town, but it was sold. Mr. Kilgore was a strong doctrinal man, and published the main arguments in favor of the Sabbatarianism of his church in a very able, succinct form, in the Cleburne *Chronicle*.

MISCELLANEOUS RELIGIOUS MATTERS.

Public theological debates were far more common in former times than at the present period. The first debate in Cleburne was held in August, 1875, in the Baptist College, between Rev. Price, Methodist, and Dr. Caskey, Christian, the latter taking the place of Rev. H. D. Bantau, the original man on his side concerned in the challenge. Previous to this debate, and after the challenge had been made and accepted, a series of scathing newspaper articles were published in the Cleburne *Chronicle* upon the utility of public theological debates and upon the relative situation of the contestants, from which the public probably learned many lessons of modesty.

Price affirmed the following propositions: That the Scriptures teach that faith is the only condition of pardon to the sinner; and that in conversion the Holy Spirit operates directly upon the sinner's heart independently of the word of God. Dr. Caskey affirmed that baptism, preceded by faith and repentance, is for the remission of past sins, —while each, respectively, of course, denied what the other affirmed.

The debate was held for six days, in the Baptist Institute, which was crowded with eager listeners from all parts of the county.

During the sixth and last day of the debate the *Chronicle* said: "The ladies seem to be not the least interested part of the daily audience, and their smiles cheer the debaters and urge them on to flights of burning eloquence. The exercises are opened each morning with prayer, and then the battle begins, arms on armor clashing and missiles of logical lightning cleave the air. Now and then, as a good point is made by either party, an unwonted smile trips over the faces of the friends of the lucky champion, while the other side plainly say by their countenances, 'We see nothing to laugh at.'

"The dispute has been conducted in a most courteous and gentlemanly manner, each contestant bearing himself in a manner becoming a Christian minister; but the intellectual character of the two men is widely different. Both are able and both are earnest advocates of the cause they espouse, but here the parallel ends. Mr. Price is scarcely above medium stature, well built and of very dark complexion, has a large, shapely head, a dark, confident eye, and a general bearing that indicates coolness in the midst of action and unrelenting endeavor in following up what he believes to be the truth. Dr. Caskey is tall, above the multitude, rather awkward and uncouth in manner, but withal having such a spice of originality about him as makes this defect of grace becoming. His head is small and narrow across the forehead, his eyes keen and piercing, flashing about the room like vivid streams of electricity. His manner on the stand is that of a surgeon who picks and lays bare to the eye the muscles and veins and sinews and ligaments of the dissecting room."

The debate between Price, Methodist, and Brown, Baptist, on infant baptism and "close communion," took place at Cleburne in June and July, 1877, when the respective subjects were thoroughly treated.

If listeners to these debates would only use paper and pencil and be faithful in taking notes of every point, they would profit greatly without being harmed; and one of the most important results of studying both sides of every question is liberality of spirit. Even if one is not by such means converted to the other side, he learns many useful things by the way, and has an intelligent view of the doctrines in question.

In 1880 there was an amusing row among the colored church members, of which the *Chronicle* of June 16, that year, gives the following account:

"Parson Wilburn is the popular shepherd of the colored Baptist congregation of this city. Last Sunday was a day set apart for administering the ordinance of baptism to a number of new converts. A large congregation of the brethren assembled on the banks of East Buffalo, under the breezy shade of the tall, leafy elms, to witness the ceremony of immersion. There is also a Methodist congregation of colored folks in the town. A number of these were also on hand to see what was to be seen.

"All being ready, the parson led the subjects down into the water and 'buried them in baptism" according to the rites of his church. One was a tall woman. When she

came out of the water she leaped and skipped for joy. Now, the bank was steep and the water deep, and for fear of an accident, it is supposed, the parson drew his arm tightly about the sister and held her fast. Thus she stood while ever and anon he would exhort, 'Sing, brethren, and don't be excited.'

"Ann, the parson's wife, was present and was not pleased with the situation. She ground her teeth and looked toward that Methodist squad. There stood Ike Weldon with his mouth like a cave and his lips working like elephant's ears. At this sight her wrath was no longer to be imprisoned within her bursting bosom. Fire blazed from her eye, and burning, blistering words were heaped upon the luckless Ike. The bandying of words became boisterous, and when Ike yelled to one of his Methodist sisters in the Baptist company by way of supreme insult, 'Tho't you was better raised than to be down dar with dat trash, Liza Oaks,' the parson's wife could stand it no longer. She made for Ike like a brood hen for a small dog. She collared him and boxed his jaw feelingly. While she was yet holding him the parson released his charge to fall into the creek if she wanted to. With body bent he dashed between his wife and Ike, who at the self-same moment went sprawling to the ground. A witness stated, 'Ike fell over; do-no what made him fall over 'less he scared. I never touched the nigger myself. He made a 'sturbment with his mouf, turned round and pushed out his coat-tail like a pea fowl hoisting its tail. Then Ann called out, "Mr. Wilburn, you hear dat man call me trash?" Then she rund and took him by the collar and hit him in the mouf.'

"A fist debate was threatening between the rival congregations, when Captain Plummer came up and prevailed on the crowd to disperse. The case was before Esquire Bishop, where Ann, the parson's wife, was fined for assault. The parson himself was tried by a juryd an acquitted."

CLEBURNE CORPORATION.

The first act of the legislature establishing the "Corporation of the Town of Cleburne" was approved May 3, 1871. Under this *regime* the town organized, with Mr. Cunningham as mayor; but his name does not appear in the minutes now preserved. The first entry in this record is dated in 1874, and reads as follows:

"Be it remembered that on the 16th day of November, 1874, the mayor and aldermen elect for the town of Cleburne, Johnson county, Texas, met and were duly qualified by his honor, B. P. Lynch, ex-Mayor of said town.

M. M. CLACK, *Mayor.*
T. FOWLER,
J. A. WILLINGHAM,
THOMAS LAWRENCE,
L. F. LEGG,
} *Aldermen.*

"JAMES P. AIKIN, *Marshal.*"

"Whereupon the board proceeded to transact the following business, to wit: To elect J. A. Willingham treasurer, and J. B. Hudson secretary, of said town; and on motion S. N. Clark, T. Fowler and L. F. Legg were appointed as a committee to draft a

code of by-laws and ordinances for the government of said corporation.

"The board then adjourned to meet on Friday night, the 20th inst.

"Approved, M. M. CLACK, *Mayor.*

JOHN B. HUDSON, *Secretary.*

"At a called meeting of the city council, held Thursday evening, December 17, 1874, there were present M. M. Clack, Mayor; S. N. Clark, T. Fowler, T. Lawrence and L. F. Legg, Aldermen; James Aikin, Marshal; and John B. Hudson, Secretary. The following proceedings were had:

"1. Receiving and accepting the resignation of J. A. Willingham.

"2. Account of J. R. Clarke, for surveying and establishing the lines of the incorporate limits of the city in 1872, was presented for payment; and upon motion and second, S. N. Clark was appointed to wait upon the ex-mayor and aldermen and inquire as to the nature of the contract and the validity of said account, and to report at the next meeting."

Section 23 of the code of city ordinances was so modified as to provide that the clause shall not be so construed as to levy an additional tax on livery stables.

"Be it ordained that the mayor bring to immediate trial all offenders of that section of the city ordinance which provides for the closing of saloons and billiard playing on Sundays, and if necessary to employ counsel to prosecute the same.

"Be it further ordained that the regular monthly meeting of the city council shall be on the second Tuesday evening of each month. Adjourned."

At the next meeting of the council, the account of J. R. Clarke was rejected. Thomas Lawrence was elected city treasurer to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Mr. Willingham. At a second meeting, upon reconsideration of the account of Mr. Clarke, he appeared and "defended the validity of his account with forcible eloquence;" but no definite action was taken. At the next meeting it was "postponed indefinitely."

S. Nance was granted exclusive use of the streets around the public square for the term of three years, that he may erect and use public scales.

March 31, 1875, the marshal was authorized to set up hitching-posts around the "court square."

October 12, 1875, the mayor approved of the act of the legislature passed March 15 previously, "in lieu of their charter for the government of the city of Cleburne;" but soon after the officers commenced work the citizens criticised them, and they, becoming thereby discouraged, ceased to meet and transact business; so that by February, 1876, the corporation was finally dissolved. Public matters then lay quiet for a short time, the only article appearing in the city papers on the subject being an amusing squib in May following, in favor of reviving the corporation, on a modest scale, more for the repression of "rip-roarious human beings" than for anything else. In a few weeks a vote was taken resulting in favor of re-

organization, electing J. M. Odell, mayor, W. H. Brown, marshal, T. A. Scurlock, assessor and collector, N. H. Cook, treasurer, and W. F. George, secretary. Since that time the corporation has been run regularly, and with a degree of satisfaction as great at least as the average of city governments.

Recently a canvass was ordered and made of the territory embraced in the one-fourth mile circuit from the corporation line, to secure the signatures of those who desire the corporate limits extended that distance, resulting in a majority of about six to one petitioners in favor of the extension.

Under the direction of the city government the streets of Cleburne have been graveled and nicely macadamized.

The two principal city officers from the beginning to the present time have been:

MAYOR.		SECRETARY.	
M. M. Clack	1874	John B. Hudson	1874
B. D. Simpson	1875	S. N. Clark	1875
J. M. Odell	1876-7	W. F. George	1876
W. N. Hodge	1878-81	W. F. Wells	1877
J. M. Odell	1884-6	M. M. Crane	1878
J. L. Gillum	1886-8	James A. Graham	1879-80
J. H. Vosburg	1888-9	H. W. Patton	1882
B. F. Frymier	1889-92	W. N. Hodge and Patton	1883
		W. H. Graves	1883-9
		Lee Shaw	1889-91
		N. F. Higgins	1891-2

W. H. Graves, being secretary *pro tem.* most of the time during the years 1877-'79, signed most of the minutes during that period.

The other city officers at present are: J. H. Keith, marshal; W. D. McCoy, attorney; J. M. Clower, treasurer; J. M. Eller, assessor and collector; aldermen—E. M. Heath, P. J. Norwood, E. B. Stonesipher, S. C. Lockett, J. J. Williamson and J. C. Conway.

There have been no great conflagrations in Cleburne, but still a number of rather "destructive" fires. The first fire occurred May 9, 1881, when four business houses were destroyed, inflicting a loss of $5,000. The Masonic hall, a two-story frame, owned by G. H. Maxey, and two one-story frames owned by L. M. Guggenheim were destroyed. The lower story of the Masonic block was occupied jointly by N. H. Cook, Mack Wilson, and Pierson's millinery establishment, a branch of the Dallas store. Nearly all the merchandise owned by these parties was saved. The fire originated in the rear end of the grange store, conducted by Ransone & Co., and was first discovered between two and three o'clock in the morning. Miss Camille Byrd gave the first alarm, and W. G. Dodson, a cotton-buyer who slept in the Masonic building, was the first to reach the fire and perhaps the last to leave it.

January 17, 1886, a fire burned out T. W. Guggenheim, Conway Bros., W. H. Byrd, etc., the total loss being about $21,000, with some insurance.

The Cleburne fire department, volunteer, organized many years ago, is now paid $200 a year. They have a hook and ladder truck, a hose carriage and chemical fire-engine which has a double tank, costing $1,800. The department also has a hose house. J. A. Lindgren is chief of the department.

As to water supply, as has already been noted, the citizens were at first furnished from a grand spring in the bank of the creek. As

the population increased, however, they began to haul water from other springs and from Noland river. For six years the yield of the several little springs along the Buffalo was run into a cistern, whence it was pumped into a reservoir. This was expensive. Then they began to dig wells, which although furnishing good water were also expensive, on account of the hardness of the rock which they had to penetrate, especially along a strip in the central and western portions of the town.

Not until the autumn of 1891 was a satisfactory system of water supply established, and that was by the drilling of four artesian wells, by S. W. Lovelady, about 1,000 feet deep, on Henderson street near the creek; and these now yield water enough for a city several times larger than Cleburne; and it is good water. At present only one well is drawn from. The water is sold at a certain rate per hydrant, or ten cents per 1,000 gallons where 3,000 gallons or more are used per day. For residences only $6 a year is paid. The city, of course, has made special arrangements for the use of this water supply in case of fire.

For an account of the strata gone through in the digging of these wells, see page 55.

The city of Cleburne has never been lighted by gas, although a gas factory was partially constructed about 1887; but it is now beautifully lighted by electricity. A stock company, having its headquarters in Fort Worth, established a plant here in 1888, at an expense of $15,000 to $20,000. The establishment joins the water-works already described. Max Elser of Fort Worth is vice-president and general manager, while for the city of Cleburne N. F. Higgins is secretary and local manager. The Thompson-Houston incandescent system of electric lighting was first put in, but a better system was finally adopted. The dynamo is capable of supplying 500 sixteen-candle-power lamps. At present the city uses thirty twenty-five-candle-power lamps.

The Cleburne cemetery, a mile east of town, was started on a donation of five acres by Jeremiah Easterwood in 1876, and soon afterward by a donation of ten acres by B. J. Chambers; the cemetery company in 1880, purchased twenty acres more of Mr. Chambers. The cemetery is laid off in four-foot lots, and these are arranged in blocks, with the wagon-ways forty feet wide. The present Cleburne Cemetery Association was chartered in 1890.

ALVARADO.

"Alvarado, fair to night,
Bathed in streams of silver light!
Stars and moon from out the sky
Guard her with a loving eye.

"Queen of cities in the West,—
Not the largest, but the best,—
In my heart, in clouds of gold,
I your memory will infold."

(The above appropriate lines were composed by a young lady of Alvarado whose name was not published.)

Alvarado is in latitude 32½° north, and longitude 22° west of Washington. Its altitude above sea level is 900 to 1,000 feet.

The earliest settler at this point was William Balch, in 1851. Almost immediately upon locating here, he, in company with

G. H. Sigler, began the nucleus of a town on his land, laying off the plat in half-acre lots. These were bid off at public sale at about $10 each.

The citizens were asked by the proprietors to agree upon a name for the new town. Mr. Balch himself suggested Pittsburg, and Mr. A. H. Onstott, then sheriff, suggested Alvarado, after a town of that name in old Mexico, favorably spoken of in Prescott's History of that country. He had been in the Mexican war and participated in a fight at that place. The vote of the settlers resulted in favor of Mr. Onstott's selection.

Others settling there and in the vicinity about that time were F. L. Kirtley, Daniel Payne, T. Jeff. Payne, John Gilmore, Mr. Bromley, Jonathan Burke, Granville Shannon, Robert Tandy, S. D. Bright, etc. Bright is said to have been the pioneer merchant of the place. Very soon after his venture the Payne brothers established themselves there also in a general mercantile business.

William P. Griffin located in the neighborhood of Alvarado in 1854, and L. B. Blair and son, Thomas W., came in 1856.

On account of the surrounding country being appropriated mostly by stockmen instead of agriculturists, the town did not grow as rapidly for a number of years as at first expected.

At this point it may be well to relate a number of scattering reminiscences, published by William Jack in the *Bulletin* of January 16 and 30, 1891:

"December 17, 1862, I drove into Alvarado. There were with me two other families, W. M. Wilhite and Samuel Miller; there were thirty-three of us altogether. Of that number there are still living twenty-eight. This is a testimonial to the general healthfulness of the country.

"In crossing Cedar hill in Dallas county we could see no signs of civilization, and thought we had gone too far, but found a few settlers on Mountain creek. On reaching Alvarado we found a few families of women and children and some old men, the young men all being in the army. We do not suppose there were over 300 men in Johnson county. There was only one Masonic lodge west of Waxahachie, and that was at Grand View. Our meetings were attended by parties from Hillsboro, Acton and Rock creek, in Tarrant county.

"We were kindly received by the people here, but there were no supplies in the country for our teams or ourselves, except beef, which was abundant and as fine as I ever saw, and at fair prices. Corn and wheat were very scarce. We were told that we could not make a living here by farming, and that there was corn for sale some seventy-five miles down the Trinity river, near Wildcat bluff. Miller and Wilhite had horse teams, and went there for corn. I turned out my cattle to shift for themselves, and went to making rails for corn, and then went to making looms and wheels for soldiers' families, and by economy and perseverance succeeded in securing a sufficiency of such as the country afforded, which was beef, bread and barley coffee. Since that time I have seen more corn and wheat in Johnson county

than I ever saw in any county, and as fine hogs as were ever raised in Kentucky or Tennessee.

"Of the few families and some of the old men in and around Alvarado when I first came here, most have died or moved away. The deceased are William Balch, George Sigler, Granville Shannon, Colonel Sam Myers, Joel Higgins, Blackburn Blair, Lewis Richardson, Joel Combes and Simpson Head. These are still living here: Major N. F. Sparks, Moses Barnes, Thomas Richardson, Judge J. G. Woodson and John G. Mitchell; and the changes in the country are equal to the changes in population, which is more than ten to one. There was but one respectable residence in the county, to my knowledge, and that was Meredith Hart's house, on the Mustang, and only two church buildings, one at Grand View and one at Alvarado; and they were used by all denominations for public services and also for schoolhouses. There were several sorry log-cabin schoolhouses and brush arbors where people met to worship. Now there are respectable frame schoolhouses in every neighborhood in the county, and the church buildings I am not able to number. In the county there are probably twenty-three or twenty-four Baptist churches and others in like proportion, all very respectable church edifices, and many of them are magnificent.

"At that time one could go almost in a straight line to any place, but now we are confined to the public highways, the country being almost entirely enclosed either as farms or as pastures. No cotton was grown here in those days."

In 1876 there were three or four dozen families residing at Alvarado. There were eight dry-goods stores, two groceries, two drug stores, two blacksmith shops, a saloon or two, and occasionally a saddle and harness shop; but the great institution of the place was the Masonic school. In 1879 business houses bounded the public square, besides others in the vicinity. The population grew to 100 in 1876, and 350 in 1879.

About 1870 the outlaws, Bickerstaff and Thompson, met their violent death (see page 111) here at Alvarado, and the lynching had a good effect. Such a proceeding has been common elsewhere, in almost every community. The most extensive of the kind that has ever taken place in America was in San Francisco, California, in 1856, when several thousand citizens systematically and closely organized themselves into a "vigilance committee" and ran the city, as it were, by military power until they had hung a few murderers and scared away nearly all other criminals, thus purifying the place far more thoroughly and quickly than the courts would have done.

While speaking of criminal matters we may here add the item that James Collins, a horse-thief, fleeing from Fannin county, was caught near Alvarado in May, 1875, and shot and killed by the officers in his attempt to escape. The officers, Cope and Lewis, were obliged to shoot or be shot, as the fugitive reached down into his saddle-bags after a pistol in order to fire upon them. He was a desperate fellow.

Coming down to the prosperity of more modern times, we may observe that the exports at Alvarado during the year ending August 31, 1882, were 4,000 bales of cotton, 10,000 pounds of wool and three car-loads of hides and pelts. The sales of imported articles were: dry goods, clothing, hats and caps, and millinery, $150,000; groceries, confections, bagging and ties, $100,000; liquors, beer and tobaccos, $94,000; ice, $1,400; woodwork, lumber, etc., $50,000; drugs, paint, oils, etc., $35,000; hardware, agricultural implements, wagons, etc., $75,000.

Alvarado is in the center of one of the best farming districts in Texas.

To show the advance that Alvarado has made, we wish now to take a glance around the public square, commencing at the northeast corner and going west:

First National Bank, chartered March 10, 1887. See further on.

M. L. Pankey, manager of the Alvarado branch of the lumber business of O. T. Lyon & Son, of Sherman, Texas, since 1881: carry $20,000 in stock; yards centrally located between old and new towns.

Major H. R. Jones, grocer since 1883.

C. A. Gardiner, dry goods.

J. C. Smyth, hardware, tinware, stoves, etc.

W. A. Prestridge & Co., drugs and books.

A. F. Sonntag, dentist.

J. P. Fielder, drugs.

Trulove & Trulove, watches and jewelry.

W. Mayfield, grocer. In the second story, the *Bulletin* office, an account of which is given further on; G. C. Fahm, insurance agent; Andrew King, lawyer; central telephone office, established in 1882, of which Miss Jessie McElree has been manager since 1883.

J. R. Trulove, dry goods and clothing.

Colston, Kelsey & Co., confectioneries.

Bounds & Moore, furniture and coffins.

Wells, Fargo & Co. and Pacific Express offices.

J. L. Poff & Co., notions.

Roberts Bros., second-hand furniture.

H. A. Austin, photograph gallery.

C. H. Park, hardware, stoves and tinware.

I. A. Patton, lawyer.

Turning south on west side:

Norman & Brickey, drugs and books.

J. P. Reynolds, dry goods and groceries.

A. D. Dean, saddle and harness.

R. J. Rork, confectionery.

R. S. Holmes, grocer.

J. W. Stark, jewelry, watches, clocks, etc.

Oakes & Harrison, fire insurance.

R. T. Duncan, grocer.

W. G. Belden, dry goods.

Mrs. M. K. Evans, millinery and dressmaking.

J. C. Weaver & Son, drugs.

W. M. St. John, dentist.

Turning east:

G. W. Cotter, postmaster.

Porter Bros., grocers.

E. A. Shultz, livery.

Wright & Son, a large blacksmith shop.

Turning north:

Charles Simmons, livery.

R. P. Sansom, feed store and wagon yard.

Powell Bros., blacksmith and wood shop.

East of the square, two hotels,—the

Sparks House and the Commercial Hotel.

The First National Bank was organized in 1880, by Ben Barnes and C. H. Park. In 1881 Barnes was succeeded by L. B. Trulove. See sketch of L. B. Trulove a little further on. The present officers are: M. Sansom, president; Ben Barnes, vice-president; and J. R. Posey, cashier. Present surplus, $8,000.

The Alvarado Bank, in connection with a dry-goods store near the northeast corner of the public square, was also started about 1880, by G. W. Cotter, Moses Barnes and C. H. Park.

Two lines of railroad cross at Alvarado,—the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé and the Missouri, Kansas & Texas (the latter, the initials of which are M., K. & T., often abbreviated to the fancy name of "Katy"). A short sketch of all the railroads in the county is given on pages 122 to 124, but we may add here a miscellaneous item of interest, occurring near Alvarado, illustrating one of the difficulties of railroad-building not often thought of. In 1881 a special commission was appointed by the county judge to adjust the differences between certain citizens in the neighborhood of Alvarado and what was then called the Missouri Pacific Railroad Company. The witnesses for each party gave testimony according to the parties summoning them, one class that the damages were considerable, and the other that they were none at all! This was as to the right of way over about six acres of Mr. Baker's land and the lands of Head & Wilburn. It was really amusing to see the vast difference of opinion. Compromises were finally effected.

Daily trains commenced running on the Missouri Pacific (now Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé) at Alvarado August 8, 1881. There are now about 200 railroad men belonging to the "Katy" system employed at Alvarado, whose total monthly salary is about $13,000.

The Alvarado *Bulletin* is a transfer from Cleburne of the *Bulletin* that was started there August 4, 1880. About eight months after its establishment it was removed to Alvarado, the first issue here being April 15, 1881. G. C. Fahm was editor for nine years. The latter, early in 1889, sold out to F. B. Baillio, an intellectual and social gentleman, but bought it back early in the present year (1892). Mr. Baillio's first issue was dated January 4, 1889. Mr. Fahm is a very polite, modest and accommodating gentleman, and well understands how to keep up a live and progressive paper, in keeping with the demands of the times. The *Bulletin* has ever been one of the most potent instrumentalities in the advancement of Alvarado. The paper is a nine column folio, all "home print."

Grover C. Fahm, one of the early newspaper men of his section, was born in South Carolina, in 1846, a son of George W. Fahm, a rice planter of South Carolina. The latter subsequently moved to Georgia, where he was engaged in the mercantile business. The paternal grandfather of our subject, John J. Fahm, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was Major of the regiment in which he served. The mother of our subject, Sarah L. (Coe) Fahm, was a native of Newark, New Jersey, and a daughter of Dr. Grover Coe, a

native of England. G. W. Fahm was a prosperous planter and merchant at the breaking out of the late war, but after the firing at Fort Sumter he joined the Twenty-sixth Georgia Infantry as a private, and was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel, and participated in a number of battles in Louisiana and Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Fahm had thirteen children, only six of whom lived to be grown, viz.: Frances, widow of E. Summerall, of Georgia; George E., engaged in railroading in Georgia; Rosa, wife of Alfred Green; Eliza, widow of G. McMitchell; Grover, our subject; Benjamin A., of Georgia. The father died in 1876, and the mother in 1888.

Grover C. Fahm received his education in Georgia, and at the age of fifteen years he entered Company K, Twenty-sixth Georgia Infantry, but was transferred to the Twenty-second Battalion of Georgia, and attached to General Joseph E. Johnston's army. He participated in the memorable battles of Chickamauga, Oulusta, in the siege of Savannah, was at James' Island during the siege and surrender of Charleston, Branchville and Dingle's Mills, where he lost his right leg, and was also shot through the arm. He was in the hands of the enemy a few hours, and this occurred April 9, 1865, the day of General Lee's surrender. After ten months Mr. Fahm had recovered sufficiently as to be able to go on crutches, and he attended school for some time, and then engaged in the newspaper business, having worked as a journeyman some time. In 1876 he came to Texas, locating in the southwestern part, where he remained until 1880, and in that year he bought a one-half interest in a paper in Cleburne. In the spring of 1881 he came to this city and established the Alvarado *Bulletin*, which he conducted successfully until 1886, and then sold to F. B. Baillio; but in February, 1892, he bought back the paper. This paper has enjoyed from the start a very large patronage, and under the able management of Mr. Fahm it is a power. The paper is and has been a welcome visitor to many firesides in this and adjoining counties, being Democratic in its principles. Mr. Fahm is also engaged in fire insurance. In 1888 he was elected Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of I. O. O. F., and the duties of this office were such that he could not attend to both his editorial work and fill his position at the same time, and accordingly, in 1889, he sold the paper, as before stated. He is also a member of the order of Knights of Pythias, Alvarado Lodge, No. 128.

Mr. Fahm was married in 1868, to Miss E. E. Frazer, a native of Georgia, and a daughter of George R. Frazer, a native of South Carolina. Mr. and Mrs. Fahm have had seven children, namely: Lou, deceased; John F., of Alvarado; Grover W., Benjamin C. and Laura A., at home. The parents are members of the Methodist Church.

A good index to the intelligent character of a people is the amount of post-office business transacted among them. The post-office money-order business of Alvarado averages about $26,000 a year. During the year 1891 the postmaster here issued $17,910.13 in

money orders, and paid $8,405.44. The gross receipts for stamps, etc., were $2,523.60.

The citizens of Alvarado intend soon to have an artesian well.

The city is growing, being filled with the best class of people. In 1880 the population was 350; in 1882, 1,500; and according to the census of 1890 it had 1,543, which number, however, falls far short of the actual number in the city and its suburbs; there are, in fact, about 2,000 inhabitants in the place.

The assessed valuation of property within the corporate limits in 1880 was $125,000, and in 1890 over $600,000. In 1889 the value of ovari suo mercantile transactions of the town amounted to the following: dry-goods, $270,000; groceries, $250,000; hardware, $150,000; agricultural implements, $300,000; furniture $20,000 (considerably more now); and produce $5,000. During the same year there were bought and sold by the merchants of the place, 8,500 bales of cotton, 2,800 pounds of wool, 300 tons of cotton-seed, 300,000 bushels of corn, 75,000 bushels of wheat, 1,000 head of live-stock, and miscellaneous products to the amount of $200,000. These estimates serve to illustrate the fact that the country around Alvarado is one of the richest and most productive on this globe, and that the town presents the most inviting field for the most unlimited investments.

The lawyers practicing in Alvarado are I. A. Patton, Andrew King and W. H. Skelton. The physicians are: John Duke, —— Simonds, O. S. Carlow, J. A. Russell, B. G. Prestridge, C. A. Shultz, C. P. Hudson, H. C. Purdom, D. N. Shropshire and J. C. Weaver. The last mentioned, however, has virtually retired from practice. He is the oldest living business man in Alvarado, the second oldest being J. W. Stark, and the third H. R. Jones.

In times past A. H. Yeager and Paul C. Hudson were lawyers here; Hudson edited the *Bulletin* for a time and finally died, in Alvarado. Some of the most prominent physicians of the past were Drs. C. Atchley, —— Smith, —— Fielder and L. B. Allen, all of whom are now dead. Allen was killed December 31, 1885. W. M. St. John and A. F. Sonntag are the dentists.

Dr. J. W. Bowers is practicing at Venus, C. E. Russell, at Philpot League, H. W. Culpepper and D. N. Shropshire, at Barnesville.

In the autumn of 1878 the Alvarado Mutual Protection Association was organized, whose object was the "maintenance and enforcement of all laws constitutionally enacted until repealed or shall be declared null and void by competent judicial authority."

The Alvarado Board of Trade was organized May 23, 1890. The following paper, with the signatures, was distributed: "We, the undersigned, business men of Alvarado, feeling the necessity of organizing a progressive committee or board of trade to further the interests and business enterprises of our city, hereby agree to go into said organization, for the purpose of doing all in our power to build up and promote said enterprises and watch all opportunities to improve our city." Signed by F. B. Baillio, G. C. Falun, and about fifty others.

March 21, 1891, the business men of Alvarado met at the office of Bounds & Moore, and organized a branch of the "Merchants' Mercantile Agency of Chicago, Illinois," for protection against dishonest men. J. C. Smyth was elected president; W. R. Bounds, vice-president; M. L. Pankey, secretary; F. B. Baillio, treasurer; executive board—M. V. Bain, J. W. Garrett, R. S. Holmes, J. P. Reynolds, J. H. Costolo, G. W. Cotter and J. C. Golding. Eleven firms signed the agreement. The parent organization is an association incorporated under the laws of Illinois, to transact business anywhere in the United States.

LEMUEL B. TRULOVE, president of the bank of Cotter, Trulove & Co., and one of the most prominent farmers of Johnson county, was born in Alabama, in 1823, a son of William and Malinda (Bird) Trulove, natives of South Carolina and Tennessee respectively. The parents removed to Alabama in an early day, while the Indians were still in that section, and where the father was engaged in farming. Mr. and Mrs. Trulove reared a family of three boys and four girls, namely: Lemuel B., our subject; Margaret, wife of Reuben Vaughan, of Palo Pinto county; Elizabeth, widow of J. O. Robinson, and a resident of this county; Calledonia, wife of C. M. Bess, of Johnson county; J. R., also of Johnson county; Victoria, deceased, was the wife of W. R. Bounds; and John, who died in the Confederate army in the late war.

Lemuel Trulove received a limited education, attending school only seven months, but since arriving at man's estate has applied himself closely to study, and is now recognized as one of the best posted men in his county. He began life for himself as a farmer at the age of nineteen years, and one year later engaged in the mercantile business, and also in trading in stock, etc. At the breaking out of the late war he was worth about $60,000, but at its close had only about one-fifth of that, and he engaged in farming, with free negro labor. In 1870 he came from Alabama to this State with wagons, requiring six weeks to make the trip, and landed in Dallas county, June 10, 1870. A few months later Mr. Trulove bought part of his present farm, 600 acres, paying from $3 to $4 per acre, and he now has over 2,000 acres under a fine state of cultivation. He has a handsome residence, and all the necessary outbuildings to be found on a well regulated farm; he also owns an interest in two ginning plants. In 1883 he engaged in the banking business, under the firm name of Cotter, Trulove & Co., and does a general banking business.

Mr. Trulove was married in 1852, in Alabama, to Miss Anna B. Spears, a daughter of John and Edith (Atkins) Spears, natives of North Carolina, and early settlers of Alabama. Mr. and Mrs. Trulove have had eight children, —Alice, who died in this county at the age of nineteen years; Jauniata, deceased; K. S., of Johnson county; L. B., Otis, Halley, Alice and one deceased in infancy. Mr. Trulove is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and of Alvarado Lodge, No. 132, R. A. M., and Mrs. Trulove belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church.

L B Truesdale

ALVARADO CORPORATION.

Alvarado was first incorporated by an act of the legislature in 1878, and as a city June 1, 1885. At the first election for municipal officers J. H. Wright was chosen mayor and James St. John, marshal. Under the auspices of the corporation, a fine two-story frame city hall building graces the middle of the public square; and recently the city has issued bonds to the extent of $8,000 for street improvements and sewers,—although these are scarcely needed on such a clean, dry hill as that upon which the city is situated.

Prof. I. A. Patton has recently compiled and published with great care a neat pamphlet of 103 large octavo pages, entitled, "Revised Ordinances of the City of Alvarado, and Rules of Order of the City Council." The code of laws of this city is not inferior to any in the State.

The present city officers are: J. A. Russell, mayor; J. W. Stark, secretary; W. O. Poff, marshal: I. A. Patton, city attorney; aldermen from the first ward, A. D. Oakes and J. B. Poindexter; second ward, T. W. Harrison, mayor *pro tem.* and G. G. Gobling; third ward, W. F. Moore and G. C. Fahm.

SCHOOLS

In respect to education in Alvarado, by far the most conspicuous figure is the old Masonic Institute, on "College Hill" west of town,—the hill being named after the institute.

After the community had years ago suffered seriously for a long time from the disadvantages of repeated failure to secure a permanent school, many of the citizens concluded that the Freemasons, being an organization of considerable strength at this place, and representing almost all phases of public opinion on all the questions of the day, religious and political, were the most eminently qualified to unite the discordant elements of a community in the interest of education; and with this view the trustees of the Masonic Institute were solicited to take charge of the school here. A mass meeting of the citizens was accordingly held, which resolved to place the school interests of Alvarado under their control, and pledged themselves to give them their united support, no Mason voting. A resolution was signed also by a large number of citizens who were not Masons.

The trustees, feeling then that they had sufficient authority to proceed, and having secured legal authority to control the school property by means of a lease for twenty-five years, took charge of the school. They expended over $1,000 of their lodge funds, and many members also gave liberally of their individual means, even involving themselves in debt for the purpose, in order that a permanent good school be established and maintained. Seven acres of land were donated by L. B. Trulove, John Pyle, A. J. Brown and J. J. Ramsey.

Meanwhile, in 1875, Prof. I. A. Patton, who was teaching in Grimes county, was solicited to come and take charge of the school under the new arrangement. Complying, he commenced teaching in the old union church in September of that year. The Institute

building was completed the next year, a two-story frame, 30 x 70, and cost, including furnishings, etc., $4,000, or more. The public pulse was still in favor of the *regime* adopted and continued to pledge their support. From the beginning the school was a decided success. The Professor had three assistants and taught there until 1878. The school had forty boarding pupils from adjoining sections of the country. The institution had a normal and even a law department. It was entirely an independent school, receiving no funds from the public treasury. In time, with a small appropriation from the public funds, a free school was added, and the institution finally grew wholly into a free or public school.

The school opened with only sixteen scholars, but during the year 168 pupils were in attendance, and this was gradually increased with the increase of population. At length the Masonic lodge sold the building to private parties.

Profs. Fuller and Posey, who had been assistants, succeeded Prof. Patton, and following them was Rev. J. R. Clarke from Cleburne.

In 1869 there was an "Alvarado College," with Rev. John Collier as president, assisted by four teachers. During the year 1890 a vote was taken on the proposition that the city take control of the public schools within its limits, with a majority against it

The city now has as good a system of schools, and as good school patrons, as any in the State.

SOCIETIES.

Alvarado Lodge, No. 314, F. & A. M., was established in 1869, and the first officers were A. J. Chambers, W. M.; J. C. Weaver, S. W.; and Joel Higgins, J. W. There are now 133 members, and the present officers are A. Y. Weaver, W. M.; R. A. Channch, S. W.; T. S. Armstrong, J. W.; W. R. Bounds, Secretary; W. B. Norman, Treasurer; V. L. Lamothe, Tiler. Preceding Mr. Weaver, W. M. St. John was W. M., who is now district deputy.

Alvarado Chapter, No. 132, R. A. M., was established in 1875, the first officers being, Ben Barnes, H. P.; H. C. Renfro, E. K.; and J. G. Woodson, E. S. The present officers are, W. M. St. John, H. P.; W. A. Houchin, E. K.; John Duke, S.; A. Y. Weaver, Secretary; and E. W. Carter, Treasurer.

The present Masonic building, on the north side of the square, is a two-story brick erected about 1881. The blue lodge first met at the union church building, in the second story, then at the old Masonic Institute, now known as the high-school building, and next in their present structure.

Alvarado Lodge, No. 181, I. O. O. F., was organized May 18, 1881, by district deputy M. S. Kahle of Cleburne. First officers: A. Y. Weaver, N. G.; W. C. Wright, V. G.; R. M. Chapman, Secretary, and P. P. Smith, Treasurer. There were probably about seven or eight members, but now there are about ninety-five, and the present officers are: B. G. Prestridge, N. G.; V. L. Lamothe, V. G.; J. M. Bettis, Secretary; W. C.

Wright, Treasurer. This lodge owns a building on the north side of Poindexter street, a two story brick, well equipped as a lodge for the amplified work of the degrees.

Vashti Lodge, No. 80, Daughters of Rebekah, was organized in 1886. There are now fifty members, and the officers are: Mrs. George Bristley, N. G.; Mrs. A. D. Deam, V. G.; Mrs. Sallie Baillio, Secretary; and Mrs. V. L. Lamothe, Treasurer. This lodge is in a strong, healthy condition.

Alvarado Lodge, No. 128, K. of P., was organized August 13, 1890, by district deputy J. A. Lindgren of Cleburne, with the following officers: M. Sansom, P. C.; H. Voss, C. C.; F. B. Baillio, V. C.; W. B. Norman, K. of R. and S.; Charles Voss, M. of E.; N. F. Sparks, M. of F.; R. M. Chapman, Prelate,—and twenty-seven members. The membership now is thirty-six, and the officers: F. B. Baillio, P. C.; G. C. Fahm, C. C.; George Bristley, V. C.; H. T. Campbell, Prelate; J. W. Stark, K. of R. and S.; W. E. Werkheiser, M. of E.; R. T. Duncan, M. of F. The lodge meets every week, at Odd Fellows' hall.

Alvarado Lodge, No. 1,503, K. of H., was established March 19, 1879, with ten members. The first officers were: D. J. Baley, D.; C. M. Burks, V. D.; I. A. Patton, P. D.; G. W. Cotter, A. D.; N. Davis, R.; A. Y. Adair, Treasurer; F. M. Davis, G.; A. M. Morgan, F. R.; J. B. Johnson, Guardian; W. R. Stockton, Chaplain; and H. J. Smith, Medical Examiner and Sentinel. There have been two deaths in this lodge. Regular meeting, first and third Wednesdays of each month, in the Opera House. R. J. Brown is now dictator, and J. W. Stark reporter.

Danube Lodge, No. 1,080, K. and L. of H., was organized July 28, 1885, by Deputy D. C. B. Connely, of Austin, Texas. The following were the first officers: W. M. St. John, P. P.; A. M. Morgan, P.; Mrs. Mary L. Ross, V. P.; T. F. Norman, Financial Secretary; G. W. Carter, Treasurer; Dr. C. A. Schultz, Medical Examiner. The lodge has increased from eighteen to forty-six members. The present officers are: Dr. B. G. Prestridge, P.; Mrs. Mary L. Ross, V. P.; W. M. St. John, Financial Secretary; and J. E. Stilwell, Treasurer. The lodge meets the first and third Thursday nights in each month, at the city hall. It has paid death claims to the amount of $12,000, and is financially a substantial institution.

Council Noland, Knights of the Golden Rule, was organized in Alvarado, March 16, 1881, with a membership of twenty-seven. First officers: Judge W. F. Ewing, P. C.; Colonel W. C. Smith, C.; J. D. Osborne, V. C. and Med. Ex.; Rev. Oscar Hightower, Prelate; V. M. Hightower, M. at A.; Thomas A. Scurlock, Secretary; W. B. Bishop, Treasurer; J. H. Vosburg, Herald; D. R. Moody, Janitor. The regular meetings, every alternate Friday night.

Alvarado Camp of Ex-Confederate Veterans.—December 21, 1889, a goodly crowd of those who wore the gray met at the opera house for the purpose of forming a camp. The house was called to order by Hon. J. C. Brannon, who stated the object of the meet-

ing. Colonel G. C. Fahm was elected chairman, and F. B. Baillio, secretary. A committee on permanent organization was appointed, consisting of J. D. Griffin, I. A. Patton, W. A. Houchin, Jesse M. Hill and F. B. Baillio.

While this committee were out, engaged in consultation, Colonel T. G. Miller entertained the house with a feeling address. The committee then made the following report: That this organization be known as the Alvarado Camp of Ex-Confederate Veterans; and that its officers shall consist of a commander, vice-commander, quartermaster, adjutant and chaplain. For commander they recommended W. R. Bounds; vice-commander, G. C. Fahm; quar-termaster, J. B. Griffin; adjutant, F. B. Baillio; chaplain, Rev. T. G. Miller.

They further recommended that a committee of five be appointed on constitution and by-laws, and report at the next meeting. The chairman appointed J. D. Griffin, I. A. Patton, Jesse M. Hill, W. A. Houchin and F. B. Baillio.

At this point Colonel J. L. Morgan, the eagle orator of Johnson county, in response to request, made a flaming speech, such as is seldom surpassed in logic and eloquence; every one felt disappointed at the brevity of his address.

After resolving to assist in the formation of a camp at Cleburne, the meeting adjourned to January 2, following.

Following is the present roll of members:

NAME.	CO.	REG.	STATE, ETC.
Adams, J. S.	B,	22	Ga. Battal
Albert, E. T.	F,	10	Va.
Albert, H. S.	G,	1	Va.
Albert, J. H.	F,	10	Va. Cav.
Anderson, G. W.	K,	17	Ga.
Bast, N. W.		18	Tex. Cav.
Brannon, J. C.			Goring's Miss. Battal.
Brown, A. J.	E,	32	Tenn.
Barnes, Ben.	C,	12	Tex.
Brady, G. W.	A,	61	Ala. Inf.
Best, C. M.	B,	9	Ala. Inf.
Blair, S. J.	D,	7	Tenn. Cav.
Bounds, W. R.	D,		Ashcraft's Miss.
Baillio, F. B.			Buckner's Escort, La.
Brand, D. P. M	H,		Roddy's Cav.
Brundage, W. E.	A,	44	Ark.
Blackwell, ——		11	Ala.
Bledsoe, J. S.		32	Tenn.
Brown, M. A.	A,	60	Ala.
Boyd, M. E.	F,	28	Ga. Inf.
Chamblee, R. J.	C,	5	Ala.
Collins, J. L.			War Ship Alabama.
Claunch, A. J.	D,	11	Tex. Inf.
Claunch, R. A.	D,	11	Tex. Inf.
Campbell, E. C.			Transp. Dept., Dallas.
Culberson, W. A.		9	Ga.
Cates, J. J.			Petersburg (Va.) Art.
Corson, J.	H,	11	Ala. Inf.
Carter, ——	C,	15	Ark.
Champion, J. M.		2	Miss.
Davis, Harrison.		1	Ga. Battery.
Davis, William	K,	5	Tex.
Davis, B. F		2	Ga. State Troops.
Easterwood, James A.			
English, W. R.			Borders Tex.
Evans, L. S.	C,	8	Ga. Cav.
Estes, H. H.	D,	5	Ga.
Flippo, J. T		26	Ala.
Fortenbury, H. F.	A,	8	Ark.
Fahm, G. C	B,	22	Ga. Bat. Art.
Gibson, J. H.		22	Ga. Bat.
Griffin, J. D.			Roddy's Scouts.
Gabrielle, L. F.	F,	13	Ala.
Gill, S. S.	I,	4	Tenn.
Grissom, H. B.	H,	2	Miss. Cav.
Graham, W. M.	B,	4	Tenn.
Gragg, O. F.			Ala.

Jesse M. Hill

Harrison, T. W.....	14	Tenn. Cav.
Houchin, W. A.....A,	3	Mo. Bat.
Hill, J. M.... .....C,	1	Tenn Cav.
Hildreth, W. H.....I,	4	Tenn. Cav.
Hutchinson, C. L.....H,	63	Tenn.
Hill, B F.....I,	26	Tex.
Holcomb, H. P.....F,	39	Ala.
Hutton, J. K. P .....A,	4	Tenn. Cav.
Honea, S. N..... ....G,	22	Morgan's Cav.
Jones, A. T.....G,	7	Tex.
Jack, W. H.....		Tex. State Troops.
Jones, H. R.....	3	Va. Howitzers.
Johns, N. H.....	3	Ala.
Killough, S. B.	12	Tex. Cav.
Knight, L. S..... ....G,	1	Tex. Cav.
Liles, J..... .....C,	22	S. C. Rifles.
Martin, G. F.... ....H,	26	Ala.
Moore, Patrick.....H,	43	Miss. Inf.
Miller, T. G., Lt. Col..	41	Tenn.
Morgan, W. P.....		Cleburne's Escort.
Metze, Joe.....		Terry's Tex. Rangers.
McClung, J. W.....D,	19	Tex. Cav.
Norman, L.....		Tappan's Ark. Brig.
Orr, Reuben (colored)	36	Ala.
Odom, W. H.....F,	12	Tex. Cav.
Oliver, J. H.....B,	60	Ga.
Posey, J. R .....K,	39	Ala.
Pollard, D. P.....B,	5	Ala.
Powell, J. M.....A,		Steed's Battery.
Patton, I. A., 1st Lt...B,	1	Tex.
Porter, H. L.....C,	12	Miss.
Powell, B. F.....F,	26	Miss.
Porter, R. K.... .. ..A,	17	Ga.
Rivers, A ... ...B,		Terrell's Tex.
Rogers, R. H..... .....H,	10	Ala.
Russell, H.... .....C,		Griffin's Tex. Battery
Reynolds, E. T..... ..	3	Ark.
Rutledge, R. G.....F,	9	Tenn.
Strong, W. F.....D,	4	Ari.
Smith, T. C.....G,	30	Ala.
Sandlin, A. W..... G,	1	Miss.
Stephens, W. D.....H,	1	Tex.
Shropshire, D. N.....C,	12	Tex. Cav.
Sparks, S. J.....K,	1	Tex L'g'n, Ross' Brig.
Thompson, E.....I,	1	Miss. Cav.
Thompson, A. R.....C,		Cobb's Legion.
Whitted, W. D.....I,	40	Ala.
Westberry, Albert ...	40	Ga.
Walker, H. C.....		Miss.
Watson, W. C.....D,	19	Tex.
Wright, J. H..... H,	4	Ala. Cav.
Young, J. E..... .....H,	4	Ala.

The present officers of the camp are: W. A. Culberson, Captain; Jesse M. Hill, First Lieutenant; W. A. Houchin, Second Lieutenant; F. B. Baillio, Adjutant; J. D. Griffin, Quartermaster; C. L. Hutchison, Vidette.

Rev. W. C. Crawford, the only survivor of the signers of the Texas declaration of independence, is now living with his daughter, Mrs. Kounce, two miles south of Alvarado. He is now about eighty-eight years of age, a zealous Methodist. That declaration of independence, the reader will recollect, was made in 1836, at Washington, on the Brazos.

Jesse M. Hill.—When one would go in search of patriotism, patriotism of that intensity that would sacrifice not only fortune and every prospect of material success, but life itself, let him come to the South, the scene of the late Confederate Government. It has been wisely remarked that little credit would be due the North if an army of cowards only had been vanquished, and perhaps no one realizes the metal of his Southern brother better than does the man who fought in the Union ranks. Among the many citizens of the South who were loyal to their convictions in the face of the horrors of war, was Jesse M. Hill, whose history is outlined briefly as follows: He was born in McMinn county, Tennessee, January 15, 1839, and is a son of James and Elizabeth (Mayfield) Hill, natives of South Carolina; both the father and mother

came to Tennessee in early life, their families removing to McMinn county about the year 1810. The maternal grandfather of Jesse M. Hill was Jesse Mayfield; his father was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and participated in some of the noted engagements of that struggle. James Hill was a farmer by occupation; he was not spared to give to his son that guidance and direction which only a parent's love suggests, his death occurring when his only child was between three and four years old; the mother passed from this life ten years later, so that in childhood Mr. Hill was thrown upon his own resources. He received a superior education for that day, and at the age of eighteen years apprenticed himself to a brick-maker; he had just finished his term of service in this capacity when the memorable year of 1861 dawned upon the world.

Responding to the call, he enlisted in Company C, First Tennessee Cavalry, Vaughan's Brigade. This company first served on escort duty as couriers and guards, was in several small skirmishes and participated in the battle at Rock Castle, Kentucky, under General Zollicoffer; the company then returned to Cumberland Gap and joined General Bragg on his raid through Kentucky, returning to Tennessee and remaining at Murfreesboro until ordered to Vicksburg; here Mr. Hill participated in the siege, was taken prisoner and paroled July 7, 1863, and exchanged September 12, 1865. Company C then joined General Bragg immediately after the battle of Chickamauga, Tennessee, continuing with him some time; a portion of the company then went to McMinn county, gathering recruits and deserters, being reunited at the battle of Missionary Ridge only to be cut in two by the enemy. Mr. Hill next went with a portion of his company to General Longstreet, and his first engagement after the company was dismounted was at New Hope Church; the first important engagement after this was at Martinsburg, where some 400 or 500 Federals were captured; thence the company went to Maryland and participated in the struggle at Fredericksburg, going afterward to a point within three miles of the city of Washington and capturing the outer works; they then fell back, crossed the Potomac river at Leesburg; then followed the engagement on the Washington and Winchester pike, thus ending a march of 600 miles, interrupted with numerous skirmishes. After the siege of Vicksburg he was made Third Lieutenant, and was promoted to the place of First Lieutenant, and finally became Captain, although his commission did not reach him until after the surrender. This was a just recognition of his merit, but Mr. Hill was willing that hostilities should cease with the new title untried. During General Early's raid Mr. Hill commanded a company, for at New Hope Church a great many officers were killed and captured, and from this cause Mr. Hill was senior officer, and really filled the position of Captain during a long period of the war. He was in the battle of Winchester and then at Fisher's Hill, where he was wounded in his left shoulder; he did not stop for treatment, though his arm was disabled; after the battle he remained at a farm

house for ten or twelve days, and then made his way to General Early's headquarters, only to find his command had been sent into Tennessee. He received a pass and transportation from General Early to Bristol, Virginia, where his company was rejoined. After this a few minor battles were fought, and then came news of Lee's surrender; the division moved over into North Carolina, thence to Washington, Georgia, and there disbanded.

After the declaration of peace Mr. Hill made his way directly to Texas, locating in Hill county, where he remained eighteen months. His first occupation was gathering up horses and cattle, and then he secured a contract for laying brick at Waco, thus going back to the vocation of his early youth. He carried on this trade until 1872, when he came to this county and settled where he now resides, purchasing 550 acres of land in 1873, and began making improvements; he has added to this tract until he now owns 900 acres, all of which is under cultivation excepting 150 acres, which are in pasture. He makes a specialty of raising fine mules for the market, and is the owner of some thoroughbred horses which might arouse the envy of a Kentucky breeder. He has contributed very materially to the development of this business in the county, and is able to exhibit some of the finest specimens of horses and mules in the county.

Mr. Hill was first married in September, 1870, to Miss Fannie A. Barnes, a daughter of A. J. Barnes (see sketch of Moses Barnes). Mrs. Hill died in the year 1872. In 1875 Mr. Hill was united to Miss Maggie Atchley, a daughter of Dr. Calvin Atchley, of this county; he settled here in 1868, and died in 1882. To Mr. and Mrs. Hill were born three children: Willie, Mattie, who died at the age of two years, and Bettie. The mother of these children died in 1883. In February, 1886, Mr. Hill was married to Miss Hermione Barrett, of Anderson county, Texas, a daughter of John and Mary Barrett. Of this union four children have been born, only one of whom is living—Jessie. Mrs. Hill is a worthy member of the Baptist church.

Mr. Hill has for many years been associated with the Masonic fraternity; he is also a demitted member of the I. O. O. F. of Alvarado.

CHURCHES.

In 1863 there were four church denominations in Alvarado, all worshiping in the "union" building on ground deeded for the purpose by William Balch. It was a good two-story frame structure, the Masonic fraternity owning the upper story, while the lower story was used for both church and school purposes. Each denomination had its Sunday, and the fifth Sunday of the month, when there was one, was the property of the "world, the flesh and the devil," as the worldly member of the board of trustees facetiously worded it. The building was controlled by a board of trustees, one from each denomination and one outsider. The first member from the "outside world" was Joel Higgins, and the second Dr. A. Y. Weaver. It was finally sold, torn down and taken away.

Methodism.—Rev. W. G. Veal was among the first ministers of this denomination here, and soon after his work was begun in this community a society was organized. Rev. McShaun was another pioneer Methodist preacher in this vicinity, and subsequently Dr. Stockton.

The Methodists built a house of worship of their own in 1880–'81; size 32 x 60 feet. It was burned in 1886, the fire being occasioned by the explosion of a lamp under a cotton covering of an arbor addition just as the congregation was gathering for the evening service. The present edifice, south of the southwest corner of the public square, was erected in 1887, at a cost of $6,750. It is by far the finest church building in Johnson county. It will seat about 500.

The present number of members is about 220, of whom the class-leader is R. P. Sansom. There are seven stewards,—I. A. Patton, T. W. Harrison, R. P. Sansom, B. M. Sansom, D. J. Howard, G. W. Skinner and Dr. H. C. Purdom. G. C. Fulm is superintendent of the Sunday-school, which has an average attendance of about eighty. In connection with the church is also a ladies' aid society, which has done a great deal of good work. Pastors—Revs. Robertson, Johnson, L. Launtz, W. H. LeFevre, J. M. Barcus, C. S. McCarver, T. S. Armstrong, etc. J. M. Armstrong is the present incumbent. LeFevre, who was here when the present church was built, had also the greatest revival, when over 100 joined the church.

Presbyterianism was introduced into this county at Alvarado, as follows: At a meeting of the Presbytery of Central Texas, held in Waxahachie, May 30, 1874, upon application a committee was appointed to organize a Presbyterian church at Alvarado, "if the way be clear." The committee consisted of Revs. J. A. Walker, J. A. Smiley and W. C. Johnson, with Elder I. N. Buie, now at Hillsboro. April 24 the first members organizing were A. B. and John E. Painter, W. C. Alexander, Miss Elizabeth D. Alexander, Mrs. M. E. Alexander (wife of W. C.), Miss E. R. Painter, Mrs. M. Painter, Mrs. P. E. Gamble, Mrs. B. J. Walker (wife of J. A.), and Miss Jennie Hasty. Elders, A. B. Painter and W. C. Alexander; and Deacon, John E. Painter. Rev. J. A. Walker was engaged to preach every fifth Sunday, that being the only day in which the house of worship could be secured.

May 30, following, a session was held in which A. B. Painter's name was dropped from the roll, he having joined the Baptist church; and E. C. and E. Campbell were received as members. August 28, A. B. Painter returned to the fold, expressing regret at having left it. Mrs. Sarah Lilly was received as a member.

Very soon, however, this church was transferred to Cleburne. See under that head for a continuation of its history.

Cumberland Presbyterian Church.—Rev. Wear (or Weir) was one of the first ministers of this denomination at Alvarado and vicinity, continuing for a number of years; also Joseph Wilshire. About the close of the war, or immediately after, a congregation was organized at this place, with about thirty members.

The ruling elders were Joel Higgins, Mr. Smallgrass, Thomas Poindexter and William Ramsey. They had services in the union building already described, until the present office was erected, about 1888, costing about $2,000, the lot being donated. It is situated southeast of the square. There are now about forty-five members; there have been as many as ninety-nine. Present ruling elders: Dr. C. P. Hudson, — Woods, W. M. St. John, James St. John, Peyton Campbell, E. Y. Adair. Present pastor, R. L. McElree, preceded by W. C. Rushing, Daniel G. Molloy, I. S. Davenport, J. B. Groves, John Collier and another. Revs. McElree and Davenport have served each at two different periods. Rev. J. B. Groves and W. D. Wear did the most pastoral work here. Superintendent of of the Sunday-school, Dr. C. A. Schultz; assistant superintendent, W. M. St. John.

Baptist Church.—The credit of the first organization of a Baptist church in Alvarado is due to Rev. W. G. Gentry, at the old schoolhouse or "union church" and school building, October 6, 1861, and he was the pastor for a time. W. B. Senter was pastor 1863-'73, followed by J. R. Kelly, H. C. Renfro, J. R. Clarke, 1877-'86, J. W. Capps a year, A. M. Johnson six months, and L. S. Knight, the present incumbent, during the last two years. At present there are 170 members or more. This is the strongest church in the "Alvarado Baptist Association," comprising about thirty churches. The present deacons are J. M. Prestridge, William Jack, S. A. Bryant, S. H. Walker, Daniel A. Clayton, W. F. Moore. Messrs. Prestridge and Jack are the oldest members; the former is now clerk of the church. Mr. Bryant is also superintendent of the Sunday-school.

The present house of worship, brick, 40 x 60 feet, was erected between 1874 and 1878, and is now valued at $1,500. It is located a little south of west from the public square.

The primitive Baptists have a few small churches in the eastern part of Johnson county. Rev. T. G. Miller, from Tennessee, now deceased, preached several times in Alvarado, some years ago. This denomination now has an organized church near Rock Tank, ten miles south of Cleburne, where A. C. Spears is a deacon. The preachers there are Revs. John Berry and — Shipman. Another church, called Mount Moriah, exists at Le Grande schoolhouse, about ten miles north of Alvarado. Ben Davis is one of the deacons.

The *Christian Church* has about thirty members in Alvarado. At a former period there has been a greater number. For the last year the pastor has been Elder J. J. Hall, residing at Cedar Hill, Dallas county. The local elders are W. R. Bounds and Mr. Worley. Religious services the third Saturday and Sunday of each month, at the South Alvarado schoolhouse.

While on religious subjects we may incorporate by the way some examples of queer theological questions debated in Alvarado during the first week of December, 1879, between Dr. Caskey of the "Christian" church and Rev. Sledge of the Baptist church. Their propositions were: 1.—The Scriptures teach that baptism is one of the pre-requisites to

the remission of sins to the penitent believer. Caskey affirmed, Sledge denied. 2.—The Scriptures teach that Missionary Baptist churches are the only visible churches of God on earth. Sledge affirmed, Caskey denied. 3.—The Scriptures teach that the church to which Mr. Caskey belongs, called by him and his brethren the "Christian" church, and by J. J. Sledge the "Campbellite Society," is entitled to the name "Christian" according to the Scriptures. Caskey affirmed, Sledge denied. 4.—In order to be saved sinners must be born of the spirit, repent and believe in the Lord Jesus Christ. Sledge affirmed, Caskey denied. 5.—All true saints will be finally and completely saved in heaven. Sledge affirmed, Caskey denied.

CASUALTIES.

The first fatal fire in Alvarado occurred July 29, 1881, when the store of W. A. Toland & Co. was consumed, with its entire stock of merchandise. Origin of the fire unknown. The building belonged to Dr. Ross; total loss about $5,000.

Six business houses were destroyed by fire December 21, 1882; loss $26,500.

A fire company was organized in the city in January, 1885.

October 31, 1885, about midnight, the residences of R. S. Dowdy, L. D. Mercer and another family, in the southern portion of the city, were burned, during a high wind. The fire was supposed to be set by tramps.

November 5, same year, the round-house of the Missouri Pacific Railroad at this place was burned, with a loss of $100,000. There were about twenty barrels of oil in the building, which soon caught fire, adding force to the already large blaze. Four engines in the establishment were destroyed. The fire originated in the oil room, but how is not known.

Joseph B. Prestridge, a highly respected citizen, was killed by a runaway mule team in the fall of 1885.

About the middle of May, 1875, a wind, accompanied with some rain, was savage enough to tear down fences, unroof houses, etc., in this vicinity.

May 25, 1885, while the justices' court was in session in the city hall, the building was struck by lightning and several were thrown to the floor, considerably stunned. Some of the timbers were splintered. A telephone wire and connection seemed to have saved the building. Only twelve or fifteen persons were present. The next day about seven o'clock in the evening considerable damage was done by the wind. The Methodist church was so torn up that it could not be repaired, and business houses, etc., were damaged to a considerable extent, the total loss being estimated at $4,575.

In 1886 Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Lightfoot, near Alvarado, had a little boy who at one time wandered away; and the mother, after looking about the house for some time without finding him, became alarmed and immediately began to search out of doors. In looking about she discovered the little one some distance from the house near the field fence. She at once hastened toward him, and as she made near approach she discovered her boy playing with a chicken snake's tail.

After recovering herself from the first shock she with great presence of mind calmly told the child to "throw the old stick away and go with her to the house." He did as requested. She then called her husband from the field, who shot the snake.

In 1886 there was a strike on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad, from Kansas down through Texas. No violence was committed here. Captain A. J. Brown, at the head of the Alvarado Guards, was promptly on hand at the sheriff's bidding and prevented all trouble. After about three weeks the strikers were ordered back on the old terms by their respective societies.

MISCELLANEOUS.

The people of Alvarado and vicinity have not been behind the rest of the patriots of the land of Brother Jonathan in the matter of Fourth-of-July celebrations, as they have had several magnificent ones. At the celebration of July 4, 1885, on College Hill, the principal addresses were delivered by Prof. I. A. Patton and Judge J. G. Woodson, the Declaration of Independence was read by Colonel G. C. Fahm, then a great dinner was enjoyed, after which various amusements occupied the attention of the multitude. There was a procession, a shaved and greased pig turned loose to be caught, a fat men's foot-race, other foot-races, heavy-weight sling match with hard gloves, bran dance, tournament gander-pulling, croquet, swings, etc., and at night a nautical and temperance drama at the opera-house, by the Alvarado Amateur Troup, with eleven actors, the manager being Colonel Fahm. Large attendance. In the amusements M. Sansom and W. F. Bachman won the prizes. It is estimated that about 1,500 people were present. Glory enough for one day.

July 4, 1890, there was a grand celebration at the park; W. R. Bounds, master of ceremonies. The Stubblefield Cornet Band furnished the music, and Prof. I. A. Patton delivered the address of welcome, making a number of important and interesting statements. M. M. Crane, candidate for State Senator, and William Poindexter, delivered the addresses of the day. The number in attendance at this celebration was estimated at over 3,000, and no serious accident occurred to mar the pleasures of the day.

As an example of the editorial rhetoric of an Alvarado local correspondent of the Cleburne *Chronicle*, we quote the following from the issue of June 26, 1875:

"The whirligig of time brings its revenges. Not long since Uncle Sam found it necessary to chastise some of his naughty boys. Now they have had the exquisite revenge of a big laugh at Uncle Sam's expense. The old gentleman owns a mail route and employs a very dignified sulky in which to transport the mails. On Friday morning the vehicle drove up, exulting in all the pride, pomp and circumstance of official position, and yet Uncle Sam was not happy. He sighed for a steed whose strength was great, and that would paw the valley and swallow the ground. Alvarado had the man who could not see unmoved the laughing desire of the old Uncle. He had a horse whose neck was

clothed with thunder and his feet with lightning. This 'noble' animal was offered in exchange for the lean and hungry Government pony. Uncle Sam was happy again. The new steed was inducted into harness and bound to the sacred car. Crack goes the whip and round go the wheels. With a hop, skip and jump the horse proceeds. Uncle Sam, in the person of a post boy, cries 'Wo, wo.' Horse gives a plunge and Uncle Sam's mail bag rolls down and out. Horse shies to the left and post boy to the right, taking a recumbent position on the ground. Horse tries his speed for fifty yards, then looks back to see what is the matter. One wheel of the car becomes too proud to walk the ground and whirls in the air, on an axle elevated to an angle of forty-five degrees; then a tumble, and the noble steed leaves but a wreck behind. Alvarado has a glorious life."

SOUTH ALVARADO.

This is the "new town" created by the advent of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas railroad in 1881, joining south of old Alvarado, and is a part of the same corporation. It is beautifully situated upon an undulating incline leading westerly down to the depot. The principal places of business are, commencing at a certain corner and going round: C. B. Bomar, saloon; Duke & Simonds, drugs and books; in the second story, Hotel Meredith; Linch, Seaman & Co., groceries; Pope, Costolo & Co., dry goods; B. V. Bain, grocer; on the opposite side of the street: Golding Bros., grocers; J. J. Golding, hardware and agricultural implements; E. Hearn, boots and shoes; A. J. Flatt, hotel, sometimes called the "Barnes House." There is also a cotton gin in the place, owned by Rogers & Leeson.

The South Alvarado school building is a one-story frame, divided into three rooms, the primary department being in an addition recently built. About 250 scholars are in attendance; last year there were enrolled 217. There are three teachers, of whom W. A. Culberson is the principal.

GRAND VIEW.

We print this name as two words simply for the reason that the Post Office Department does so, not pretending to say which form is correct.

Grand View was so named from the magnificent view of the beautiful landscape in all directions that one could take from an eminence centrally located in the old town. The beginning of the town of Grand View may be placed in the year 1860. Previous to that date there was a general country store out in the prairie something over half a mile from the Chambers creek timber. This was kept by Mr. J. F. Scurlock, who was also postmaster for the settlement. About one mile west of this, also on the prairie, was another store kept by Mr. S. H. Richards. A few scattered farm houses on the prairie and edge of the timber at intervals of a mile or more comprised all that there was of the settlement of Grand View at that time.

The first mill erected in Johnson county

was the one owned by John W. Westbrook, in 1860, near Grand View, since known as Stubblefield's mills. F. L. Kirtley was the original proprietor of the land on which Grand View now stands. He sold to Mr. Scurlock, to whom belongs most of the honor of founding the new town, although Jot J. Smith actually built the first house here. The writer remembers him as being of the true material from which pioneers are made. He was a man of sterling honesty and integrity, of indomitable energy, and a warm and generous friend. He had long conceived the project, and accordingly in the fall of the year above mentioned he took the initial step by donating land for a new Methodist church and Masonic hall, and actively engaging in the raising of funds necessary for the erection of the building. In this he was liberally supported by his neighbors, and by the winter of 1860 the house was completed and ready for use. Around this new building as a nucleus soon gathered the component parts of a neat and thriving village. About this time the infant settlement met with a loss in the death of its earliest friend.

Mr. Scurlock never lived to see the full realization of his hopes. About the commencement of hostilities between the North and the South, he with two of his neighbors, Mr. Lewis Goen and Captain Morrow, while taking a drove of beeves to Southern Louisiana, were captured by the Federals. They were soon liberated, but not until they had all contracted a disease common in that locality. Mr. Goen and Captain Morrow recovered and returned home, but Mr. Scurlock and a young son whom he had taken with him succumbed to its influence and found graves on the Mississippi, far from home and friends.

There was but one important lawsuit that ever went up from the vicinity of Grand View until after the war. Mr. Scurlock established a system of arbitration among neighbors, and it was frequently mentioned that he and others were "starving out the lawyers in the county;" and the lawsuit referred to, after it was prosecuted a number of years, was finally settled by arbitration in a few minutes, on the spot where Grand View is now situated.

The town was platted by representatives of the Scurlock estate.

Other early settlers in the neighborhood of Grand View were —— Criner, Walker Meadows, William Kennard, Drew Kennard, Samuel Davis, John S. Morrow, Samuel J. Chapman, A. E. Jones, Joseph Watts, Dr. L. H. Gebhard and S. P. Hollingsworth.

The first church in the settlement was on the edge of the timber, not far from where the new one was erected. It was a log building, belonging to the Baptists, but used in common by all denominations. It had the old-time puncheon floor and batten door, and seats of the most primitive description. It was also a school. Here the young ideas of that early time were taught the rudiments of an English education, assisted at times by the gentle stimulus of black jack and broom weed. Here also the first Masonic lodge of Johnson county held its first meeting under dispensation. This was in December, 1860. This historic building with all its time-

honored associations clinging to it, is no more, and none remain "to do it reverence."

A great change in comfort and convenience had taken place when the church members and Masons took possession of their new quarters. It was a two-story building, the lower being used for church purposes, the upper by the Masons. The school was also held in the lower room. For a number of years this was the only church building in the village, but at last, in 1875, the Baptists erected a handsome building for themselves. The school was taught in the Methodist church until the year 1881, when a new and commodious academy was built. One stormy Saturday night this house was blown down, but it was speedily rebuilt in a more compact and durable form, and remained the school of the town until some time after the town was removed to the railroad.

THE FIRST GROCERIES AND DRY GOODS

sold in the new town were by John C. Gibson, now of Ellis county. These were kept in the same storehouse that had been used by J. F. Scurlock and afterward moved to the village. Mr. Gibson was followed by the firms of Moore & Wade, F. M. Pool and Davis & Scurlock. These were about the earliest in that line of business. Some time after, when the earlier merchants had gone out of business they were succeeded by others, among whom may be mentioned Engilman & Adair, afterward B. L. Engilman, F. J. Penn, T. D. Farris, J. E. Hollingsworth, who was succeeded by Wellborn & Williamson, and G. W. Hayden.

The first drugs sold in the place were by Dr. Gebhard and two of the Files Brothers, under the style of J. O. Files & Co. Among others that followed them were W. McFarlin, Pittman & Sansom, afterward J. Russey, L. H. Gebhard & Co., Harwood & G. Kann.

In groceries alone were the names of Baillio & Boyd, Noah & Allen, Boyd & Davis, T. E. Penn, A. T. Brewer and R. N. Hill.

Mr. McAdams kept an undertaker and wood shop, and J. M. Aker and L. P. Clack were the blacksmiths of the village.

DESOLATE TIMES.

Such is a crude statement of the condition of affairs in Grand View just before its translation to a new site, but of this more anon. In the meantime the surrounding country had not failed to keep pace with the town in growth and improvement. The first settlers were a mere handful in number. The writer recalls the names of Philip Walker, William Howard, Granville Criner, S. K. Davis, W. S. Quinn, B. C. Quinn, J. C. Barnes, Dr. Taliaferro, Lewis Goen, John Whitmire, besides J. F. Scurlock and S. H. Richards, before mentioned. These were about all or nearly all to be found within an area of several miles. At that time these men, though generally well to do, were of necessity compelled to put up with the privations and inconveniences of a new country. They lived mostly in log cabins, very often one room sheltering a good-sized family. But we must mention one peculiarity about these cabins. Small and crowded as they often were, none were ever too full to admit a benighted stran-

ger. He was sure wherever he went to meet with a warm reception, a good, homelike meal, and a bed as comfortable as circumstances would allow. The capacity of those cabins was wonderful. In illustration of this it is said that a certain doctor, being overtaken in his travel by night coming on, was impelled to ask shelter of a prominent citizen, and as a matter of course was taken in and furnished with lodging. The room he slept in was occupied by two families, comprising some ten or twelve individuals, five or six young girls being among the number. Unperceived by the doctor the girls had made down their palettes and slipped under one or other of the beds that night. The next morning the doctor was sitting by the fire when he noticed one of the girls coming out from under a bed, then another, and another, and still another. Struck with wonder, the doctor exclaimed, "Good God! are the gals never going to quit coming out from under the beds?"

The comforts and conveniences of life were scarce and high in those days. Goods were brought from Houston, a distance of over 200 miles, by means of ox teams, the time employed on the round trip being some five or six weeks. The prairies, with the exception of one or two roads from town to town, was almost a trackless wilderness. The traveler might take his course and keep it with but little impediment, guided by the sun in the day-time, at night by the wind and by the stars. All of this had been wonderfully altered at the time the new era of Grand View had set in, and our sketch now brings us to that point.

THE PRESENT ERA

was inaugurated by the passage of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas railway through the country. Unfortunately for the village the track missed it nearly a mile, and so in the opinion of most of the inhabitants the town must be moved. Accordingly, in 1883, the move began. This continued until nearly all the stores and dwelling-houses had been moved to the new site, and the days of old Grand View were over. Among the last buildings to be removed were the churches and academy, but finally they had to go the way of the rest. The Masonic fraternity purchased from the Methodist church their share in the building they occupied jointly, and moved their building to a location they now occupy. (We had forgotten to state that in the year 1867 the first Royal Arch Chapter of Masons in Johnson county was opened in this building.) The Methodists built for themselves a new church in the new town. The Baptists moved their house, and still occupy it as a place of worship.

The academy remained in the old town some time, but was finally torn down and went toward the building of a fine institute of learning in new Grand View. This, presided over by Prof. Garrison, a scholarly and competent gentleman, who is assisted by an accomplished corps of teachers, is now one of the best institutions of learning in the country.

As might have been expected from the sudden tearing up of a village and setting it down somewhere else, considerable time

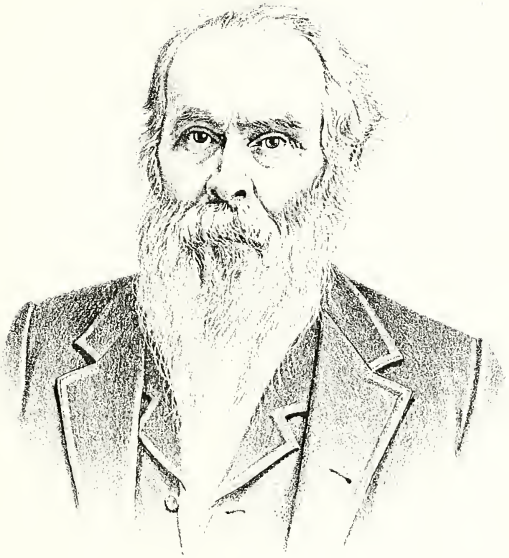
elapsed before it entirely recovered from the violence done to business and the rupture of old associations. Like a newly transplanted tree, which requires time to recover from the shock and send forth its new roots, so the new Grand View, lopped of some of its fair proportions by removal, remained for some time without any great visible improvement. The new second growth has, however, been well begun and promises to be more hardy and vigorous than the first. Of course in the interval between the inception of business in its new quarters and the present time, some change in business matters necessarily occurred. Some dropped out and others took their places.

It is with the present we have now to do. The list of public buildings was increased in the year 1890 by the addition of a bank styled the First National Bank of Grand View, with a capital of $50,000. It has for its officers W. G. Davis as president, and T. E. Pittman as cashier. It has been doing a very fair business. In 1891 the members of the Christian church erected a building for church purposes, making the third church for Grand View, being a very fair showing for the people of a small town.

Shortly after the removal Mr. J. C. Denman commenced the publication of a weekly newspaper, which he styled the Grand View *Sentinel*. About a year after this he sold out to Mr. G. W. Humphreys, who retained it about two years, and at the close of 1888 turned it over to Mr. O. F. Dornblaser, the present editor and proprietor. The paper met with good success from the first, and has generally been in good hands and well conducted.

The principal merchants of the town are Messrs. Walton & Ramsey, dry goods, groceries and hardware; Walker & Hayden, dry goods and groceries; Hill & Head, dry goods and groceries; Ross & Co., hardware; Savage & Gebhard and John W. Ross, drugs; J. A. Hill, furniture and musical instruments; A. J. Sewell, groceries. There are also two blacksmith shops, conducted by Messrs. Aker and Miles; a tin shop, by Otho Miles; several saloons, livery stables, etc. Business during the past season seems to have been good, though not so thriving as it might have been, owing to the low price of cotton. Some idea of the amount done may be arrived at from the fact of nearly 7,000 bales of the fleecy staple having been handled here this season.

With regard to the growth of the surrounding country, this may be said: It continues to keep pace with that of the town. It is now almost a solid farm. No more can the weary traveler sight a place several miles off and go direct to it. He must follow a road or lane between adjoining farms. The old log cabins are things of the past. Neat and comfortable, and in some instances even costly residences have taken their place, and evidences of growing wealth and refinement greet us within their walls. No more do we see the long ox teams drawing wagons loaded with freight from the far-off South. The iron horse now brings our supplies nearly to our very doors. The old residents of over thirty years ago are nearly all gone. They have joined the silent throng who lie in the



Philip Walker

city of the dead, close to where that old log church once stood. To enumerate the living would be beyond the limits of a short article like this. Their name is fast becoming "legion."

The town was incorporated in May of 1891. It has a mayor (Mr. T. E. Pittman) and a board of five aldermen. H. C. Gardner and S. J. Lancaster are lawyers here.

And in this connection it might be well to name the practicing physicians. They are Dr. J. H. O'Hara and Drs. C. M. & W. M. Yater. The early physicians of the old town were Drs. Hamilton and Gebhart, who were afterward joined by Drs. Chambers and Hayden.

There are two hotels in Grand View. The proprietors are Mrs. Vickers and Mrs. Marr. Their houses are well kept and are well patronized.

Perhaps this is as good a place as any to insert a biographical sketch of one of Johnson county's most prominent pioneers, who located in the eastern part of the county.

PHILIP WALKER, one of the oldest settlers of the eastern part of Johnson county, Texas, was born in Chester district, South Carolina, in 1815, to James and Martha (Telford) Walker, the former of whom was of Irish descent, and was also born in Chester district. He was a tiller of the soil, which occupation his father, Philip Walker, also followed. About 1821 James Walker removed with his family to Madison county, Alabama, and two years later to Jackson county, two or three years were then spent in Pickens county, six years in Chickasaw county, Mississippi, and one year later, in Shelby county, the parents were called from life, both dying in 1845.

In 1831, Philip Walker left home and for one year thereafter, traveled from place to place, then came to Texas in the spring of 1835, and the subsequent two or three years were spent in the lumber business. One summer was then spent at Belgrade on the Sabine river; but while at St. Augustine the war came on, and in 1836 he enlisted for the Mexican service under Captain William Ratcliffe, and started for Houston, but upon reaching the Neuces river they were sent back in double quick time to meet the Mexicans at Natchitoches, but no battle was fought and they soon moved onward. After three months, active service, he received his discharge, in July, but very shortly afterward was taken ill and returned to St. Augustine, where he remained for two years, during which time he did but little work, owing to impaired health. In 1839, he removed to Shelby county and purchased a headright of 1,400 acres, upon which he at once began to make improvements, with the aid of two hired men. The country was in its primitive state at that time and provisions were very expensive, meal costing $4 per bushel, and salt 37 cents a pound. All expedients were resorted to for economy's sake, but the first year of his residence here he raised some corn, potatoes, pumpkins, peas, etc., and also erected him a pole cabin twelve feet square, and considered himself quite well off, considering the fact that wild game could be easily killed. In 1844 his parents came to the locality in which he resided, and there made their homes for one year.

In 1845, Philip Walker was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Job and Elizabeth (Landrum) Cooper of Tennessee, and their union resulted in the birth of the following children: Martha Ann, wife of John C. Lockett, but both are dead, three children surviving them; Solon S. is a farmer and stockman of Stephens county, and is married to Clemence Hill, by whom he has seven children; Sarah Jane is the wife of William A. Clack, a preacher, farmer and blacksmith of Stephens county, and is the mother of three children; James H., a farmer and school teacher of Fisher county, married J. Gathen and has four children; and J. Effie F. married Dr. James Dodson, a practicing physician of Newberry, and has one child.

In 1855, Mr. Walker came to Johnson county, purchased his present farm, and although he at first resided in a little log cabin he in 1859 erected his present substantial residence, hauling the lumber from Cherokee county. His farm then consisted of 320 acres, but he now has between 600 and 700 acres and 350 under cultivation. Although he devoted the most of his attention to raising stock until the opening of the war, he has also raised cotton, corn, oats, millet, etc. During the civil war he furnished many horses to the Confederate army, also a large amount of beef, blankets, shoes, guns, etc. During this time he remained at home to care for the families whose natural protectors had gone to the front, but he was later called upon to shoulder arms in defending the homes of the settlers from the depredations of the Indians, who had become hostile.

The first Mrs. Walker died in 1867, at the age of forty years, a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and in November, 1874, he was married to Eleanor Laney, a native of North Carolina and widow of Squire Stephens, but has no children by his second wife.

He is a Democrat, a member of the A. F. & A. M., of which order he has been a member for the past thirty years, and in the support of worthy enterprises has shown himself to be a liberal patron. He saw his first railroad train in 1855, at Decatur, Alabama.

Mr. Walker's early life was marked by many adventures of great interest, but space forbids a detailed mention of them: suffice it to say that he has seen the ups and downs of life, and although starting out in life for himself with little means he now has a comfortable competency for his declining years. He is one of the very earliest settlers of the country and can well remember the time when the now well tilled fields were covered with buffalo, deer, wild horses, etc.

OTHER POINTS.

While Grand View and Alvarado are probably the oldest towns in the county, perhaps we may count Wardville, the first county seat, the third in order. The principal promoters of this place were W. H. S. Verstille, its first merchant, Dr. T. D. Lorance, its first physician, and John W. O'Neal, its first hotelkeeper. No vestige of the village now remains.

The next in order of age was the next county seat, Buchanan, five miles northwest of Cle-

burne, where nothing now remains. Mrs. Augusta Hoyler now occupies the log cabin which was the original courthouse at that place.

Caddo Grove is situated on an eminence that overlooks the surrounding country for miles away. It is located on both sides of the highway from Cleburne to Fort Worth, nine miles from Cleburne, and in the center of a large and well cultivated district. The village was started by the erection of a store there by Major E. M. Heath in the early part of 1869. North and west of it is an open prairie, and on the east and south are the Cross Timbers. The soil is generally of the black sandy variety. On the "breaks" the limestone rock crops out in full view. The place derives its name from the mount close by called Caddo Peak, and this was named after a tribe of Indians who used to live in this region. The peak is estimated to be 350 feet above the level of the surrounding country. This place was long the seat of an academy established and conducted by J. R. Kinsey (or Kenzie), a pioneer of this section, who also owned a saw and flouring mill here. Other prominent business men of the past was H. D. Goodloe, nick-named "Our Harper" by the boys of Colonel Parsons' regiment. He was a sprightly and active soldier, and a member of the brigade staff. In 1876 the place consisted of one general store, one blacksmith and wood shop, three doctors and two or three resident families.

The academy building referred to was also a place for religious and secret-society meetings, but it is now only a public-school building.

The postoffice was named Caddo Grove instead of Caddo Peak, because there was another Caddo Peak in the State.

But since the establishment of the railroad town Joshua, near by, there is very little left at old Caddo Grove,—not even the postoffice.

Marystown, a "paragon of loveliness," was first christened Maryville; but when it was afterward known that there was another Maryville in the State, this name had to be changed; and the present name was given to it by Thomas W. Hollingsworth, in honor of his wife, whose name was Mary. Although he did not own the site of the village he erected a flouring-mill there, and the village grew toward it. The mill commenced business for the public in October, 1869.

In 1879 it had two churches and a good school, two stores and a drug store, etc., and the population was about 100. The place has always borne a good reputation as a peaceable, industrious community. It is situated in the midst of a densely timbered tract of land, from which either east or west the prairie is at least five miles distant.

Rev. J. S. Wilshire, Cumberland Presbyterian, was perhaps the first settler in that part of Johnson county, having opened a farm there in 1853. He raised a family of seven children.

The water in this vicinity is abundant, although somewhat impregnated with iron sulphate; but it is said to be very healthy, for both man and beast.

At this point there are now one general store, kept by T. W. Hollingsworth; a flouring-mill kept by W. DeJarnett, with a thirty-

five-horse-power engine, with a corn-mill and cotton-gin attachment; and there is a good public school. But, being only one mile from Egan, a railroad station and postoffice, it cannot grow as a village.

Burleson is a game little town of about 150 inhabitants, situated in a rich portion of Johnson county, on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad, fourteen miles north of Alvarado and fourteen south of Fort Worth, and started in 1882. It was named after Doctor Burleson, a distinguished Baptist minister and successful educator, whose pupils are found in every part of the State. But according to another account it was named in honor of General Edward Burleson, an early Indian fighter and Texas patriot in the wars with the Mexicans. Born in North Carolina, he came to Texas in 1831, and soon became noted as a successful fighter of the Indians, with whom he had many engagements. He participated in the final battle of San Jacinto, which secured independence to Texas. He died December 26, 1851, while a member of the Senate then in session, one of the most highly respected citizens of the Lone Star State.

The first business house was started by M. Bailey, and the first settlers were J. C. Jones, Dr. Charles Pickett, Dr. James Olive, P. H. Goodloe, F. J. Boothe, James Lowe, William Williams. The first dry-goods merchants were P. H. Goodloe and William Williams. There are now in the place three dry-goods and grocery houses, one drug store and one grocery house. There are also two wood and blacksmith shops. No whiskey is sold in the place.

Soon after the town was started, a Baptist Church was founded, followed by Methodist and Cumberland Presbyterian churches. There is quite a flourishing lodge of enthusiastic Masons, who have just completed a large lodge-room. In the year 1885, in connection with Crowley, Burleson erected a fine college building, a mile out. Last fall they built a fine $2,500 college building, within the town limits, in which a splendid school is being taught by Rev. R. L. McElree and wife. Over 100 pupils have been enrolled. Burleson is the center of a fine wheat-growing region, and does a vast amount of business. Dr. James Pickett is the most prominent physician of Burleson.

Pleasant Point is situated on the "ragged edge" of the black waxy prairie regions lying east of the Cross Timbers about sixteen miles northeast of Cleburne. This village was founded in 1875 by Mr. Russell, when a storehouse and mill were erected. Soon afterward a postoffice was established there, and the number of dwellings increased with the rapid growth of the surrounding country. Russell and Ballard were the pioneer merchants of the village. Dr. Wilkes started a drug store, and R. N. Boss a grocery. In 1879 there were also two blacksmith shops and a church building.

Surrounding this point, north, east and south, the land is of the same quality, a black, waxy loam, unsurpassed in richness. It is a tract eight to ten miles wide, reaching from the Cross Timbers on the west to the county line on the east. Although the well water in this region has some mineral substances it

is neither unpalatable nor unwholesome. Standing in front of Pleasant Point on the large timber break and looking eastward, the landscape presented to the view is highly picturesque and beautiful, with a background of Cedar mountains lying far away in Ellis county.

Gathings' Point, about a mile south of Caddo Grove, is the identical spot on which the first house was erected in that part of the county. It was a very rude structure, which was soon superseded by a better one.

Hibbard's Point, another noted locality, lies about five miles north of Gathings' Point, and was the first place in this portion of the county where merchandise was sold. Hibbard was a Frenchman, an active and enterprising man, but both he and his business faded away many years ago.

Both the above points are points of timber that extend out into the prairie eastward, and therefore from point to point the timber tract here is crescent-shaped, giving rise to the name of Half-Moon Prairie, intervening. This is a rich, waxy land, all in cultivation. Overlooking this rural crescent, Caddo Peak rises grandly up in the forest background. From this section some of the water-courses flow into the Trinity and some into the Brazos river. At the base of Caddo Peak, on the south side, Buffalo and Village creeks take their rise. Buffalo creek meanders southward, runs through Cleburne, and empties into Noland river a few miles below; and Village creek courses from the park northeasterly until it reaches the Trinity river.

Joshua, on the Fort Worth Railroad, seven miles north of Cleburne, is a lively, growing, railroad village of nearly 100 dwelling houses, and a population of nearly 300. The plat was surveyed and recorded in 1880. It is a mile or so from the Timbers. Here there are six general stores, one drug store, one hotel (kept by H. H. Parsons), and several neat church buildings. The three strongest church societies here are the Missionary Baptist, Methodist and Cumberland Presbyterian. The Baptists put up the first church building, and it has been used by all denominations. The Methodists have also a parsonage. Rev. C. W. Berry, Cumberland Presbyterian, resides here and has been a resident of this vicinity for many years. The Primitive Baptists and the Christians also have organized churches here; and there is one good public-school building.

The place has met with no great reverses by fire or otherwise, excepting that one general store has been burned. The first settlers here were Dr. D. B. McMillan, who established the first store and postoffice; Rev. T. W. Berry, who preached at first in the depot, before any church building was erected, and Captain W. L. West, who has been postmaster here since about 1881. J. M. Townes is the physician here.

Improved land at a little distance from town is $15 to $20 an acre; unimproved, $10. The soil is somewhat sandy.

Hopewell is a point five miles northeast of Cleburne, where there are a church and burying ground, the land for which was donated by O. Perry Arnold, after which

the place was first named Perryville.

Barnesville, in the eastern part of the county, was started about 1866, deriving its name from the Barnes family, who were the first settlers on what is known as the Barnes' League of Land, but it was named more particularly in honor of the late John Barnes. The town site is located on and near the west boundary line of the Galen Hodge survey of land, and within a quarter of a mile of the north fork of Chambers' creek, a tributary to the Trinity river. It nestles closely to the woodlands along both banks of the creek, and on the Waxahachie and Cleburne stage road. It is a picturesque spot. The grounds for the town site were originally the property of Mrs. P. A. Barnes, widow of John Barnes, or "Jack" Barnes, as he was more familiarly known. In 1879 there was one general store there, one drug store (selling no medicine scarcely, however), and an agricultural warehouse. The farming land in the vicinity is first-class. The Shropshire family has also been noted in this vicinity.

Lee Academy is a noted point on the railroad between Cleburne and Alvarado, six miles east of Cleburne. The grangers have probably maintained their strength better here than at any other point in the county. Buel is the postoffice.

Cuba is a point about seven miles southeast of Cleburne, on the road to Grand View, having a store, postoffice, and church and schoolhouse. Ten or twelve years ago a drug store endeavored to maintain itself there.

Godley, the first station on the railroad to Weatherford and ten and a fourth miles from Cleburne, and on Noland river, is a creature of the railroad, made in 1886, and named after R. B. Godley, now of Dallas, who owns the land and donated eight acres for the establishment of a town. Here there are now two stores, owned respectively by W. H. Griffith and J. H. Bowen, a postoffice and seven or eight dwelling-houses. A fine country surrounds this place, and the water of the well is comparatively soft and is of first-rate quality.

Cresson, in the extreme northwestern corner of the county, lying even half in Hood county, and twenty miles from Cleburne on the railroad to Weatherford, is another railroad town, having the advantage of the Fort Worth & Rio Grande railroad crossing here, which was built in 1882. The place was named by some of the officers of the railroad. The present population is about 300, and the place will continue to grow for a long time to come, on account of its remoteness from other large places. It now has six stores, postoffice, etc., and a school building, erected in 1890, where two teachers are employed; but as yet there is no church edifice. F. O. Fidler is the present postmaster, who also keeps a lumber yard there, and A. G. Bobo keeps the hotel.

The land in this vicinity is very fine, and grain is the principal crop. Water is plentiful and of good quality.

Rio Vista, about eight miles south of Cleburne, on the Santa Fé road, is an initial vil-

lage started about 1883, on six acres of high land, donated by W. H. Hughes. A depot was established here two years after the railroad was built. Considerable side track has recently been put in and a large public well dug. Besides the station house, there are a dry-goods store and a postoffice, and three or four families reside there. Noland river is one mile west, and the timber two miles east.

At Russia Knob, six miles east of Rio Vista, are a store and postoffice. Rock Tank is the name of a schoolhouse situated on the Cleburne and Grand View wagon road about four miles west of Grand View.

MISCELLANEOUS.

CENTENNIAL.

The centennial year, 1876, was duly celebrated by the citizens of Johnson county, on the 4th day of July. The day was bright and pleasant, not being unreasonably hot, but a few light showers fell at intervals, at Cleburne. There was no procession, no display of fireworks, no outburst of enthusiasm, and there was a strong sentiment prevading the community that seemed to be in favor of an appropriate but undemonstrative observation of the day. The memorial exercises consisted of addresses by some of the leading citizens.

At two o'clock a large company had assembled in the courthouse. Judge Barclay ascended the rostrum and said there was a time when this was a day of rejoicing all over the land, when every town, city and hamlet and village of this country had its Fourth-of-July celebration; but a period of strife of war and bitter feelings had intervened and brought discord between the sections, and dampened the ardor for the day; and that its observance had become almost obsolete in the South. This, said the speaker, was not right; for the feelings that prompted the immortal Declaration of Independence were common to the men of all times, and the principles there enunciated were the common property of mankind. Our forefathers had gloriously won their freedom under that declaration, had submitted it to us, and we are entitled to claim those immortal men as part of our American *personnel*, and share the honors that patriotism has united with Independence Day.

The Judge then read the Declaration of Independence and pronounced once more the immortal names of those who stood sponsor at our country's birth.

W. Poindexter was then introduced, who delivered a brief but comprehensive address. He said that some claimed that we of the South had no part nor lot in the day; this was a mistaken idea. The day is emphatically ours. On the 4th of July, 100 years ago, the colonies were declared to be free and independent States. This independence was afterward recognized by the Constitution; and the States, according to the spirit of that institution, had never ceased to be free. The South had never departed from the Constitution, had always loved it and stood by its requirements, and had ever revered the grand and eternal principles embodied in the Declaration of Independence. The South, even in secession, did not abandon the principles, but seceded that they might be the better maintained. The opponents of the South

left the Constitution, but now, when the country is united, we ought to give it the glory which this day commemorates because those who once saw fit to oppose its principles now also unite in its celebration.

We have much cause to rejoice; we are in fact the freest people under the sun, the only nation where the people are the sovereigns. We may have been wrong in the past, but for the future let us all stand united under the same laws. Our prospect for the future is glorious, and Texas has all to gain. We have been oppressed, but that was our misfortune. The day of oppression is ended, and to our State is open the widest career of prosperity and greatness under the new order of things.

Colonel Amzi Bradshaw followed with an excellent address, all good sense and sound logic, and his words well and carefully uttered. His leading idea was the system of principles commemorated by the celebration of Independence Day. Principle was everything, and the political philosophy enunciated by Jefferson would be the right one while rivers run and mountains raise their peaks to the clouds. Concluding, he said that all can unite in principle. Let the news go forth that Texas points to her many battle-fields to show her work of liberty. Her heroism entitles her to a home in the Union and her constancy and loyalty to the principles of 1776 make it her privilege and her glory to celebrate this, the one hundreth anniversary of American independence.

S. C. Padelford next delivered a short address, saying that the glorious deeds of the past recounted inspired his thoughts and caused his heart to throb with patriotic emotions. The meetings of to-day would revive the love of country. The mouth-bells of liberty were ringing out from all over the land and calling the people back to the principles of the Revolution. Streams of patriotism were flowing out from Faneuil Hall mingling with the feelings of the nation and intensifying the love and pride of the citizens for the principles upon which the government is founded, and the institutions and laws that have for a hundred years offered freedom to the human race.

William Ramsey, in a few well chosen words, referred to the fact that every part of an immense country was at that moment celebrating the day, that the land was swelling with one immense throb of patriotic sentiment. He recounted the one hundred years of progress, and spoke of the native American "push" that had hurried the country to the front rank of National, commercial and productive greatness.

Judge Prendergast closed the exercises by saying that he had a presentiment that the patriotism aroused by the universal celebration of the day would continue to grow and intensify and widen until finally the corrupt party now in power would be overthrown and honest and good government would once more assume sway.

Thus ended the celebration, with the sedate and the undemonstrative, although the "boys" fired a salute of one hundred anvils to the parting day.

OTHER CELEBRATIONS.

In the vicinity of Lone Prairie schoolhouse

the citizens, particularly the grangers, celebrated the centennial anniversary in good old Fourth-of-July style. About 600 were in attendance. The Lone Prairie Grange appeared in their regalia, and in procession marched to the arbor and seated themselves around the speaker's stand. The Declaration of Independence was read and Rev. Mr. Gaskins delivered a half hour address directed especially to the farmers and grangers, giving a brief history of the original grange movement and answering some of the objections urged against it. His remarks in relation to the practical workings of the co-operative plan of the organization were plain and convincing. He alluded to the large profits made on farming implements and machinery by the present system of middle-men, etc. Combinations have been entered into in all ages to make money out of the farmers; now, through the grange movement, farmers were enabled to combine, do away with the middle-men and save at least a part of the large profits heretofore made. He concluded by saying that the farmers intended to reform the government as well as to make reforms at home.

Dr. Andrew Young then made a brief but good Fourth-of-July speech. After naming the usual references to the Declaration of Independence and patriotism, he concluded by saying that both North and South efforts were being made to bring about a reunion of sentiment and feeling. He was happy to say the result was about to be consummated; that we were again to be one people with one common interest, only vieing with each other as to which shall best support and maintain the integrity of our national honor.

Following Dr. Young's address a sumptuous dinner was served.

The Fourth of July, 1877, was humorously described in the *Chronicle* as "ushered in at midnight by anvil firing, disturbing the peace of the slumbering public, then breakfast, a hot day, murder trial at the courthouse, debate on infant baptism at the College, supper, etc!"

The Fourth of July of 1891 was celebrated in Cleburne by at least 5,000 people, by a grand barbecue, and addresses by H. P. Brown, William Poindexter and M. M. Crane. Major E. M. Heath read the Declaration of Independence.

MINOR ITEMS.

The Cleburne *News* some years ago published the following item:

"Johnson county's popular teacher, Prof. L. R. Smith, has left in our office a bottle containing two rattlesnake heads preserved in alcohol. On the back of one head is the face of a man, and on the other head is the face of a woman. One can plainly see the eyes, nose and chin and a part of the bust. The two snakes were found in an apple tree, and there is no record when a rattlesnake was ever found in apple tree before. The scientists of Galveston, New Orleans and St. Louis have tried to solve the mystery, but in vain. A number of gentlemen in our office were unanimous in delaring it to be the most wonderful freak of nature they had ever witnessed. Professor Smith says this practical

demonstration completely dispels all skeptical views that any one might have heretofore held in regard to Mother Eve's temptation to pluck the forbidden apple!"

In the summer of 1878 the Sand Flat Debating Society was organized, and selected for their first question, "Resolved, that the love of money will yield greater influence over man than the love of woman;" but before the evening arrived for discussion the affirmative gave up that they could not defend their side, and the society had to select another question.

Deputy Sheriff James V. Higgins was accidentally killed May 17, 1875, in Earle's saloon, by the discharge of a pistol in the hands of Oliver Lester, who was not aware of the new arrangement that would render pistols liable to be fired by such handling.

The total eclipse of the sun of July 29, 1878, embraced this region of Texas. It was visible most of the time at Cleburne, except during the central portion of the period, when clouds intervened. Great interest was taken in viewing the phenomenon.

A. J. Byrd published a brief history and description of Johnston county in 1879, 232 pages, bound in black cloth. About half the volume, however, is devoted to directories and advertisements. Mr. Byrd died some years ago.

In 1888 R. M. Hall, Commissioner of the General Land Office of the State of Texas, published a very elaborate map of Johnson county, on a scale of about a mile to the inch, on which is very exactly indicated the names of all the proprietors of land. A copy is to be found at the county clerk's office.

Johnson county probably excels in "tall timber" of the human species. Abner Stevens, a resident, is seven feet four inches tall, and Gus Powell is but little less.

HILL COUNTY.

HILL county is bounded on the west by the Brazos river, which separates it from Bosque county; on the north by Johnson county; on the east by Ellis and Navarro, and on the south by Limestone and McLennan counties. It contains 1,030 square miles, or 659,200 acres, and is capable of sustaining a population of 200,000 people. The grand old State of New Jersey, having about the same area, has already a population of 300,000, but it is true that many of them are in cities, sustained by trades which have for their patronage the outside world.

Hill county is situated near the geographical center of the State, on the thirty-second parallel of north latitude, and ninety-seventh meridian of west longitude.

TOPOGRAPHY.

Topographically the county may be divided into four parts, and for convenience we will begin on the west.

The first subdivision embraces all that part of the county lying east of the Brazos river and west of the Cross Timbers, amounting to about 160 square miles. This includes the rich yellow sand and chocolate lands of the river valley, than which no more fertile soil is found on the globe. Leaving the valley going east, we ascend the "breaks," which are merely the rough, uneven lands that separate the valley from the table lands above. The "breaks" furnish fine grazing for horses and sheep, and also an abundance of cedar timber. The table land is for the most part level prairie, though dotted here and there with groves of oak and mesquite. The soil of the table land varies from a gray and sandy loam to the stiff, waxy land of black and chocolate color. Corn, cotton, wheat and oats are the staple products of this part of the county, all of which give good returns to the industrious farmer. This section is in most parts abundantly supplied with good water. Noland river runs through the northern part of it, and its clear, crystal waters teem with every variety of the finny tribe. Along the "breaks" of the Brazos numerous bold springs send their sweet waters over pebbly beds, to mix with the turbid waters of the Brazos. Several flowing wells of soft artesian water gladden the hearts of the enterprising farmers who believe the "earth and all things therein were made for man." Whitney is the principal town of this subdivision. It is situated on

the Texas Central railroad, a branch of the Houston & Texas Central. It has a population of about 700, and commands a large trade from the surrounding country. It has live, energetic and enterprising merchants and business men who are worthy the confidence of the people. Blum, on the Noland, is also a fine town, and has many of as clever citizens as can be found anywhere. It has a population of several hundred, and does a fine business.

The second subdivision embraces the Cross Timbers. This is a belt of timber land which passes through the county from northeast to southwest, from six to eight miles in width, and contains about 200 square miles in Hill county. The timber is principally post oak, but is interspersed with hickory, ash, elm, black jack and some other varieties of oak. Aquilla creek, which has its source in Johnson county, courses its way through the "timbers" and empties its waters into the Brazos in McLennan county. The soil of this section, while sandy, varies in color from dark to gray. The greater part of it is very fertile. Corn and cotton flourish, as also do peas, potatoes, melons and fruits of all kinds. The people are generally prosperous and happy. Water is not so abundant as in the first subdivision, but a fine quality is usually found at from twenty to forty feet beneath the surface, and in some parts natural springs are found. The principal trading points of this section are Covington, Woodbury, Peoria and Aquilla, all of which get a fair local trade from the surrounding county.

The third subdivision embraces that part of the county from the eastern edge of the Cross Timbers to the "Mountain." While this section is several feet higher than the Cross Timber belt, it is yet a valley. This valley varies from eight to twelve miles in width. It has its beginning on Red river, in Grayson county, and embraces the eastern part of Grayson county, the western part of Collin, the eastern parts of Denton, Tarrant and Johnson counties, the western parts of Dallas and Ellis counties, and passes through the center of Hill, into McLennan, and on to the Colorado at Austin. It is questionable whether there can be found anywhere on the face of the earth a body of upland equal in extent, in richness and fertility of soil, in abundance of yield and variety of products, to be compared with this valley. Hill county comes in for her full share of this magnificent and beautiful belt, which embraces about 250 square miles of her territory, of which there is scarcely one acre but that is susceptible of cultivation. Here corn, cotton, wheat, oats, millet, sorghum, the native and cultivated grasses, luxuriantly grow and yield a bountiful harvest. There are numerous springs in this belt, but a large majority of the inhabitants get their water supply under the earth at a depth of fifteen to thirty feet. Almost this entire valley is enclosed in farms and pastures. Hillsboro, the county seat, is the principal town of this belt and of the county. It is located a little east of the center of this valley, within one mile of the geographical center of the county, on an elevated ridge or plateau, that is bounded by

ravines which furnish splendid drainage.

The general face of the county is what would ordinarily be termed "level;" there are no considerable elevation or depressions. The "Mountain," from which the county took its name, is the water-shed or dividing ridge between the waters of the Brazos and Trinity rivers, and is a mere prairie ridge of an elevation of about 150 feet above the general surface of the country, and passes from north to south through the country, about two and one half miles east from its center. The "lower cross timbers," a belt of post oak and hickory timber in the main, but occasionally interspersed with other oaks and swamp timbers, ranging in width from four to eight miles, passes through the county about parallel with the "Mountain," at a distance of about six miles west from the center of the county.

The Brazos river, a never failing stream of considerable size, borders the county on the west. Noland's river, a most beautiful stream, passes through the northwest portion of the county; the Aquilla, a large creek, meanders the cross timbers, while its tributaries drain the section between the "Mountain" and the cross timbers. East of the dividing ridge, Richland, a large creek, and its tributaries, White Rock, Ash and other smaller creeks, drain the eastern portion of the county. The Brazos river, Noland's river, Ash creek, Aquilla creek, and some smaller creeks supported by springs, are perennial, the other streams failing in dry seasons.

The prairies are the consequents of this periodicity and the rather peculiar conformation of the country. Underlying the soil, on the prairies, is a stratum of lime, sand and gravel closely approaching concrete, ranging in thickness from ten to twenty feet, which is incapacitated to support vegetable life. Under this stratum is a stratum of sand and gravel, varying in thickness from ten to twenty feet, and underlying this is a stratum of soft slate, which constitutes the "water bed."

During the periods of drought, evaporation exceeding the rain fall, the moisture necessary to the support of vegetable life is exhausted from the surface or soil stratum, and to a considerable depth below, and no vegetation except that which can be sustained by surface moisture, produced by occasional showers of rain and the precipitation of moisture from the atmosphere in the shape of dew, can exist. The conformation of the timbered portions of the county is similar to that of other timbered sections. The climate, for equability as to heat and cold, will compare favorably with other sections of the same latitude, the thermometer very seldom marking above 95 degrees—Fahrenheit—or 10 degrees below zero. The much dreaded "norther" is simply the result of intense cold North, which occasionally forces the "arctic waves" down here, for about four months in the year. Owing to the levelness and openness of the country for a long distance North, the change of temperature is frequently sudden—changing from mild to the extreme degree of cold within from twelve to twenty-four hours. The extreme cold, however, continues only for a few days. During the summer months

cool breezes from the South are almost continuous, rendering the nights especially delightful.

The altitude of Hillsboro above the level of the sea is 627 feet, while Woodbury is 700, Blum 622, Hubbard 638, Fort Worth 550 to 650, Temple 682, etc.

For the geology of this section of Texas, see page 50, and for time see page 47.

TIMBER.

The timber in this portion of Texas is generally inferior to that of southern and eastern Texas, or other timbered countries. In Hill county it offers no exception to this rule though fully answers for all ordinary uses, and there is an abundance for all demands. Formerly it was used for building and until a few years ago many of the residences were built of lumber from the native timber. Since the advent of railroads, however, lumber has become sufficiently cheap to dispense with the local manufacture and the use of native timber. The varieties of timber are post oak, burr oak, black jack, elm, hackberry, mulberry, pecan, walnut, cottonwood, mesquite and several others, including cedar, which, however, is in the main confined to the western section near the Brazos. The belt known as the cross timbers consists mainly of post oak, burr oak and hickory, though it is interspersed occasionally with other varieties of trees. The Brazos and other streams are bordered with growths of timber, and there are also some groves of post oak and other trees in the interior prairies.

Timber constitutes about one-fourth the area of Hill county.

WATER.

This subject has already been referred to in connection with the three subdivisions of the county. It may be added as a fact generally conceded that no county in this portion of the State is better favored in this particular. The Brazos and Noland rivers, Aquilla creek and several other streams are perennial, while still others furnish water at all times except in the dryest seasons. Besides these streams there are, in many portions of the county, springs of pure limestone water, which fail only in extremely dry seasons. The water-courses are so located as to supply the various portions of the county with drainage and water facilities. The Brazos river, which forms the western boundary, is one of the principal rivers in the State and affords a never failing flow of water. Noland, a beautiful stream, passes through the northwest portion of the county. Aquilla creek, a stream of considerable importance, rises near the Johnson county line and flows south through the county, meandering the cross timbers and emptying into the Brazos in McLennan county; it also has a number of tributaries which drain the western and central portions of the county, among them being Hackberry creek, which rises near the northern boundary of the county and flows south parallel with the cross timbers, emptying into Aquilla near the south boundary of the county and draining all the valley west of the mountain. In the eastern portion, Rich-

land, a large creek with two main branches, and its tributaries, White Rock, Pecan, Ash, Post-oak and other smaller creeks, afford drainage and water supply. Together, these streams afford abundant stock water, and the Brazos furnishes water power which has to some extent been utilized for milling purposes. Aside from the flowing streams and bountiful springs, water may be obtained for domestic purposes almost anywhere by digging or boring to depths ranging from ten to thirty feet, at but small expense. Tanks or artificial ponds are used for stock where streams are not at hand. Artesian wells are also coming into fashion in this section of the State.

Water for drinking and culinary purposes is obtained almost anywhere in the county at a depth of twenty to thirty feet. But the best method of obtaining and keeping good water for house purposes is to catch rain-water in cisterns blasted out of the shaly rock near the surface of the ground.

A. H. White, near Aquilla, has a mineral well, yielding the following analysis, the figures denoting the number of grains to the gallon of water; Common salt, 23.75; sodium sulphate, 6.84; ferrous sulphate, 43.87; ferric sulphate, 18.10; aluminum sulphate, 83.91; magnesium sulphate, 116.63; calcium sulphate, 124.38; calcium carbonate, 10.20; silica, 4.14; carbonic acid gas, 121 cubic inches to the gallon. Of course such water tastes very decidedly of iron or copperas, and it is considered by some physicians here as a good combination of chemicals for medicinal purposes.

A number of artesian wells have been successfully drilled in Hill county,—notably in Files' valley, Whitney, and near Hillsboro, etc. Near Whitney, C. M. Carver had one sunk on his place to the depth of 1,640 feet, which runs about 3,000 gallons a minute, of pure soft water. Recently there was sunk at Lake Mills, by Robert H. Deering, on the place of Mrs. N. A. Haley, just west of Hillsboro, a well which first yielded water at a depth of 121 feet and eight inches. Pure water was reached at a depth of 170 feet, which rose to the surface, and if piped would probably have arisen about thirty feet. Itasca has an artesian well under headway, and Hillsboro one contracted for.

SEASONS.

The severe drouths which prove so disastrous elsewhere seldom affect the farmers here to any serious extent, and it rarely occurs that the farming interest in Hill county suffers materially from an extended failure of rainfall. Even in the driest seasons those who cultivate carefully and industriously produce what would in many of the old States be deemed good crops. Aside from the benefit derived from our more favorable seasons it is a fact beyond all question that this soil stands drouth better than that of most other counties, and that when crops are planted here in season, which is a month or two earlier than in other States, they are far less liable to injury from drouths, and the farmer can rely with more certainty on being amply rewarded for his labor.

As is well known, deep plowing will ena-

ble the soil to hold more water, so that the effects of the drouth, which usually succeeds from about the first of June until November, will be little noticed. Besides, the dry-weather crevasses permit the rains to wash down nutrient material to a good depth and thus insure permanent fertility.

As to the weather in this part of Texas, see page 56. Here in Hill county, the principal local weather phenomena within the last few years have been the following: October 15, 1886, there was a very heavy rain, with wind and hail, in this section. Near Lebanon church houses were unroofed, small buildings blown over, and so much timber thrown across the roads that they were rendered impassable. One old citizen, when asked if he had any hail in his section, replied, "No; it just came down in a sheet of ice and broke up when it struck the ground!" We have often heard of "cloud-bursts," but this is the first instance of an "ice-burst" to our knowledge. Another farmer said that when on his way to Aquilla after the storm, as he was crossing a branch near the lower side of his cotton-field, he saw his last lock of cotton calmly floating down the stream, apparently bound for the Galveston market!

April 3, 1891, water froze to the thickness of a "dollar."

CLIMATE AND HEALTH.

By comparing our tables of temperature with those of the more northern States, an important fact will be demonstrated, namely, that our climate is far more uniform throughout the year. We are equally exempt from the extreme summer heat and the extreme winter cold of the north, and it is an admitted fact that this uniformity of our climate is more favorable to health, other things being equal. While at the north thousands perish by sunstroke every summer, there occur very few well authenticated instances of sunstroke in Texas. The delightful gulf winds from the south prevail in the summer and extend this far into the interior, greatly mitigrating the heat of that season. The prevailing diseases of the North, such as consumption and other diseases arising from the severe winters, are quite unknown in Texas. Miasmatic diseases are unknown here, there being no natural causes to produce them. The ordinary summer temperature varies from 80 to 85 and the extreme heat seldom exceeds 104. The influence of the gulf breezes is so marked that the average temperature is much lower during the summer months than it is in the higher latitudes of the North. The actual winter weather here is generally confined to a period of less than three months, commencing in December and extending to the first of March. Freezes occur at intervals during the winter, but as a rule the freezing temperature does not continue long. The snow falls are light and infrequent. Sometimes there is a sleet for a day or two. Under this head it may be well to notice also what are called "Texas northers." The "norther" constitutes an important feature of Texas climate, but one by no means fraught with such portentous meaning as people abroad have been taught to believe by sensational writers. The "Texas norther" is nothing

more than what it is elsewhere known as a cold north wind.

THE COUNTY ORGANIZED.

Going first far back into independent Texan times, we find that Robertson county was created December 14, 1837, as follows:

"*Be it enacted*, etc., That all that section of country lying and situated in the following boundaries be and the same is hereby set apart and constituted a new county, to be known and called by the name of Robertson, viz.: The line beginning on the Brazos river at the county line of the county of Washington, and running on that line easterly to the Trinity river; thence up that river to the northern edge of the Cross Timbers; thence due west to the Brazos river; thence down that river to the beginning point."

Navarro county was created April 25, 1846, thus:

"SECTION 1. *Be it enacted*, etc., that all that portion of the county of Robertson including within the following bounds be and the same is hereby erected into a new county, to be called and known by the name of Navarro, to wit: Beginning on the east bank of the Brazos river at the northwest corner of Limestone county, and thence with the line of said county to the Trinity river; thence up said river to the line of Dallas county; thence west to the corner thereof; thence north with the line of said Dallas county to the southern boundary line of Fannin county; thence west to the Brazos river; and thence down said river to the place of beginning.

"SECTION 2. That said county of Navarro, as to right of representation, shall be considered as a part of the county of Robertson until entitled by numbers to the right of separate representation.

"SECTION 3. That until the seat of justice shall be permanently established as hereafter provided by law, the temporary seat of justice shall be at the residence of W. R. Howe, and all courts shall be held thereat."

The first act of the legislature referring to Hill county was approved February 7, 1853, and described its boundaries as follows:

"That all the territory comprised in the following limits, to wit: Beginning on the southwest line of Ellis county at a point twenty-two miles from its northwest corner; thence with the southwest line of said county of Ellis to its south corner; thence to the extreme north corner of Limestone county; thence with the boundaries of Limestone and McLennan counties as now defined, to the Brazos river; thence up that river with its meanders to a point south seventy-five degrees west from the place of beginning, thence north seventy-five degrees east to the place of beginning,—be and the same is hereby constituted a new county, to be known by the name of the county of Hill."

Sections two and three of the act refer to the organization of the county and the location of the county seat.

SECTION 4. "That the county court of said county shall have power to purchase if necessary 320 acres of land for the use of said county, and shall lay the same off into suitable lots for a town; and after selecting and setting apart such suitable lots as may be

necessary for a courthouse, jail, clerks' offices, churches, schoolhouses and burying ground, they shall proceed to sell the remainder, or such portion thereof as they may deem necessary, at public auction, at such time and upon such terms as will most conduce to the interest of said county, and shall apply the proceeds thereof to the erection of necessary public buildings for the use of said county."

Section five provides for the compensation of the chief justice.

SECTION 6. "That all that territory situated north of the county hereby created and which was heretofore included within the limits of Navarro county, be attached to and from a part of the territorial limits of the said new county, and for all county and general purposes shall form a part of the same; and the location of the seat of justice thereof and the county hereby created shall be attached to and form a part of the Thirteenth Judicial District."

Thus we see how that Hill county was carved out of Navarro, the latter out of Robertson, and the latter again from Washington.

The county was named in honor of George W. Hill.

February 15, 1858, the Legislature passed the following act, defining the dividing lines between the counties of Hill, Navarro and Limestone:

"SECTION 1. *Be it enacted*, etc., that the dividing line between the counties of Hill and Navarro shall hereafter be as follows: Beginning on the upper line of Navarro county, three miles northeasterly from its junction with the northeast line of Hill county, thence running southeasterly parallel with and at the distance of three miles from said line of Hill county, the entire length of said line, to a point which shall be the southwest corner of Navarro, the southeast corner of Hill and the north corner of Limestone county; provided that Hill county shall pay the expense of running and marking said line.

"SECTION 2. That the north boundary line of Navarro shall hereafter be as follows: Beginning at the northwest corner of Freestone county, thence in a direct line to the point designated in the preceding section as the mutual corner of the three counties named; thence a line shall be drawn direct to the southeast corner of Hill county as heretofore existing, so as to complete the division between Hill and Limestone counties."

Hill county, according to article 810 of the Revised Statutes of 1879, is bounded as follows: "Beginning at the northeast boundary of McLennan county, thirty-eight and a half miles north thirty degrees west from the east corner of Falls county; thence north sixty degrees east to a point bearing thirty degrees east from another point on the southeast line of Ellis county, three miles north sixty degrees east from the south corner of said county; thence north thirty degrees west of the said point; thence south sixty degrees west three miles to the south corner of Ellis county; thence north thirty degrees west to a point on the Ellis county line, bearing south thirty degrees east twenty-two miles to the west corner of Ellis county, as established by the act of January 28, 1850; thence

south seventy-five degrees west to the Brazos river; thence down that river with its meanders to the northwest line of McLennan county; thence with said line north sixty degrees east to its north corner; thence south thirty degrees east to the place of beginning."

In February, 1858, John Flower was authorized by the county court to survey the county lines dividing Hill from Ellis, Navarro and Limestone counties, and the dates were fixed and published in which each survey was to be made. Mr. Flower made the survey, and the field notes are recorded in the first volume of the Commissioners' Records, page 100 *et seq.*

According to the provisions of the legislative act, Hill county was duly organized by the election of the necessary officers in August, 1853,—James H. Dyer as chief justice, Thomas M. Steiner, Thomas Bragg, James R. Davis and J. M. Sanford as county commissioners, and C. N. Brooks as county clerk. No sheriff being elected at the organic election, Haywood Weatherby was duly appointed sheriff by the Commissioners' Court at its first term.

Mr. Dyer was elected two or three times to office, and was living meanwhile about four miles north of Hillsboro, where he was a farmer and stock-raiser. Moving from this locality he lived eight years in Steiner valley, this county, and is now living in Bosque county. He is an extraordinary man; is a philanthropist, but positive in manner, warmly loving his friends and equally cold to his enemies.

Steiner cast his fortunes with the notorious filibuster, William Walker, and lost his life in the vain effort to civilize Nicaragua.

C. N. Brooks, whose penmanship shows so beautifully in the county records, discharged the duties of both county and district clerk for several years. He died on a farm four miles west of Hillsboro, in the summer of 1891. Nicholson, the first district clerk, was his brother-in-law.

Bragg and Sanford both died in this county, leaving an untarnished reputation and a progeny that fully sustains the honorable reputation of their ancestry.

Davis is still living, eight miles east of Hillsboro.

Clayton Williams, the second chief justice of the county, died several years ago.

At the time Hill county was organized there were only a few hundred voters in the county, and they were engaged almost exclusively in stock-raising. The prairie part of the county, like a vast meadow, was covered with a luxurious growth of rich and nutritious grasses, upon which vast herds of cattle and horses roamed at will, a little less wild than those that range the broad savannas of South America. On the Brazos river, which is the western boundary of the county, there were a few persons engaged in agriculture in connection with stock-raising. Also a few small farms had been opened along the eastern edge of the Cross Timbers, along the western slope of the "Mountain," and on White Rock creek. There are now many farms in the county either of which numbers more acres of cultivated land than

all the farms contained at that time. The people living in Hill county at the date of its organization were, strictly speaking, pioneers, and like the pioneers of other countries, they were brave, generous, hospitable, honest. A stranger was never turned from their door, nor was there anything received as compensation for the rude entertainment given. Indeed this was the case all over Texas at that date. The traveler was always sure of a hospitable reception at every cabin and ranch, and the only condition exacted of him was that he "unsaddle and stake out his horse." There were in those days some bad men as now, but as a rule the pioneer people were honest, and it was rare that any one was ever charged with theft, robbery, arson or burglary. A few of those old pioneers still live among us, honored and respected by all, and it is a genuine treat to hear some of them relate their early experiences in Texas and Hill county. Many of our best and most worthy citizens are descendants of these pioneers.

COUNTY SEAT.

Lexington was the name of the first village of Hill county. It was situated on Jack's branch, and was settled in 1851 or 1852. Here the first goods were sold in the county, by Messrs. Harrison Abels and John Wornell. Jack's branch took its name from Mr. Jack Boyles, now a resident of Steiner's valley.

When the county was organized in 1853, with the temporary seat of government at the old town of Lexington, on Jack's branch, an election was ordered for the purpose of selecting a permanent location for the county seat, and in that election the site which now partly embraces Hillsboro was chosen on account of its situation, it being within a mile from the geographical center of the county. This choice was made in September, 1853, and although for many years the place remained nothing but a village, and three efforts have been made since its selection to effect a change, the people by their votes have in every instance sustained the wisdom of the original choice, and renewed the expression of preference for Hillsboro, emphasizing their will on the last occasion by such an overwhelming majority that no attempt is likely ever again to be made for a removal of the county seat.

The election for the location of the county seat of the county was held on the 9th day of September, 1853, and resulted in the selection of the present site—Hillsboro—where Thomas M. Steiner had donated to the county 220 acres of land for county seat purposes.

While on the subject of the county seat we may notice here a recent effort to cut off the southeastern extremity of the county, called the "cold corner" (probably because it is so remote from the county seat), in connection with sections of adjoining counties, for a new county, to be called Ross, in honor of the State Governor, L. S. Ross. Hubbard, formerly "Hubbard City," is the principal town interested in this movement; and in order to obtain the amount of territory required by law, it gave a large majority of votes in favor of the removal of the county

seat of Hill to Woodbury, eight miles west of its present locality, November 6, 1888. Following is the vote by precincts:

	Hillsboro.	Woodbury.
Hillsboro, No. 1	78	12
" No. 2	295	5
" No. 3	280	3
" No. 4	232	12
Woodbury	24	107
Scott's Chapel	79	
Peoria	110	33
Osceola	46	74
Covington	9	80
Files' Valley	66	6
Irene	118	8
Brandon	185	13
Scrivner's Schoolhouse	32	1
Aquilla	91	
Massey	105	10
Itasca	208	119
Blum	20	80
Whitney	185	46
Curbo	9	56
Bonita	21	17
Brushy Knob	6	129
Hubbard City	40	287
Blanton	14	81
Abbott	95	
Bynum	49	17
Mt. Calm	85	13
Fort Graham	25	59
Lebanon	77	1
Prairie Valley	47	1
Total	2,641	1,287

During the last legislature T. C. Morgan introduced a bill for the "creation of Ross county." Some errors were detected in the bill, which the interested parties endeavored to remedy. In connection with this matter the Hillsboro papers published the following item: "In answer to an inquiry, the Commissioner of the General Land Office officially stated that the distance from the old county line of the northeast corner of McLennan county to Hillsboro, is eleven miles and 578 varas; and the distance from the northeast corner of J. J. Williams' 320-acre survey, third-class, 992, located in Hill county, to Hillsboro, is ten miles and 1,830 varas." The Hillsboro citizens held a mass-meeting and after discussion decided to send delegates to Austin to oppose the movement for the elision of the "cold corner."

The matter will probably never be settled until the proposed county is created.

COURTHOUSES.

The first substantial courthouse was a two-story brick, which was burnt down September 3, 1872, the fire destroying a few of the public records, namely, all the records of the district court excepting possibly the minutes of 1857, and one record book (Book L) of the county court, and all the records of the surveyor's office. From the district clerk's office there were saved only one or two books, and some from the county clerk's office. Five years' records of the probate court were burned. The fire was supposed to be the work of an incendiary.

In 1874 another courthouse, also a two-story brick, was erected, at a cost of $15,000, and this served until the present magnificent structure was erected.

When the "fullness of time" had arrived for the building of a new courthouse in keeping with the demands of the times, in 1887–'88, there was naturally an effort made for the removal of the county seat, as already

mentioned, as is almost always the case on such occasions. After the popular vote had decided in favor of Hillsboro, a mass meeting of the citizens of the latter place was called to order June 22, 1889, D. Overton, chairman, for the purpose of devising ways and means to circulate petitions among the voters, to be presented to the commissioners, asking them to order the building of a new courthouse at its August term that year. Appropriate committees were appointed for the work. They did their duty, and accordingly the commissioners, August 14, 1889, in their legislative capacity ascertained that the petitions had been signed by 2,636 voters, which was a clear majority of all the voters in the county, and in fact "within 400 of the total number of voters." This was sufficiently decisive, and the court accordingly proceeded immediately to make arrangements for carrying out the wishes of the people.

On these petitions Captain A. P. McKinnon showed that there were fifty names of tax-payers who would pay, as shown by actual computation, $8,510 of the cost of the building, and four-fifths of the tax-paying values of the county was represented upon the petitions. In representing the matter before the court, contrary arguments were called for, but none were presented; and the names signed to the remonstrances were found to aggregate 622. The discrepancy between this figure and the estimate that the number of petitioners was "within 400 of the total number of voters in the county," we do not pretend to account for, except possibly by typographical error in the newspapers, or, as is often the case, by the supposition that some men signed both petition and remonstrance.

The plans designed by W. C. Dodson, of Waco, were accepted. The dimensions of the new courthouse are 105 x 130 feet; top of the tower, 130 feet from the floor of the basement; foundation, of hard limestone as high as the water-table; main walls, of hard first-class sandstone; corridors, with cement floors; steel eye-beams as joists, and nicely tiled; the joists covered with asbestos roofing; all the ceilings and the roof, of corrugated iron, and the stair-steps also iron; floors, all double, separated by two inches of cement; county offices and the county courtroom, on the first floor, and the district courtroom occupying nearly all the second floor, with a gallery, etc. All the office rooms are built in the most modern style, and those of the county and district clerks are fire-proof.

The contract was let December 19, 1889, to Messrs. Lovell, Miller & Hood, of Brownville, for $83,000, they agreeing to have the building completed by September, 1890. As completed, the present courthouse turns out to be one of the best and most beautiful in the State, if not altogether the best for the money. In 1891 the various county offices were moved in, and their arrangement in the building is as follows: Southwest corner, county clerk's office, fire-proof; southeast corner and inner large room adjoining, county judge's office and courtroom; northeast corner, sheriff and assessor; and northwest corner, surveyor, tax collector and treasurer.

The old courthouse was sold at auction, December 21, 1889, to C. J. George, for $120; and during the building of the new structure the county offices temporarily were mainly in the old Ewell hotel, nearly opposite the Commercial hotel, which was bought by the county for $2,750,—but little more than would have to be paid for rent for the time occupied.

JAIL.

The first jail was erected by William Young, about 1856 or '57, at a cost of $1,793. It was a log structure, in two divisions, the partition being of stone, and, being substantial and well built, it lasted for many years. It was located 290 feet north of the square, on north Waco street.

The present jail and sheriff's residence, at the northwest corner of the square, was erected in 1876, at a cost of $12,000. It is a large, commodious, two-story brick structure, sufficiently substantial for the requirements of the times.

ELECTION RETURNS.

In publishing the following votes it is not at all understood that the figures denote the popularity of the respective candidates at the time, for often a man is voted for who has not really permitted his name to be presented, and sometimes the most popular men in the county is placed upon the wrong ticket, or brought forward in some irregular or unsatisfactory manner, etc.

As some of the earlier records of the county were destroyed by fire, the election returns on file in the county clerk's office begin with the year 1873. From them we select such data concerning the general politics of the county vote for the respective candidates as will be of public interest.

DECEMBER 2, 1873.

Governor—Richard Coke, 1,302; Edmund J. Davis, 148.

State Senator—A. J. Ball, 817; William R. Shannon, 332; J. N. Chandler, 109; John U. Lippard, 125.

Representative—A. M. Douglass, 1,087; D. L. Middleton, 663; A. J. Hart, 616; J. B. Henderson, 269; Joe Robinson, 192; H. G. Bruce, 290; G. L. Dobbs, 272; B. Lantz, 128; M. Wiley, 114.

Treasurer—W. K. Posey, 511; E. R. Goolsbee, 898.

Surveyor—C. Veale, 855; N. C. Howard, 557.

For Constitutional Amendment, 1,124; against Constitutional Amendment, 135.

For county seat at Hillsboro, 497; for county seat at A. Fredorick survey, near Peoria, 911.

FEBRUARY 15, 1876.

For the proposed State Constitution, 2,204; against the proposed State Constitution, 40.

Governor—Richard Coke, 2,103; William Chambers, 1.

District Judge—J. P. Wood, 597; D. M. Pendergast, 1,465.

State Senator—J. W. Moore, 1,753; B. J. Chambers, 177.

Representative—W. L. Long, 307; A. M. Douglass, 861; J. R. De Armon, 451;

B. F. Yearby, 229; W. T. Burk, 242.

County Judge—R. H. Sayers, 241; H. Campbell, 687; J. W. Stevens, 937; S. A. Reavis, 201.

County Clerk—J. M. Duncan, 1,299; G. H. Hardy, 141; G. P. Lee, 677.

District Clerk—D. Derden, 1,266; S. C. Dyer, Jr., 774; W. L. Towner, 25.

Treasurer—E. R. Goolsbee, 1,774; G. W. Hunt, 265.

Surveyor—C. Veale, 1,979.

Sheriff—John P. Cox, 1,502; H. G. Driggs, 621.

Assessor—J. S. Napier, 383; F. T. Weir, 510; L. H. Buchanan, 331; W. A. Scruggs, 107; C. W. Reiley, 402; J. J. Stoker, 350.

County Attorney—J. M. Abbott, 276; J. A. Martin, 659; C. W. Beech, 170; G. T. Jones, 578; A. P. McKinnon, 360.

Commissioners elected—District No. 1, A. W. Weatherred; No. 2, B. F. Burks; No. 3, T. W. Wiley; No. 4, W. S. Stanford.

AUGUST 28, 1876.

President—S. J. Tilden, Dem., 1,629; R. B. Hayes, Rep., 4.

Congressman—J. W. Throckmorton, 1,592; J. C. Bigger, 2.

For Prohibition, 871; against Prohibition, 632.

PROHIBITION IN HILLSBORO AND VICINITY.

March 16, 1877—For, 187; against, 79.

April 12, 1878—For, 249; against, 228.

NOVEMBER 5, 1878.

Governor—O. M. Roberts, Dem., 2,044; W. H. Hammons, Gbk., 583; A. B. Norton, Rep., 1.

Congressman—Olin Welborn, 2,042; E. M. Daggett, 570.

Representative—A. M. Douglass, 1,088; W. C. Griffin, 776; E. P. Walling, 763.

County Judge—J. H. Bullock, 1,313; J. S. Blanton, 1,370.

County Attorney—Jim Witten, 1,161; J. L. Crain, 1,376.

Sheriff—John P. Cox, 1,428; J. S. Napier, 1,262.

Assessor—F. T. Weir, 641; C. W. Reily, 716; L. D. Martin, 164; B. L. Hickey, 46; W. T. Westmoreland, 144; F. J. Calloway, 143; S. J. Rowan, 350; F. Bowman, 124; A. L. Johnson, 31; J. B. Scrivner, 24; N. E. McGraw, 88.

Treasurer—E. R. Goolsbee, 980; J. W. Lowery, 1,229; G. W. Hunt, 358.

District Clerk—D. Derden, 2,494; H. B. Sumner, 89.

County Clerk—J. M. Duncan, 1,509; D. T. Sawyers, 811; G. J. Mathews, 336; J. B. Gayden, 37.

Surveyor—C. Veale, 696; W. M. Vaughan, 1,182; J. E. Cameron, 798.

NOVEMBER, 1880.

President—W. S. Hancock, Dem., 2,491; J. B. Weaver, Gbk., 530.

Congressman—Olin Welborn, 2,593; J. C. Kerby, 461.

Governor—O. M. Roberts, 2,438; W. H. Hammond, 523.

State Senator—L. S. Ross, 2,145; C. L. Wasson, 630.

District Judge—Jo. Abbott, 1,579; J. M. Hall, 1,216.

Representative—J. H. Littlefield, 140; B. D. Tarlton, 1,294; W. C. Griffin, 703; W. H. Tipton, 522; T. H. Campeer, 289.

County Judge—A. W. Parham, 1,276; J. S. Blanton, 698; A. P. McKinnon, 985.

County Attorney—V. H. Ivy, 1,228; E. Pendleton, 966; J. L. Crain, 586; G. A. Bell, 187.

Assessor—C. W. Reily, 2,478; J. W. Hudgins, 186; W. H. Webb, 281.

Collector—J. L. Burgess, 182; J. H. Buchanan, 1,304; W. D. McFarland, 326; W. A. McMurray, 289; D. C. Wornel, 935.

Treasurer—J. W. Lowrey, 954; Hamp Carter, 910; W. R. Long, 626; W. G. Harris, 465.

District Clerk—A. Y. Kirkpatrick, 79; J. A. George, 336; J. J. Stoker, 979; H. N. Rees, 24; Ed. Hutchinson, 172; E. B. Reavis, 611; J. M. Fennel, 110; J. E. Cameron, 373; S. H. Riggs, 23; G. H. Royal, 166.

County Clerk—J. M. Duncan, 871; D. J. Sawyer, 524; D. Derden, 883; W. W. Wright, 714.

Surveyor—W. M. Vaughan, 1,481; C. Veal, 1,242.

Sheriff—J. P. Cox, 2,250; H. P. McKinley, 718.

Commissioners elected—District No. 1, William Carmichael; No. 2, Willis Brannan; No. 3, J. H. Harrison; No. 4, R. P. Edrington.

March 13, 1882, the county gave 842 votes for prohibition, to 1,145 against it.

NOVEMBER 7, 1882.

Governor—John Ireland, 2,281; G. W. Jones, 802; J. B. Robinson, 13.

Congressman—Olin Wellborn, 2,283; J. C. Kearby, 737.

Senator—A. M. Douglass, 1,629; W. H. Getzendaner, 825; J. G. Coley, 239.

Representative—J. H. Walling, 569; J. O. Files, 562; W. P. Cunningham, 491; J. M. McDaniel, 610; J. D. Rumage, 99; W. P. Pardue, 231; F. H. Wood, 362; William Craig, 159.

Floater—I. A. Patton, 2,401; G. H. Royal, 388.

County Judge—A. W. Parham, 2,381; J. S. Blanton, 613; S. A. Reavis, 55.

County Attorney—E. Pendleton, 673; V. H. Ivy, 1,257; J. L. Crain, 951.

Sheriff—J. W. Morrison, 1,345; Nick Farrar, 686; Tom Bell, 1,129.

District Clerk—J. J. Stoker, 2,447; E. B. Reavis, 649.

County Clerk—D. Derden, 888; J. M. Duncan, 918; J. M. Rogers, 123; W. W. Wright, 1,219.

Collector—D. C. Wornel, 1,827; T. M. Tarver, 1,300.

Treasurer—H. W. Carter, 1,241; W. K. Posey, 287; W. G. Harris, 1,572.

Surveyor—W. M. Vaughan, 1,856; C. Veale, 1,255.

Assessor—C. W. Reily, 2,683; W. M. Bell, 473.

Commissioners elected—District No. 1, M. D. Saunders; No. 2, Willis Brannan; No. 3, N. A Tekell; No. 4, T. K. Miller.

NOVEMBER 4, 1884.

President—Grover Cleveland, Dem., 3,611; B. F. Butler, Gbk., 315; J. G. Blaine, Rep., 5; St. John, Pro., 97.

Congressman — Olin Wellborn, 3,707; H. C. Bigger, 228.

Governor—John Ireland, 3,205; G. W. Jones, 690; A. B. Norton, 161.

District Judge—S. C. Upshaw, 1,922; S. H. Lumpkin, 82; J. M. Hall, 1,983.

Representative, 39th District—B. D. Tarlton, 3,243.

Representative, 38th District—H. W. Tipton, 2,078; J. M. McDaniel, 1,809; H. D. Brown, 135.

County Judge—A. W. Parham, 2,501; J. W. Stevens, 1,143. J. S. Richardson, 391.

Attorney—V. H. Ivy, 3,051; Cliff. Moorman, 942.

District Clerk—W. C. Griffin, 963; J. J. Stoker, 3,102.

County Clerk—W. W. Wright, 2,690; John P. Cox, 1,414.

Sheriff—J. W. Morrison, 1,491; W. P. Cunningham, 747; Tom Bell, 1,884.

Treasurer—J. C. Killough, 1,490; W. G. Harris, 1,509; J. G. Bentley, 1,111.

Surveyor—O. Holland, 3,628; E. S. Davis, 38.

Tax Collector—D. C. Wornel, 1,911; T. M. Tarver, 2,226.

Assessor—C. W. Reily, 3,517; J. G. Howard, 574.

Commissioners elected District No. 1, J. J. Scrivner; No. 2, J. E. Ballard; No. 3, J. J. Elliott; No. 4, W. P. Pardue.

August 31, 1885, the county gave 1,620 for prohibition, to 2,091 against it.

NOVEMBER 2, 1886.

Governor—L. S. Ross, 3,791; A. M. Cochran, 132; E. L. Dohoney, 286.

Congressman—Jo. Abbott, 2,497; J. C. Kearby, 1,833.

Senator—S. C. Upshaw, 2,611; A. Red, 1,448.

Floater—G. C. Groce, 4,058.

Representative—W. H. Tipton, 339; C. M. Christenbury, 1,505; J. M. McDaniel, 1,014; J. G. H. Buck, 491; J. J. Connolly, 1,000.

County Judge—A. W. Parham, 2,251; J. G. Abney, 2,153.

County Attorney—T. S. Smith, 2,205; D. Derden, 1,357; Clifford Moorman, 502; J. S. Blanton, 292.

District Clerk—E. S. Crumley, 2,758; J. J. Stoker, 1,120; W. C. Griffin, 536.

County Clerk—W. W. Wright, 4,299; Joe Hardin, 29.

Sheriff—J. E. Ballard, 688; J. P. Cox, 2,041; Tom Bell, 1,732.

Collector—Tam Brooks, 875; George Carmichael, 2,172; D. C. Wornel, 1,366.

Assessor—C. W. Reily, 3,023; James G. Howard, 1,397.

Treasurer—J. G. Bentley, 1,355; J. C. Killough, 1,720; J. D. Railey, 768; D. J. Sawyers, 575.

Surveyor—O. Holland, 1,953; W. W. Chapman, 1,852; W. W. Lane, 303; McCune Johnson, 286.

Commissioners elected—District No. 1,

R. M. Elder; No. 2, Willis Brannan; No. 3, B. H. Turner; No. 4, J. M. Loveless.

AUGUST 4, 1887.

On State Constitutional amendments—For prohibition, 2,562; against prohibition, 2,695.

At this election there was a majority against all the amendments proposed, namely: To make the pay of the members of the Legislature $5 and $2, and mileage; to create a permanent university fund; to tax property in unorganized counties; to register voters at elections and number the tickets; and a long amendment to the article on the judiciary.

NOVEMBER 6, 1888.

President—Grover Cleveland, Dem., 3,389; A. J. Streeter, U. L., 929; Benjamin Harrison, Rep., 370; C. B. Fiske, Pro., 147.

Governor—L. S. Ross, 3,258; Marion Martin, 1,513.

Congressman—Jo. Abbott, 3,096; Sam Evans, 1,517.

Representative, 38th District—J. M. C. Wilson, 3,046; C. L. Wasson, 1,632.

Representative, 39th District—Sam. R. Frost, 3,178; G. W. Belcher, 1,535.

District Judge—J. M. Hall, 2,657; B. D. Tarlton, 2,162.

District Attorney—Pierce B. Ward, 2,276; W. C. Wear, 2,152.

District Clerk—E. S. Crumley, 3,527; Wiley Curry, 1,232.

County Judge—J. G. Abney, 2,005; V. H. Ivy, 743; C. M. Christenbury, 872; H. W. Young, 1,182.

County Attorney—T. S. Smith, 2,931; D. Derden, 1,770.

Sheriff—Tom Bell, 2,058; John Cox, 2,813.

County Clerk—W. W. Wright, 2,062; Will G. Duncan, 2,187; A. Thames, 605.

Assessor—J. P. Railey, 2,411; James G. Howard, 1,155; F. M. Sampson, 700; J. P. Williams, 457.

Collector—George Carmichael, 2,949; E. M. Vineyard, ——; A. W. Kuykendall, ——; Crocket Wornel, ——.

Treasurer—J. C. Killough, 4,686.

Surveyor—W. W. Chapman, 2,572; W. W. Lane, 2,144.

Commissioners elected—District No. 1, I. Vermillion; No. 2, W. P. Cunningham; No. 3, B. H. Turner; No. 4, T. C. Carlisle.

JUNE 18, 1889.

For removal of the county seat to Woodbury, 1,270; against, 2,641.

NOVEMBER 4, 1890.

Governor—James S. Hogg, 4,129; Webster Flanagan, 303; C. E. Heath, 104.

Congressman—Jo. Abbott, 4,021; I. M. Darter, 244.

Senator—M. M. Crane, 4,026; H. W. Barclay, 103.

Representative, 39th District—D. Derden, 3,987; D. C. McCain, 79.

Representative, 38th District—J. M. C. Wilson, 4,079.

County Judge—J. G. Abney, 1,911; A. W. Parham, 1,886; B. F. Vinson, 830.

County Attorney—Tam Ivy, 2,523.

Sheriff—John P. Cox, 2,420; John A. Stevens, 2,275.

District Clerk—O. H. Young, 2,176; E. S. Crumley, 1,494; J. P. Connell, 895.

County Clerk—Will G. Duncan, 4,609.

Collector—George Carmichael, 1,753; Mat. McCollum, 1,676; J. J. Moore, 1,128.

Assessor—J. G. H. Buck, 2,513; J. D. Railey, 2,154.

Treasurer—J. C. Killough, 1,946; T. B. Edrington, 1,505; D. Overton, 1,229.

Surveyor—E. S. Davis, 4,519.

Commissioners elected—District No. 1, L. B. Daniell; No. 2, W. P. Cunningham; No. 3, J. J. Elliott; No. 4, J. M. Loveless.

STATE CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENTS.

Relative to voting—For, 1,008; against, 430.

Section 5, Article 7—For, 271; against, 1,045.

Reducing rate of interest—For, 916; against, 541.

Local control—For, 768; against, 621.

Relative to judiciary—For, 701; against, 708.

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES.

During the reconstruction period General E. J. Davis was elected Governor of the State, under the "Radical" *regime*, and during his administration came the odious militia bill, police bill, printing law, school law and all the leading "Radical" measures of the Twelfth Legislature, which culminated in martial law for Hill, Walker, Limestone and Freestone counties, and the murder of Godley, House, Mitchell, Applewhite and others by negro policemen.

In the fall of 1870 one James Gathings and "Sol" Nicholson killed a negro man and woman in Bosque county, and fled, it was supposed, to this county. Soon afterward, one morning before sunrise, Lieutenant Pritchett and two other officers and four negroes, under the authority of Governor Davis, went to the residence of Colonel J. J. Gathings, a distant relative of one of the refugees, near Covington in this county, and demanded opportunity to search the house for "little Jim" Gathings. The Colonel met them at the door and told them he was not there. They insisted, and he asked them for their authority, and they said they had it. He demanded that it be shown him. They then replied that they had left it in Waco, and he then told them that they could not search his house except by force of arms. Two of the men then drew out their pistols and said that they intended to do that very thing. Next, Pritchett told the negroes to go in and search.

Gathings then seized a shot-gun and declared that he would shoot the first negro that came in; a white man could go in, but no "nigger;" and he cursed them in the severest terms imaginable. The search was made, but no boy found.

The officers and the negroes then started toward Covington. Gathings had them arrested before night, for searching his house without legal authority. They gave bonds for their appearance at court, but sent word that they were going to mob Gathings, and

Jo Abbott

the citizens stood guard at his house for eight nights. The mob, however, did not appear. Nor did they appear at court, although Gathings and his friends were on hand.

In the meantime Governor Davis issued writs for the arrest of Gathings and his friends, to be served by Sheriff Grace; but when the matter again came up the authorities said they wanted only an amicable adjustment, and proposed to release Gathings if he would pay the cost of the proceedings thus far, which amounted to nearly $3,000, and which was readily raised by Gathings and his friends. Afterward, when Coke was elected Governor, the State reimbursed Gathings. James T. Ratcliff, of Hillsboro, was his attorney.

For a biographical sketch of Colonel Gathings, see another page, found by the index.

Commenting upon the foregoing trouble, S. A. Reavis, of Hillsboro, said in 1884:

"Some two years after this tyrannical proceeding, at the dawn of a return of the supremacy of civil law in the State, this man (?) Davidson, without previous notice, abandoned his office of adjutant general of the State, his wife (?) and the State of Texas, carrying with him an amount of money, of which he had robbed the people of the State, variously estimated at from $50,000 to $100,000, and has not as yet been heard from by the good people of the State. Governor Davis made frantic efforts (in the city of Austin) to secure his arrest after it was publicly known that the bird had flown.

"During this memorable reign of terror throughout the State, the county was officered in the main by force and fraud. The State's district attorney, S. C. Upshaw, a highly esteemed citizen of the county, and a very able lawyer, was summarily dismissed from office for refusing to prostitute his official position to base political purposes. His appeals to the courts of the country were of no avail, as no decision could be obtained until the usurpers were overthrown and a supreme court selected by the people, some years afterwards."

Hon. Jo Abbott, an able statesman of Central Texas, is one of the popular citizens of Hill county, and has made a record in the political history of the State in which his countrymen take just pride. In tracing his career it is to be found that he was born near Decatur, Alabama, January 15, 1840, and is a son of William and Mary (McMillan) Abbott, natives of Virginia; his father and mother were born near Petersburg, the father in 1773 and the mother in 1794; they were married in 1810, removed to Alabama in 1836 and resided there until 1853; thence they came to Texas and settled in Freestone county, where they remained until the mother's death in 1864; in that year the father went to live with a married daughter in Limestone county, and made his home there until his death, which occurred in 1871; he was a soldier in the war of 1812, stationed at Norfolk. William and Mary (McMillan) Abbott had born to them a family of twelve children; two died in infancy, one at the age of twelve years, and the others grew to maturity; four of them are now living: Franklin C. resides in Callahan county, Texas; William L., at Rockport, Texas; Mrs. Margaret Adamson, in Williamson county,

and Jo, the subject of this biographical sketch.

Jo Abbott was reared in Freestone county, Texas, and was educated under the direction of the eminent scholar, Dr. Frank Yoakum, who then resided in Limestone county, and Prof. George F. Allison, who taught a classical school in Freestone county. He began reading law in 1859, and pursued this study until the beginning of the civil war, at which time he joined the Confederate army, enlisting in Company B, Twelfth Texas Cavalry; he was commissioned First Lieutenant of his Company upon its organization and served in the Trans-Mississippi Department; he was in the engagements at Searcy and Cotton Plant, Arkansas and Negro Hill, in Louisiana, and Pleasant Hill and Yellow Bayou, Louisiana. He was wounded at the last mentioned place and disabled for several months, but rejoined his command and was with it until the close of the war.

He returned home after the surrender and resumed his legal studies which had been for so long abandoned. He entered the office of Major L. J. Farrar, at Springfield, Limestone county, and received instructions from him and the Hon. D. M. Pendergast; in 1866 he was admitted to the bar by Judge Robert S. Gould, of the Thirteenth Judicial District, who was afterwards Chief Justice of the Supreme Court. He began practice with his old preceptor, Major Farrar, remaining in Limestone county one year; at that time the courts of that county were disorganized under reconstruction measures: so he left, going to the western counties in search of other employment. He came to Hill county in 1867, and taught a school here for five months, having made a tour of four or five other counties. The courts of Hill county were disorganized only a short time, and he was enabled to resume the practice of his profession there in 1868. He devoted himself to legal work in Hillsboro for many years, and from the first enjoyed a lucrative practice.

Recognizing his ability and peculiar fitness for legislative labors, the people of his county elected him a member of the Assembly in 1869, and he served during 1870-'71. He was chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee of Hill county for a number of years. In February, 1879, he was appointed by Governor O. M. Roberts, Judge of the Twenty-eighth Judicial District, composed of the counties of Hill, Johnson and Bosque; he held this position until November, 1880, at which time he was elected to the same office for a term of four years, which he filled very acceptably. His appointment was to a newly created district. In 1886 he received the unanimous endorsement of his own bar and the bar of a number of the counties in Central and Northern Texas for a vacancy on the Supreme Bench caused by the death of one of the members of that body. Although he developed considerable strength and received a very flattering vote, he was unsuccessful before the Convention. A month later, however, in September, 1886, he received the nomination for Congress from his Congressional District, was elected, and has been twice re-elected. He received at his last

election 29,982 votes against 5,001 for his opponents.

Judge Abbott achieved a high reputation as a lawyer as well as a judge, to which he has added in no small degree as a legislator. As a lawyer he is noted for his patient and persevering industry; he is gentle and conciliatory in manner, is a skillful logician and a smooth and graceful speaker. Upon the bench he was distinguished for the same industry which he showed as a lawyer; his opinions were noted for their profound legal learning; his instructions were always full, accurate and delivered with a calmness and deliberation worthy of his high and responsible position. As a legislator he has steadily grown in favor with his constituents. His career in Congress is more or less familiar to the people of Texas, and has so far been very satisfactory, as is proven by the repeated endorsements which he has received. He is a Democrat and stands high in the councils of his party, being an able champion of its principles on the public platform.

December 15, 1868, Judge Abbott was united in marriage with Miss Rowena Sturgis, a daughter of James W. L. and Martha Sturgis, and sister to George F. and W. W. Sturgis, of Hillsboro, sketches of whom appear in this work.

THE COURTS.

It is most interesting to note the beginnings of the history of a county by reading the record of the early transactions of the various courts, including that of the county commissioners, which by the way, is more a legislature than a judicial tribunal.

THE COMMISSIONERS' COURT.

The records of this body are complete. The first volume opens with the following certificate of election:

State of Texas, }
County of Hill. } I, Presley Donaldson, Chief Justice in and for the County of Navarro and State aforesaid, do hereby certify that Thomas M. Steiner, Thomas Bragg and James R. Davis, elected as Commissioners for the county of Hill at an election being held on the 14th day of May, A. D., 1853, appeared before me and were duly sworn into office as required by law. I also certify that C. N. Brooks, who was elected as Clerk of the County Court of said Hill County at said election, was duly sworn into office as required by law, he having previously executed a bond with three securities in the penalty of $2,000, conditioned as the law requires,—which Court members I now declare to be ["declared to"] lawfully constituted the County Court of Hill County, in accordance with the law passed at the late session of the Legislature, approved the seventh day of February, A. D. 1853.

To certify which I have hereunto set my hand and affixed a large scrawl by way of seal, having no county seal at hand.

SEAL

P. Donaldson,
Chief Justice N. C.

The next entry is a minute of the opening of the first county court, thus:

"Hill County Court, May 25, 1853. The County Court of Hill County met at the house of Harrison Ables in said county, on the 25th day of May, A. D., 1853. Rules of the Court. Present, Thomas M. Steiner, who was stated to preside over said Court; Thomas Bragg and James R. Davis, Commissioners, and C. N. Brooks, Clerk.

"The Court proceeded to appoint William Willson as Sheriff *pro tem.*, who proceeded to open Court according to law.

"Ordered that an allowance of $12 be made to Presley Donaldson out of the first money that may be received into the treasury of the county; and the account is ordered to be filed.

"Ordered that the Court of [Hill County] is adjourned until the 3d day of June, 1853, which will be held at the house of James H. Dyer. THOMAS M. STEINER,

pro tem.

"At a special session of the Honorable County Court of Hill County, begun and holden at the house of James H. Dyer, in the County of Hill and State aforesaid, on Friday, the 3d day of June, 1853,—present, the Hon. James H. Dyer, Chief Justice; James M. Sanford and Thomas Bragg, Commissioners; and C. N. Brooks, Clerk.

"The Court proceeded to appoint Haywood Weatherly, Sheriff, *pro tem.*, who proceeded to open Court according to law.

"Ordered that a petition be sent immediately to the Honorable County Court of Ellis County, begging them to have a called session for the purpose of adopting some means whereby the county line between said Ellis county and Hill county may be immediately run.

"Ordered that the Honorable County Court of Hill County is now adjourned until the next regular term of said Court, August the 3d, 1853. JAMES H. DYER,

Chief Justice."

At a special session held July 1, that year, the court ordered that the "county be laid off and divided into convenient and temporary precincts for the purpose of holding the August election in August next;" but there is no record of the result of the division. The election in precinct No. 1 was ordered to be held at the residence of James McCoy, and said McCoy to be the presiding officer; in precinct No. 2, the election was ordered to be held at William Gipson's, and he to be the presiding officer; in precinct No. 3, at Thomas Haley's, Archibald Robertson to be the presiding officer; for No. 4, at James Woods', William I. Cummings to be presiding officer; No. 5, at "Lenn" Williams', he to be the presiding officer; and for No. 6, at Vernoy's, with Mr. Vernoy as presiding officer.

August 15, that year, a list of talesmen was ordered to be drawn up wherefrom a jury could be summoned for the fall term of the district court. The list is recorded, which we here copy, premising that some of the names are probably misspelled, and that it was written at a day when it was fashionable to make no difference in manuscript between I and J: William I. Cummings, Thomas Kirvin, — Bynum, Martin Newman, Charles Duncan, Joseph Martin, James Chapman, John Crenshaw, John Scott, Russell Williams, William Kinsey, Benjamin Prior, Elias

McKey, William Burns, William Carr, John McCauley, John Ford, R. Frazier, H. Weatherby, Joel Mitchell, William Mitchell, John Randall, Joseph Smith, — Smith, F. S. (L.) Kirtley, C. Verney, Thomas Jackson, Jonathan Melton, James Gathings, James Truett, Drewry Kinard (Kennard), Preston Hartgraves, — Ridlin, Anger Price, Thomas Aytes, A. I. Mitchell, S. W. Taylor, Brazile Harris, Alfred Bragg, William Langford, John Morris, John Wornell, W. O. Smith, James McCoy, John McCoy, Thomas Hambay, G. W. Burchum, William Pace, A. G. Glenn, — Scott, — Scott, (two Scotts without given names:) W. B. Martin, — Martin, — Martin (two Martins also without specifics:) G. B. Fancher, Sam Morrison, Harvey Bonard, Henry Bieden, William A. Jones, — Monroe, John Welch, I. H. Bacey, Sam Crist, Stephen Crist, G. W. Sevier, — Baley, J. G. R. Turner, Jacob Graves, Valentine Severe, — Routon, — Ward, David Cook, — Robertson, James Casaday, — Dulaney, Claton Williams, H. Harwick, H. L. Dyer, J. Price, John Caruthers, John Chapman, Harvey Young, — Cato, William O. Pryer, Henry Malery, Moses Stanley, M. C. McGilson, W. K. King, — Caruthers, — Roberts, Stephen Bright, — McKinney, William Bragg, N. Owen, Riley De Armon, John Cauble and Benjamin Green.

The next day, at the same term, the court ordered $15 to be paid Haywood Weatherby "for his services in going to Springfield on his own expenses and getting a certified map of the county of Hill and State aforesaid, which map is to be brought forward and delivered to the Commissioners of said county within ten days from this date. Ordered that the sum of fifty cents be paid out of the treasury of Hill County to each one of the following persons, to wit: H. P. Ford, James H. Dyer, Thomas Bragg, J. R. Davis, A. R. Fancher and C. N. Brooks, for money which they paid for the above named certified map of Hill County, for the use and benefit of said county."

Only one of the foregoing—A. R. Fancher—is still upon the jury list of the county, and he is living upon the west bank of Jack's branch, about four miles from Hillsboro.

At a special session held August 25, 1853, it was ordered that "selections shall be made and nominations from the donations which have been proposed for the location of the county seat of Hill County." The next morning they met and selected the donation offered by John A. Caruthers and Thomas M. Steiner to be one of the situations of the county seat,—the donation offered by Jonathan Newby to be attached to and from a part of said donation. These donations altogether contained 260 acres of land. That offered by G. B. Fancher and H. P. Ford contained 185 acres, and the one offered by Samuel Morrison was the third selection made by the court on which the people were to vote.

At the special term of September 24, 1853, it was ordered that the town of Hillsboro be surveyed and laid off into streets, alleys, etc., by Arvin Wright, who should be paid $2 a day for his services. Haywood Weatherby and Hugh McMullen were ap-

pointed chain-carriers, they to be paid $1.25 a day; and this day it was also ordered that future sessions of this court be held at Hillsboro. It was also ordered that the town lots be sold on November 1, following, continuing from day to day, and that the boundaries of the precincts be particularly described.

The precincts were thus described:

No. 1, beginning where the Patton road crosses the Aquilla, thence south with the Aquilla to the McLennan line, thence east with the directions of said line to Elias McKey's, thence in that direction to the county line, thence to Conner's Station, thence west with the Patton ("Paton" was a surveyor) road to the beginning.

No. 2, beginning at the Aquilla where the Patton road crosses said creek, thence west with said road to Fort Graham, thence due west to the Brazos river, including Fort Graham in precinct No. 2, thence with the said river to the McLennan line, thence east with said line to the Aquilla, thence with said Aquilla to the place of beginning.

No. 3, beginning at the crossing of Aquilla creek with the Patton road, thence with said Aquilla to the boundary line of Hill county, including the territory of Hill county, thence west to the Brazos river so as to include the territorial part of Hill county, thence down said river to a point due west from Fort Graham, thence east with the Patton road to the place of beginning.

No. 4, beginning at a point north of Elias McKey's on the county line, thence south with said line to G. Hernendo's 1,280-acre survey, thence west to the southeast corner of precinct No. 1, thence north with the east boundary line of precinct No. 1, to the place of beginning.

No. 5, beginning at the north boundary of G. Hernando's (or Hernendo's) 1,280-acre survey, on the Navarro county line, thence south with the said line to the southeast corner of Hill county, thence west with the south boundary of Hill county to where it corners with Limestone and McLennan, thence north with the line of said county of Hill to the south boundary of precinct No. 1, thence east to the place of beginning.

No. 6, beginning at the place where the Patton road crosses the Aquilla, thence north with said Aquilla to the Ellis county line, thence east with said line to a point north of Elias McKey's, thence west to Conner's Station, thence west with the Patton road to the place of beginning.

In precinct No. 2, an election was ordered to be held at the house of William Jones, who should be the presiding officer of said precinct, etc. Perhaps we have pursued this line far enough.

The first road laid out by the county court was on November 22, 1853, as follows; "To the county line in a straight line from Hillsboro to Waxahachie; said road shall be of the first-class and cut out according to law. The court appointed as reviewers of the road, John Randall, H. Harwick, Elias McKey, John McCanley and William Carr.

At the same session a road was ordered leading from Hillsboro to Waco, intersecting the Dallas and Waco road at the county line of Hill county, to be laid out as a first-class

road. Also a first-class road leading in a straight line from Hillsboro to Corsicana. Reviewers of the Waco road,—James McCoy, John Morris, Thomas Hanby, Isaac Noland and R. Frazier; and of the Corsicana road, Haywood Weatherby, William Cummins, John Scott, James Bynum and C. S. Davis. Also a first-class road was ordered laid out to the north boundary line in a direct course to Birdville, Tarrant county, and the reviewers to be James Gathings, Alexander R. Fancher, F. L. Kirtley, C. Vernoy and William Jackson.

Ordered that an allowance of $45 be made to H. McMullen for building a house for a clerk's office and a courthouse.

Then a road of the second-class was ordered from Hillsboro to Fort Graham. Reviewers, H. P. Ford, Harry Young, Anger Price, Alfred Bragg and G. B. Fancher.

November 23, the court ordered that a county tax be levied of one-half the State tax on all property subject to taxation, for the use of the county.

December 27, William C. Megee was appointed Clerk *pro tem.* of the Court, C. N. Brooks being excused because of "extreme family affliction."

As an example of the manner in which a new road was divided into sections for convenience of working and superintendence, we quote one paragraph of the proceedings:

"Ordered, that said road (to Birdsville) be laid off into precincts (sections) as follows: Precinct No. 1 to commence at Hugh McMullen's so as to include said McMullen and hands; from thence to where said road crosses the second branch north of A. R. Fancher's; thence to Anger Price's, so as to include said Price in precinct No. 1; thence to the Aquilla creek; thence down the channel of said creek opposite Alfred Bragg's so as to include said Bragg; thence to Dorothy Newby's so as to include all the hands on her premises; thence to Richard Frazier's so as to include said Frazier; thence north to the beginning, so as to include Weatherby, Dyer, Chapman and Harwick and their hands; and that A. R. Fancher be appointed overseer of said road. No. 1 to begin at the courthouse, and cut and bridge and crossway the same to the south branch of the second branch, or west fork, of Hackberry.

"Precinct No. 2 to begin at Hugh McMullen's so as to leave out said McMullen and hands, and from thence north to Chambers' Creek, so as to include John Randall and premises; thence northwest to Aquilla so as to include all the settlers in the cross timbers; thence down the Aquilla to precinct No. 1; thence to the beginning; and James J. Gathings be appointed overseer of said road included in precinct No. 2, and that he be required to cut out and crossway and bridge said road according to law, and make report at the next regular term, to be holden the third Monday in February, 1854."

The roads were "classed" (numbered) as follows: to Birdsville, No. 1; to Waxahachie, No. 2; Turner's to McLennan, No. 3; and Hillsboro to Fort Graham, No. 4.

From this time on the county court continued to busy itself mainly with roads.

At present the county is divided into four

commissioners' precincts, as follows: A road running from Brandon to Hillsboro to Towash, and the road running from Cleburne through Hillsboro to Waco, divide the county into four parts, numbered the northwest part No. 1, the southwest No. 2, the southeast No. 3, and the northeast No. 4.

The first license to retail spirituous liquors was granted by the county court October 22, 1857, to J. C. Goodwin, to sell in less quantities than one quart, "in the house on the south side of the public square in the town of Hillsboro, for the space of six months," the date of said license to commence from the 16th day of April, 1857. Thus it seems that the period covered by the transaction had expired before the license was issued! Possibly a mistake in the record. Goodwin's next license was issued in advance of the time for which it was issued.

First grand jury: "Ordered, that a grand jury for Hill county be selected from among the legally qualified jurors of said county, consisting of the following named persons, to wit: Elias McKey, James H. Dyer, Frank Weatherred, H. W. Ward, A. C. Graves, Samuel Caruthers, Joseph W. Bustian, Henry Treadwell, William Gipson, Henry Mally, S. C. Dyer, L. M. Hendon, O. T. Meadow, J. R. Davis, Benjamin Green, L. W. Cato, James McWright, Stephen Greenwell, Thomas Bragg and William E. Anderson.

The first case of naturalization was that of James Wood, a subject of Great Britain, in November, 1856.

At the May (1854) term of the county court the county was laid off into school districts, as follows: No. 1, beginning on the Dallas road where the Waxahachie road leading from Hillsboro intersects the same; thence west to where the Patton road crosses the the Hackberry creek; thence south to Dorothy Newby's, so as to include A. R. Fancher and said Dorothy Newby; thence east to Cato's so as to include said Cato; thence north to the beginning. In this manner twelve districts were described. Next follows a description of the boundary lines of eleven election precincts.

June 10, 1854, the court ordered that $200 be appropriated out of the treasury for building a temporary courthouse, to be of the following dimensions: A frame 30 x 25 feet; sills not less than eight inches in diameter, square, and at least four pillars of rock under each sill; plate not less than six inches square; corner posts not less than six inches square; studding not less than four inches thick after being hewed on both sides so as to admit ceiling; a sufficient number of cross girders; rafters not more than two feet apart. To be neatly weather-boarded with plank and covered with two-feet boards or shingles, and show not more than eight inches if covered with boards. Said house to be not less than ten feet high from the edge of the sill to the under edge of the plate; and two doors,—one in the side and the other in the end, with good shutters to the same, made of plank not less than one inch thick; one middle sill, and sleepers 4 x 6 inches thick, placed two feet apart; plank of the floor six inches wide and one inch thick; five windows, two on each side and one in the

end of the house, and said windows to be not less than four feet high and three feet wide; each window to have a double shutter, made of plank not less than one inch thick. A stand of sufficient size, and a convenient number of seats.

The citizens agreed to assist the court in building the house, and the court reserved the right of letting the contract, and have general control of said house until they should be able to build a permanent courthouse, after which time they should relinquish their interest in said house to the school trustees in school district No. 1.

At the November term the court ordered "that the courthouse by Owens be received if the ten seats are made good, with one additional brace to each seat, and that [court] be holden in said house at its next regular term."

In May, 1856, the court recommended Jesse R. Grover for license to practice law, thus: "Ordered by the court to be certified that Jesse R. Grover, who intends to apply for license to practice law, is a resident of this county, and that he has been a resident of this State at least six months, that he is twenty-one years of age, and that he has a good reputation for morals, character and honorable deportment."

In November, 1858, the court ordered that the county records be transcribed by the clerk or his deputy.

ACTS OF THE COUNTY COURT OCCASIONED BY THE WAR.

February 19, 1861, $10 was paid to William Nunn, chief justice of the county, for ordering an election for ratifying or rejecting the secession ordinance.

July 1, 1861: "Application having been made by the citizens of Hill county for an appropriation of $3,000 to equip the cavalry of Captain J. R. Goodwin for the service of the State of Texas or of the Confederates at the South, ordered by the Court that E. M. Wilder, John S. Schofield, David Womack, C. N. Brooks and J. M. Griffin (any three of whom can act) be and they are hereby appointed a military board for the county of Hill, for the purpose of equipping said company; and said board is to be governed by the following conditions: Whenever the muster roll of said company shall show that it numbers sixty-four men or a greater number, and evidence also be afforded said board that said company has been accepted by the Governor of the State of Texas, then said board shall convene at their earliest convenience and proceed to equip said company with the means hereinafter provided for.

"It is further ordered by the court that the bonds of the county of Hill shall be issued to the amount of $3,000, bearing interest at the rate of ten per cent. per annum and payable after date, and that said bonds shall be placed in the hands of the board above appointed for the purpose above set forth," etc. The rest of the order pertains to the levy and collection of a special tax for carrying out the above measures, subject to an election which should determine whether the tax for that purpose should or should not be levied.

On the same day Thomas Bell was appointed captain of a patrol for precinct No. 1,—the patrol company consisting of N. W. Tanner, W. C. Mosely, J. L. Garrett, T. B. Smith and H. W. Carter.

August 19, 1861, ordered that the appropriation made at the July term for equipping Goodwin's cavalry be diverted to the equipment of Captain J. P. Wier's company; that the military board be notified to examine all accounts made by the members of the military company to be equipped by said board; and that the board is hereby ordered not to pay for any article that is not essentially necessary for the equipment; and further, that the board be required to report at the next regular term of the court.

The next day the court ordered the assessor and tax collector to collect the tax levied for the equipment of the voluntary company.

April 12, 1862, the court ordered that bonds be issued of the denominations of $1 to $3 to satisfy the appropriation made at the July term preceding, of $3,000, for the purpose of equipping the above mentioned companies. Also "patrols" were appointed in certain districts.

August 18, 1862, $1,600 was ordered to be paid out of the county scrip on hand for the purchase of clothing for the soldiers then in the Confederate service from Hill county. A committee of eight was appointed to superintend this appropriation.

August 31, the court petitioned that P. M. Smith be furloughed to remain at home and work at his trade, as he was the only wagonmaker in his neighborhood, and the farmers would be greatly inconvenienced by his absence in the army.

November 17, 1862, ordered that John S. Schofield be authorized to make arrangements to procure the powder, lead and percussion caps proposed to the county by the State, transporting said ammunition to said county, and pay for the same; also that J. T. Ratcliff pay to the justice of each precinct (excepting one) the amount of money that may be necessary for the yearly support of soldiers in the Confederate service that may actually be in need.

At the May (1863) term a tax of twenty-five cents on each $100 in the county was ordered for the assistance of soldiers' families.

Measures were adopted from time to time during the remaining period of the war for those families of soldiers who were dependent upon the public for support. Cards were issued to the dependent women by the court, for the convenience of distributing supplies; and cotton, corn and beef were purchased by the county for the relief of soldiers' families, and every measure was taken to maintain them during the war.

In April, 1865, the court ordered one-half the accounts of soldiers' families, when credited, to be paid in county scrip of five for one, and the other half to be paid out of any other moneys as soon as they should come into the hands of the treasurer, under orders from the court. It was further ordered that two-thirds of J. D. Doak's account be paid because he had been keeping a soldiers' home much longer than other keepers of such homes.

There are no minutes of proceedings between April and September, 1865; these were the first five months after the termination of the war, disastrously to the cause which had been so heartily espoused by Hill county.

PROBATE COURT.

The first volume of the probate record opens thus;

"Hill County Court. At a regular term of the Honorable County Court of Hill County for the transaction of probate business, which was held at the house of James H. Dyer on the 27th day of June, A. D. 1853, present, the Hon. James H. Dyer, Chief Justice, and C. N. Brooks, Clerk of said Court.

"Ordered by the Court, that letters of administration of the estate of E. S. Wyman be granted to Martha Wyman.

"Ordered by the Court that James Chapman, J. R. Davis and Esquire Richardson be and they are hereby appointed by the Court appraisers of the property which were of E. S. Wyman, deceased.

"Ordered that Court is adjourned until the next regular term of said Court.

JAMES H. DYER,
Chief Justice.

"The estate of E. S. Wyman, deceased. Filing of application on the tenth of June, 1853. There was filed in the County Clerk's office of Hill County, the application of Martha Wyman, praying for letters of administration of the estate of E. S. Wyman, deceased.

"The estate of E. S. Wyman, deceased. Granting of letters of administration. The application of Martha Wyman, filed the tenth of June, 1853, praying for letters of administration on the estate of E. S. Wyman, deceased, in the words and figures following, to wit:

"State of Texas, }
Hill County. } To the Honorable Judge of the Probate Court: The undersigned, widow and relict of E. S. Wyman, deceased, would respectfully represent that the said E. S. Wyman departed this life on the 26th day of January, 1853; that he died without any will or testament known to the petitioner; that there has not been any administration upon said estate. She therefore prays your Honor to grant her letters of administration upon the estate of said E. S. Wyman, deceased, at your next term of your County Court for probate business, and as in duty bound will ever pray.

MARTHA WYMAN.

"It appearing to the satisfaction of the Court that the notice required by law had been given by the Clerk of this Court, whereupon, on due consideration of the premises, it is ordered that letters of administration of all and singular the goods, chattels, rights, moneys, credits and effects which were of E. S. Wyman, late of said county, deceased, be granted to Martha Wyman, upon her entering into bond, taking the oath prescribed by law.

"Whereupon said Martha Wyman entered into bond, with James Chapman and Harry Skiles securities, conditioned that the said Martha Wyman shall well and truly perform

all the duties required of her as such administratrix; and the said Martha Wyman also took the oath prescribed by law: Said bond is approved by the Court and ordered to be filed, which was done accordingly. Whereupon letters of administration were issued to the [said] Martha Wyman in pursuance of the statute in such case made and provided; and it is further ordered that Esquire Richardson, William J. Cummins and James Chapman be and they are hereby appointed appraisers of the said estate of E. S. Wyman.

"It being made known that William J. Cummins was not willing to act as one of the appraisers, whereupon J. R. Davis was appointed in his stead.

"At the July term of the Honorable Court of Hill County. The Court met at the house of James H. Dyer. There being no business in Court, the same was adjourned until the 29th day of August, 1853.

"August term of the Honorable Probate Court. The Honorable Probate Court of Hill County met at the house of James H. Dyer, on Monday the 29th day of August, 1853. Present, the Honorable James H. Dyer, Chief Justice, and C. N. Brooks, Clerk, for said Court.

"Now, on the 29th day of August, 1853, is filed in Court the inventory and appraisement of the property of the estate of E. S. Wyman, deceased, which inventory and list is ordered by the Court to be spread upon the record, which is in the words and figures following, to wit:

"A list of the property belonging to the estate of E. S. Wyman, deceased."

Here follows a short list of farming and household chattels, amounting to about $1,500, and then the minutes concerning that estate, covering several pages. Failing to execute a new bond within the time prescribed, Mrs. Wyman was supplanted by the appointment of William C. Megee *pro tem.*, under whose administration a portion of the property was sold and accounted for. At the January (1854) term the court ordered that the chief justice and Mrs. Wyman partition among the minor heirs the residue of property exempt from forced sale, which amounted to $170.

The next case recorded in the probate minutes is that of Dorothy Newby, at the October (1853) term, praying for letters of administration upon the estate of her deceased husband, Jonathan Newby. This was a large estate, valued at many thousand dollars, four slaves being a part of the property. William C. Megee was appointed guardian *ad litem* to to represent the heirs in the partition of said estate.

At the same term letters of guardianship were granted to William E. Anderson for the persons and the property of the minors Nancy Anderson, James Anderson, Margaret Lee Anderson and Matilda A. Anderson. It does not clearly appear from the record what kinship these minors had to their guardian, but they were probably his brother's children, as their parents were James and Lovina Anderson. The amount divided between these children was $1,424.

Also, at this term, letters of administration were granted to Martha A. Tilley, upon the

estate of her deceased husband, Dennis H. Tilley.

And thus the record proceeds, the court sitting almost monthly, with greatly increasing business, in pace with the growth of population. During the first year and a half the following estates, besides those already mentioned, were administered upon: Wesley Carroll, Preston Hartgraves, Benjamin W. Pryor, James E. Foller, J. D. Allen, Samuel Craft, James C. Overstreet, John Hart, Mary Rock, M. J. L. Allen, a minor, etc.

DISTRICT COURT.

The first term of district court held in the county was presided over by the Hon. John H. Reagan, at present United States Senator, who had exchanged with Judge Jewett, the regular judge of the district. An amusing incident is related of the judge in connection with his arrival in the town, which was composed of two or three board and log cabins. The judges and lawyers in those days traveled on horseback, and carried their libraries and wardrobes in a "pair of saddle-bags." When the judge had got within about five miles of town he was overtaken by a stranger, who was riding a splendid horse, and was fully equipped according to the custom of the times. He engaged the judge in conversation, soon becoming quite confidential, and among other things related that he had the day before killed a man in Navarro county, and that he thought it best to take a "little trip" out west until "things blew over." Imagine the surprise and consternation when, as they alighted from their horses at the little hotel, he heard the judge direct the sheriff to arrest him and hold him subject to orders from the Navarro county authorities.

The first judge of this district was — Frazier, appointed from Marshall. Jewett was the first regularly elected judge, and he presided a number of years. He was a resident of Freestone county. The next man elected was John Gregg, who afterward went to the war and was killed before Richmond. Judge Nat. M. Burford, of Dallas, was upon this bench for a time; subsequently John G. Goode, since the war, and conspicuously Hon. Jo Abbott, the present congressman.

AGRICULTURAL.

RESOURCES.

The resources of this county are mainly agricultural and pastoral. It is, however, so especially adapted to agriculture that the pastoral interest is being rapidly succeeded by the agricultural, and the time not remote when live-stock of all kinds will be confined to farms.

Three-fourths of the area of the county is superior farming land, while the remainder, with very little exception, is not unproductive. The staple agricultural productions are, corn, cotton, wheat, oats and millet. Rye, barley and many of the best hay and pasture grasses can be successfully grown. Of corn, there is produced from twenty-five to fifty bushels per acre; of cotton, from one-third to one bale; wheat, from ten to twenty-five bushels; oats, from fifty to seventy-five bushels. The production of rye and barley is about equal to that of oats, and the yield of

millet and some of the grasses is enormous. Nearly all the vegetables common to this latitude are produced in abundance. Peaches, pears, grapes, plums and some other fruits are successfully grown. The soil appears not to be adapted to the growth of apples, an inferior quality only being produced, at considerable expense and labor.

The facility with which the lands are cultivated is unexcelled, it only being necessary to properly prepare and seed them, and afterward to combat the weeds by surface plowing, there being no pestiferous grasses to contend with. It is a well established fact that by the use of improved agricultural implements—sulky or "riding plows" and cultivators, which are now being extensively used, that a farm hand can produce, with comparative ease, of the leading products, from one-third to one-half more than he can successfully harvest and market.

In the sparsely settled portions of the county, the stock range is but little impaired, and horses, cattle and sheep are well sustained during the whole year by the native grasses on the open range, except during excessively cold winters, when much stock die from exposure and want of proper nourishment.

PRODUCTIONS.

It may justly be claimed for Hill county that there are few others in which such a diversity of production is practicable. Already our people have in a considerable measure availed themselves of this advantage and the tendency is very properly in the direction of a much greater diversity. There are sections of the State adapted only to the cereals; others only to cotton and sugar cane; others only to stock-raising. Here the soil and climate are adapted to all the great agricultural staples and nearly every variety of products, including those suited to higher northern latitudes as well as to semi-tropical climes. While cotton is still to some extent king, wheat, oats, corn, sorghum, broom-corn, millet and various kinds of grasses also grow to great perfection in the same fields alongside of the great fleecy staple. Almost every neighborhood has its mill for the manufacture of sorghum syrup. Vegetables of every description grow to great perfection and nearly all kinds of fruit are produced. These all find a ready market in Hillsboro and the smaller towns, and the larger cities which are in easy reach. The average yield per acre of the various products is as follows: Cotton between a third of a bale and a bale; corn, thirty bushels; wheat, ten bushels; oats, fifty bushels; rye, twenty bushels; sweet potatoes, 100 bushels; Irish potatoes, 100 bushels. The average yield of millet is two tons per acre; prairie hay, one ton. Sorghum hay, which is destined to become an important product in this section, will with little work yield an average of eight tons. A careful estimate shows the average value of the products named to be as follows: Cotton, $42 per bale; corn, fifty cents per bushel; wheat, sixty cents per bushel; oats, thirty cents per bushel; rye, $1 per bushel; millet, $8 per ton; hay, $5 per ton. Of sorghum, which yields an average of two barrels per acre, the value per barrel is $20. During a portion of this year

corn sold for as much as seventy-five cents per bushel, and other productions also sold at higher prices than are given above; but as a general average, taking year after year, these figures are correct. Both the Irish and sweet potatoes grow to great perfection; also cabbage, peas, beans, turnips, egg-plants, collards, lettuce, beets, carrots, onions, parsnips, salsify or vegetable oyster, sweet corn, cucumbers, okra, pumpkins, radish, squash, tomatoes, mustard, water-melons, cantaloupes, etc. Asparagus, cauliflowers and kale also do well, though they are not generally cultivated. Strawberries of an excellent quality can be grown where the soil is sandy, and raspberries do well, but as yet little attention has been given to the cultivation of these. Peaches, plums and other varieties of fruits are grown in great abundance and of the finest qualities. Grape culture is also becoming an important industry, and this is undoubtedly destined to be a great wine-producing section, the climate being as favorable for some of the best varieties of grapes as that of California. Apples of good quality, being of the earlier varieties, are produced in considerable quantities, while apricots and pears also thrive with proper care. The tropical fruits, such as oranges, lemons and bananas cannot be produced here. In most cases farms are rented for parts of the crops produced. Owners usually require one-fourth of the cotton and one-third of all grain as a rental share, or if a money rent is charged it amounts ordinarily to $3 and from that to $5 per acre. In either case the renters furnish teams and all implements for the cultivation of crops. The average wages paid farm hands is $15 per month. Wages for cotton picking range from fifty cents to $1 per hundred pounds, though seventy-five cents per hundred is the average.

DOES FARMING PAY IN HILL COUNTY?

From the Hillsboro papers of different dates we extract the following instances:

Harvey Chenault, two miles north of Hillsboro, has 371 acres in his farm, of which last year 250 acres were cultivated as follows: Cotton, 140 acres; corn, 85 acres; oats, 25 acres. The yield was: Cotton, 70 bales, at $47, $3,290,—an average of $23.50 per acre; corn, 3,400 bushels, at 25 cents, or $10 per acre; oats, 40 bushels per acre, at 22 cents, total $220. The total value of the crop on the 250 acres cultivated was $4,460, or an average of $17.85 per acre. Any one will see that the above figures are very moderate.

As to the amount of labor required, it may be stated that one of Mr. Chenault's tenants cultivated 15 acres of cotton, 27 of corn, 15 of oats and about 2 in millet, and did all the work himself with the exception of some little cotton he hired picked. The tenant made on his cotton $31.40 per acre, dividing this equally with the landlord, who furnished a pair of mules and feed for them, besides the implements for working. Other land Mr. Chenault had rented brought him $7.60 per acre as rent when he received one-fourth of the crop. He says a man can easily cultivate at least twice as much land in Hill county as he can in Tennessee, from which State he came; and as he has been a planter

in both States he is a competent judge. He says all that a farmer has to do here is to plant, sow and reap; he does not "fool" away time and money in fertilizing. A Hill county farmer does not know what fertilizers are except from what he reads or hears of them in the older States. With this matchless, inexhaustible soil, six feet deep, all that is necessary is to put the proper amount of elbow grease on the plow and hoe handles.

On the above described farm no stock is raised, except a few hogs for home use, and a few good Jersey cows for milk and butter, for home consumption. A nice young orchard supplies the family with all the fruit, such as peaches, plums, apples and a few pears. Most of the orchard consists of peach trees.

A deep well, with windmill, supplies the place, both residence and stock, with an abundance of good water.

The figures given in the above sketch are not guess work, but are taken carefully from the owners' books, and the same results can be secured almost anywhere in the county.

Z. T. Hubbard states that he got off the train at Itasca in 1882, "with a family of five and just $30 less than nothing,"—that is, $30 in debt above all assets. The family had their clothing and housekeeping outfit, and Mr. Hubbard had $20 in cash, but was $50 in debt. He farmed on the shares until he could purchase land; now he owns 160 acres of as good land as there is in the county, and has it all improved and well stocked, and he is entirely out of debt. He has dug it all out of the ground in eight years, with three bad crop years against him. That is what one Hill county man has done in farming. Why not others do the same? They can if they will, barring sickness and accident that would render one a cripple.

C. E. Lee has 200 acres three miles east of Hillsboro, where he located in November, 1888. The next spring he broke his land and put in about forty-five acres in cotton and twenty-two in corn. He gathered twenty-three and a half bales of cotton, which averaged him $50 a bale. The total yield in cotton was $1,125,—an average of $25 per acre for sod land. His corn made fully fifty bushels to the acre, and brought him 50 cents a bushel. He did not sell it on the market at that price, but sold it "on foot,"—in other words, he bought cattle and fed them the corn. He purchased fifty-seven two-year-old cattle, paying $10 a head for them, and after feeding sold them for $22.50 a head. One acre of cotton, of which a careful account was kept, yielded 609 pounds of cotton net, —that is, that much cotton was left after the toll had been paid at the gin. It sold for 10 cents per pound, or the acre yielded $60.90. This was sod land, as all the land was that he cultivated that year.

Another acre was carefully picked and a strict account kept, and it made 575 pounds net, which sold for 9½ cents a pound, and thus the acre brought its owner the nice little sum of $54.62½.

The above are the exact figures, as kept by Mr. Lee himself. He bought his farm for $20 per acre, and the cotton land brought him $5 per acre that one year more than it cost him. The corn land, at the regular

price of 25 cents per bushel, brought him an average of $12.50, or each acre came within $7.50 of paying for itself the first year it was cultivated. At the same time he has working for him a young man recently from North Carolina, named James Henson, who receives here $15 to $18 a month the year round as a farm hand, while in his native State he could get but $8 a month! Also, on account of the absence of crab-grass and other obstacles here, he says that one can till sixty to seventy-five acres in Hill county as easy as twenty acres in North Carolina.

In the above account there was no reckoning of the expenses, but every farmer knows what they are. Mr. Lee and a "chunk of a boy" did all the work except in cotton-picking time.

After reading the above accounts, a wealthy merchant in Illinois remarked that such results were not possible in his State, even on more expensive land.

A Hill county farmer recently informed the *Mirror* that twelve years previously a young couple were in his employ, and started out in married life together with only a piano and a cow and calf. The young man rented land for six years of him, when he purchased of him 167 acres at $6 an acre, in three annual payments. The money was all paid on or before it was due. In the course of twelve years he had, besides this good farm, eight or ten head of good horses, forty or fifty head of cattle and twenty to twenty-five hogs, a comfortable, good house, and was out of debt, —except that twenty months afterward the last payment on ninety-eight acres should fall due.

Mr. Wallace rented of the same man sixty-seven acres of Brazos river land. He had for his help his wife and two sons, aged only eight and ten years. He planted thirty acres in cotton, thirty in corn, two in oats and five in millet. He began his crop with two poor horses and a debt of $250. To plant the crop he had to buy his corn on credit. Soon after planting his corn his horse died and he had to buy another. When his crop was laid by he worked at odd jobs all through the hot days of summer. In harvest he paid out only $15 for help, and had the following result: Four tons of millet, 600 bushels of corn and seventeen bales of cotton, averaging 530 pounds to the acre. He paid every dollar he owed and had $200 left.

E. Severns, who owns 110 acres on Hackberry creek, about six miles southwest of Hillsboro, with the help of his two boys attended a crop of twenty acres of cotton and ten of corn, during the season of 1889. The cotton yielded twelve bales, and the corn forty bushels to the acre. In the fall the average price paid for cotton was $50 a bale, and for corn 25 cents.

Another source of income is butter and eggs. Mrs. Severns makes 500 to 600 pounds of butter a year. This little farm therefore brings in about $1,200 annually. Of poultry, cows and horses, Mr. Severns has a fair number and in good condition, besides a nice young orchard. He is a model and scientific farmer. His corn-crib is proof against mice

and rats. His place is systematically supplied with hydrants, so that water is rendered convenient both at the house and at the barns, and everything is neatly arranged.

The Hillsboro *Mirror*, as well as the *Reflector* of December 17, 1891, gives many other examples equally encouraging, mentioning in particular G. W. Garrett, who settled near Woodbury in 1886; Jeff. Pritchard, near Hillsboro; John Weich, who located in the western portion of the county in 1872; J. M. McDaniel, near Peoria in the fall of 1869; James G. Howard, near Peoria in 1880; J. W. Howell, near Abbott in 1882; C. L. Martin, eleven miles west of Hillsboro in 1870; Tom Ellis, twelve miles south of Hillsboro in 1880; F. M. Files, in Files' valley in 1852, and is now one of the wealthiest men in the county; B. H. Turner, ten miles southeast of Hillsboro, in the autumn of 1878; Thomas B. Smith, near Massey in 1887; J. D. Kendrick, near Vaughan in 1867; J. B. Harris, eight miles south of Hillsboro in 1890; J. A. McGowan, near Hillsboro in 1876; W. T. Moreland, near Rienzi in 1878; W. R. Carr, four miles east of Hillsboro in 1886; H. G. Jordan, near Abbott in 1879; John McAdams, a mile west of Hillsboro in 1890, etc., etc.

Rosenbaum Bros., dry-goods merchants of Hillsboro, having several farms in the county, testify as follows: "We bought a farm of about 1,200 acres, three years ago, in Hill county. We are merchants, and bought the land for speculation. We rented it at $4 per acre, cash. The tax on it has been about $80 per annum, and it has not cost over $50 per annum to keep it in repair; and it has netted us about 18½ per cent. interest on our investment, and is now worth 25 per cent. more than it was when we bought it. We have no trouble to rent it. We have always had demand for more land than we had, and usually rent it in July for the following year. We figure—not imagine, but cipher it out carefully on the slate—that a farm of 100 acres, bought at $20 per acre, payable in ten yearly equal payments at 6 per cent. interest, and rented at $4 per acre, will more than pay for itself, interest and all, in six and a half years.

"Last year (1889) the tenants made on an average seven-eighths of a bale of cotton per acre, which averaged $51.50 per bale, or $45.06 per acre. If we had rented for one-fourth of the crop, as is customary, we would have collected $11.26 per acre."

Hill county land is considered the best collateral in the United States next to Government bonds, and loans upon it even at a small rate of interest are eagerly sought for by numerous loan companies. This makes it especially desirable for speculation, as it gives one an opportunity to use the most of his investment at a much smaller rate of interest than he could borrow the money on any other kind of collateral.

GRAIN AND COTTON.

There have been raised the following proportions of grain and cotton to the acre in Hill county: Corn, 76 bushels; oats, 115 bushels; millet, 50 bushels; wheat, 32 bushels; cotton, 1,180 pounds; These figures

are taken from the 1885 report of Prairie Dell Grange about six miles north of Hillsboro. Good unimproved land was then worth about $8 an acre; improved, about $30.

At Hillsboro there was shipped during the season of 1889-'90, 15,000 bales of cotton; 1890-'91, about 19,000 bales; and 1891-2, probably about 22,000 or 23,000 bales.

In 1886 the first bale of cotton was brought to the Hillsboro market August 3, by R. H. Taylor and George W. Watson, from a point about nine miles south, and they received 10 cents a pound and a premium of $44.50. In 1891 the first bale was brought by M. F. Crocker, near Abbott, who sold it at 8 cents per pound, and obtained a premium of $51.10, from the Hillsboro business men.

In the fall of 1891 three sons of R. H. Taylor—Arthur, Sid. and Willie,—aged respectively eighteen, twenty and twenty-two, picked in one day a total of 1,525 pounds of cotton, quitting work when the sun was an hour and a half high! In 1890 they had made a record of 1,485 pounds in one day, and their father gave them a premium of $5 for their exploit.

October 13, 1891, J. V. Hampton, who lives on Little Aquilla creek eight miles west of Hillsboro, brought into town a specimen of a cotton plant grown on his place, that was six feet high, ten feet wide and had 300 fully developed bolls. The main stalk measured two inches in diameter, and had six large limbs, springing out six or eight inches above the ground, any one of which was larger than an average stalk of prairie cotton, and contained an average of thirty-four bolls each! Every boll on the bush excepting one was fully developed. This particular species is known as "Long's Improved," and is the result of eight years' experimental work on the part of Mr. Long, its original propagator. It is strictly a Hill county production, having never been raised outside of this county.

Mr. Hampton has, in addition to several acres of this cotton, two particular acres, which he cared for as a special test of the claims made by Mr. Long for it, and as a result Mr. Hampton says he will never raise any other, having already picked 1,627 pounds from these two acres as a first picking, with a prospect of gathering a total of 5,000 pounds from the two acres. This patch was not planted until June 2.

The "Hill County Ginners' Association" was partially organized May 3, 1886, but we failed to learn further particulars concerning it.

CORN AND OTHER PRODUCTS.

During the month of May, 1889, as the people were preparing for an exhibition of their products at the Spring Palace, J. M. Moore, near Woodbury, furnished a beet fully seven feet long and ten to twelve inches in diameter! He also raised red corn the preceding year averaging sixty-five bushels to the acre. G. W. Powers, four and a half miles north of Hillsboro, raised white corn which averaged by weight eighty bushels and sixteen pounds to the acre. Green clover, sown by Dr. J. W. Spalding on the black land farm near Brandon February 8, 1888,

was cut May 8, 1889, and by the 28th of that month was six inches high. A sample of clover hay from that farm was presented averaging two and a half tons to the acre. Radishes, raised by J. V. Reed near Blanton, were six inches in diameter and fifteen inches long.

The "Hill County Beekeepers' Association" was organized in the spring of 1886, with a strong membership. In their meetings important practical questions were profitably discussed. T. B. Smith, president; H. A. Goodrich, secretary.

LIVE STOCK.

This is not now what was formerly regarded a stock country, though the stock interest is becoming far more profitable than it was in the days of extensive pastures and large herds of Mexican ponies and "long horns," or Texas cattle. The tendency now is to improved stock, and the stock interest is still an important one, though subordinate and only auxiliary to that of agriculture. At present the supply of every variety of stock is far inadequate to consume the vast products of grain, seed, hay and pasturage, so abundant in every portion of the county. In fact the growing and fattening of stock is the key to success for the producer, as every animal thus becomes a vehicle to carry the products of the farm to market. At present the general grade of Hill county stock will compare favorably with that of most others in Texas, and the purchase and breeding of fine stock are constantly becoming more general. There are now many breeds of fine horses in the county, such as Norman, Clydesdale, Percheron and English draft, running and trotting horses. The supply of jacks is limited but the quality is good, as most of them are either imported from Spain or are the offspring of the Black Spanish jacks, produced either in this country, Tennessee, Kentucky, or Missouri. The quality of cattle is also being constantly improved, and we now have the red and roan Durham, the Devonshire, Jersey, Holstein and others, all inter-bred with the native cattle, and all constituting good milk and beef cattle. The general grade of hogs is as good as can be found anywhere, and such a thing as disease among them is hardly known. The average values of stock are as follows: Draft horses, $50 to $100; saddle and buggy horses, $75 to $125; mules, $75 to $125; unbroken ponies, $20 to $25; a cow and calf, $15 to $50, while blooded cows are worth $50 to $75; sheep, $2 per head.

March 3, 1890, occurred in Hillsboro the most brilliant display of horses and jacks that has ever been presented in Hill county. The number of animals and the splendid manner in which they were prepared for the exhibit testified in an unmistakable method the great interest of horsemen on the occasion. There were heavy draft horses, the graceful saddler, the swift-moving trotter and the thoroughbred. The jacks were well represented by imported animals and others that traced their descent from some Spanish grandee of their race. Several individuals among the splendid array of specimens were valued at thousands of dollars. They were

all fine, for there was not a common horse or jack on the ground.

Reid Bros., the enterprising horsemen of Hillsboro, had their three splendid draft animals there, and they made a showing that could hardly be excelled at any fancy stock show in any country. Chauvin, the imported French draft horse, was greatly admired, and was by many considered the finest horse of the kind on the grounds. Texas Glory was there in all his "glory." He had taken the blue ribbon in several States in the North.

R. P. Lynch was another prominent exhibitor, having at the grounds Washington Denmark, Bay Donald, A. S. Collier (half Norman and half Leviathan) and Lilliputian, the smallest stallion in the county, five years old and weighing only 162 pounds! It is said that he bought him of a camper on the creek near town, paid 40 cents to have him shipped to Brandon and 35 cents for a man to go along in the car and hold the horse to keep him from blowing through a crack!

Other horses and jacks were Duplex, owned by W. G. Duncan and Mr. Posey; Grover Cleveland, by J. S. Woodward of Massey; Montrose, by J. C. Simmons near Itasca; Young Madrid, an imported Spanish jack, by A. R. Fancher; Beecher, by Dr. T. R. Dean of Itasca; Rolland Mc, by W. F. Snow; Ned Lee, by J. E. Martin on Ash creek; Charley, by R. C. Mathews; Prince William, by S. H. Clarke of Peoria; Black Hawk, by J. L. & J. S. Terry; Porter, by A. J. O'Neal near Itasca; William, by T. O. Wells near Itasca; Prince, by Dr. J. R. Harrington of Brandon; Archie, by J. B. Wallace near Peoria; Starlight, by J. D. Miller and R. B. Porter; General, by S. H. Clarke; Vulcan, by W. W. Glasgow; Hannibal, by James Hagan; Clyde, by Weatherby & Swendell; King George, by J. F. Pritchett; Denmark, by J. S. Terry five miles south of Hillsboro; Master Clyde, by L. F. Malone six miles southeast of Hillsboro; Joe, by Rusk Jourdan; John, by I. C. Byerly five miles north of Hillsboro; Dick, by S. R. Jones near Peoria; Button, by G. L. & J. M. Higgins; Lawrence, by Mrs. Rhoda Schofield; and Wanderer, by Weatherby & Swendell.

FARMERS' ORGANIZATIONS.

The Patrons of Husbandry established a number of granges in this county during the years 1874–'78, a few of which still exhibit some vitality.

At present the Alliance movement seems to be the most lively, especially as its votaries are inclined to take part in politics, which somewhat disturbs the regular old parties. There are now forty-seven alliances in Hill county, and one district alliance, with headquarters in Hillsboro. These lodges comprise about 300 members. The organization is a very secret one, and scarcely any particulars, even names of leaders, can be obtained for publication.

POPULATION.

In the matter of population the progress of this county has been almost marvelous. From a sparsely settled territory a few years

ago it has become one of the most populous counties in the State. The census reports give the following statistics of its population:

In 1870	7,453
In 1880	16,554
In 1890	27,583

Of the above, 25,429 are white, 2,149 colored, 3 Indians and 2 Chinese. Thus we see how nearly the whole population are white Americans, in contradistinction to most northern communities. The great body of the negro population of Texas are in counties further south, especially near the coast. Hill is the tenth in the State in order of population. The total of the State is 2,235,523.

POST OFFICES.

Following is a list of the post offices in the county:

Abbott, ten miles south of Hillsboro, on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas railroad.

Aquilla, on the Texas Central railroad, eight miles southeast of Whitney.

Blum, northwestern corner of the county.

Blanton, fourteen miles northwest of Hillsboro.

Brandon, nine miles east of Hillsboro, on the Cotton Belt railroad.

Bynum, fifteen miles northeast of Abbott.

Covington, eight miles west of Itasca.

Derden, five miles east of Blum.

Files, six miles northeast of Itasca.

Fort Graham, on the Noland river, seven miles northwest of Whitney.

Hillsboro, near the center of the county.

Hubbard (formerly Hubbard City), in the southeastern corner of the county.

Irene, eight miles south of Mertens, in the eastern part of the county, near the railroad to Corsicana.

Itasca, ten or eleven miles north of Hillsboro, on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas railroad.

Massey, six miles northeast of Abbott.

Mount Calm, on the St. Louis & Arkansas railroad, southwest of Hubbard.

Osceola, twelve miles northwest of Hillsboro.

Peoria, six miles west of Hillsboro.

Tyson, five miles south of Aquilla.

Rienzi (formerly Halfway), twelve miles west and a little north of Hubbard.

Vaughan, nine miles southeast of Hillsboro.

Whitney, in the western part of the county, on the railroad and on Noland river.

Woodbury, eight and a half miles west of Hillsboro.

A mail stage makes three trips a week from Hillsboro to Vaughan; daily to Woodbury, Osceola and Covington; daily to Peoria and Whitney; three times a week from Blum to Derden; daily from Itasca to Files; three times a week from Abbott to the post offices easterly; three times a week from Aquilla to Tyson; and three times a week from Whitney to Fort Graham.

THE COUNTY'S WEALTH.

TAX VALUES.

From the tax assessor's rolls for the year 1883, we take the following exhibit:

	VALUE.
Acres of land rendered for taxes, 388,556	$1,833,520
City and town lots	274,150
Wagons and other vehicles	98,080
Tools, implements and machinery	97,620
Horses and mules, 13,416 head	444,560

The assessment for 1891 gives the following figures:

ITEMS.	Resident.	Non-Res.	Total.
Land	$3,113,595	$671,515	$3,785,110
City and town property.	880,340	121,225	1,001,565
Manufactured articles.	100		100
Carriages, buggies or wagons	123,160		123,160
Manufactured tools and imple'nts, m'chy, etc.	65,980		65,980
Steam engines	42,880		42,880
Horses and mules..	674,840	5,840	680,680
Cattle	222,560	28,900	251,460
Jacks and jennets	13,365		13,365
Sheep	7,965	200	8,165
Goats	700		700
Hogs	18,755		18,755
Goods, wares and mdse.	442,890		442,890
Money on hand	234,160		234,160
Miscellaneous property.	226,075	10,045	236,120
Total	$6,067,365	$837,725	$6,905,190
Unrendered roll (land and town property).			453,890
Railroads, telegraph and telephone lines			1,008,290
Grand total			$8,367,270
Assessable property for 1890			7,938,370
Gain for the year 1891			$ 428,900

Considering that the assessment is only about two-fifths of the real value, we see that the total valuation of property in Hill county must be about $20,000,000.

The special school tax assessed for 1891 shows the following apportionment: Wilkes, $68; Willow, $121; Mountain Springs, $235; Dougherty, $140; Union Valley, $26; Itasca, $619; Osceola, $87; Bois D'Arc, $154; Mountain View, $88; Abbott, $343; McGowan, $47; Aquilla, $156; Grove Creek, $162; Brandon, $312; Union Hill, $146; Mount Calm, $313; Richmond, $55; and Hubbard, $145.

State taxes are as follows;

For general purposes	15 cents on the $100
For school fund	12½ cts. on the 100
Total	27½ cts. on the $100

The county levies are as follows:

For road and bridge purposes	10 cents
For general purposes	20 "
For interest and sinking fund	10 "
Total	40 cents

Total State and county taxes, 67½ cents on the $100 valuation of property in the county. School districts may levy special taxes not to exceed in any district 20 cents on the $100 valuation for the support of free schools, erection of school buildings, extending length of sessions, scholastic age of pupils, etc. The total State and county taxes levied last year, including special district school taxes, amounted to $68,826.99, and for this year it is $70,424.02. The entire cost of the new courthouse will be $87,145.

FINANCIAL.

The bonded indebtedness of the county is as follows:

Courthouse bonds	$82,500
Road and bridge bonds	11,000
Jail bonds	13,000
Total	$106,500

Of this indebtedness, the sum of $21,500 is held by the county in trust for the school fund, and of the balance about $10,000 will be paid this year. The registered indebtedness is $2,000, being balance due on the fire-proof vault.

The exhibit of receipts, expenditures and indebtedness of Hill county for the years 1890 and 1891 gives the following grand totals:

RECEIPTS.

	1890.	1891.
Collection on the rolls of the two preceding years	$32,459	$30,713
Occupation taxes	2,821	3,823
Sale of poor farm products	2,778	1,193
Fines and forfeitures	2,745	1,793
Jury fees	129	173
Stray animals	686	435
Deposits by road overseers	15	
Sale of courthouse bonds	33,500	33,500
State school fund	15,000	
Miscellaneous	462	
Totals	$89,881	$71,631

EXPENDITURES.

General fund	$10,783	$8,766
Road and bridge fund	12,170	9,268
Pauper fund	2,724	3,772
Jail	3,711	4,061
Jury	5,281	5,101
Courthouse	53,417	36,062
Commission on sinking fund		19
Totals	$88,086	$67,620

The last exhibit compiled by the deputy county clerk gives also the following items:

INDEBTEDNESS—COURTHOUSE BONDS.

To McLennan Co., school fund	$10,000
To Shelby Co., " "	10,000
To Robertson Co., " "	10,000
To Austin Co., " "	5,000
To Hill Co., " "	3,500
To City of Hillsboro, school fund	1,000
To State, school fund	42,500
Total	$82,000

These bonds bear interest at six per cent., payable annually, and due on or before 1904.

Jail bonds, to Hill county school fund, $13,000. These bear interest at seven per cent., payable annually, and due 1901.

Road and bridge bonds, to Hill county school fund, $11,000. These are at six per cent. interest, payable annually, and due in 1898 and 1899.

Other registered indebtedness, $8,470.

The Hill county poor farm, in account with Hill county, gives the following credits for 1891: 28 bales of cotton, $1,085.88; 628 bushels of oats sold, $237.50; corn and oats sold, $32.70; 30 beef steers on hand, $750; balance, $694.50. To the credits here given might be added 23 bales of cotton burned, worth at the time $35 per bale. Were it not for this loss there would have been a balance in favor of the poor farm of $110.50.

The cost of the new courthouse, $83,000; W. C. Dodson's commission as architect, $4,020; clock and bell, $1,325; furniture, $1,692.90; vault in clerk's office, $4,600; fence around the yard contracted for, $1,500; carpeting, $150; other items, about $800. Total cost of courthouse, $97,000.15.

LAND VALUES.

Land values have been advanced to an almost marvelous extent during the past few years, and in many instances persons who have purchased within that time would not to-day sell the land at four or five times the

price paid for it. Of course the prices of lands are governed in a great measure by the amount of improvements they contain and their proximity to towns and convenience of railroad facilities. With six lines of railroad running through the county there is very little land in it that is not conveniently accessible by means of railroad communication and transportation.

The present value of farming and pasture lands range from $5 to $30, according to location and improvements, and there can be no safer or more remunerative investment made in Texas than in Hill county lands. While purchasers can now realize most liberal profits in rents, the greatest advantage consists of the continual and certain appreciation of values. A fair indication of the values of land and other property is shown by the comptroller's report of taxable values. This is the best evidence, for while the tax rolls of a county fail to show the full value of the property, owing to the disposition of people to render at the lowest figures that will be received, yet as a comparison of the relative values in different sections, the official assessments can be depended upon as a test, the tendency to render at the lowest permissible figures prevailing to no greater extent in one section than in another. The following comparative statement of the assessed values for the past six years will give a better idea of this county's growth.

Year.	Total Valuation.
1885	$4,615,620
1886	6,662,350
1887	7,044,130
1888	7,305,050
1889	7,572,620
1890	7,938,370

The increase within six years as thus shown amounts to nearly three and a half millions in taxable values.

RAILROADS.

Six lines of railroads traverse the county, three of which are trunk lines. These three are the Missouri, Kansas & Texas, St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas (better known as the Cotton Belt) and the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fé. The first named traverses the center of the county in nearly a north and south direction. The main line of the Cotton Belt route passes through the southeast corner of the county, its direction being from northeast to southwest. The Corsicana and Hillsboro road is a branch of the Cotton Belt, and doubtless will eventually be extended further west. The Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fé from Galveston to St. Louis and other northern points, passes through the northwestern corner of the county; and the Dallas and Hillsboro branch of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas is completed.

This may become the main line of that road. The Texas Central, which is the principal branch of the Houston & Texas Central, connects with the latter line at Bremond, thence extending northwest to Albany, Texas, and passing through the southwestern portion of the county.

All of the above named lines of railroad are actively in operation, giving the county a total railroad mileage of 90 1-5 miles, valued

on the tax rolls, a very low standard of valuation, at $882,150.

The first railroad which the citizens of Hill county aimed to have built was an extension of the St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas railroad, which eventually turned out to be the present "Cotton Belt" road. At a railroad meeting held in Hillsboro March 18, 1877, $20,000 was raised for the purpose of proceeding with the construction of this branch, thus "insuring" the building of the road, John D. Warren leading, both in making the most enthusiastic speech of his life and in heading the subscription list with $2,000. The citizens of Woodbury co-operated in this move. But we notice nothing more in the papers concerning this enterprise, and conclude that the effort died down.

During May and June, 1886, several quite railroad meetings were held in Hillsboro, in order to devise ways for building a railroad from Dallas to this place. At the first meeting a committee consisting of C. E. Phillips. J. R. Patty and S. C. Upshaw was appointed to visit Dallas and consult with some of the Missouri Pacific officials then in that city. The latter agreed to have their engineer run a line within the next few weeks. While the officials disclaimed any thought of building a road to Hillsboro, they seemed to be better posted as to the route and distances than even the committee itself, which fact indicated that they really had investigated the subject.

During the summer the Missouri Pacific Company proposed to build a road from Dallas to Hillsboro, if the people of this county would raise an amount equal to $1,000 a mile within the county. At a mass-meeting of the citizens a committee was appointed to raise subscriptions, consisting of E. B. Stroud, P. F. Fox, A. J. Jasper, O. M. Welborn and J. W. Golledge. July 17, that summer, the committee, then consisting of O. M. Welborn, John D. Warren, C. D. Phillips, S. C. Upshaw and C. M. Dunham, had an interview with the Dallas committee, with the result that Hillsboro, Waxahachie, Milford and Lancaster agreed to give the right of way and depot grounds, while Dallas agreed to furnish whatever bonus might be necessary to secure the extension of the road. At the same time J. R. Thompson and E. B. Stroud were successful in soliciting subscriptions for the extension.

But, as is always characteristic of pioneer railroad enterprises, the heavy undertaking seemed to drag its slow length along, deferring hope until the public heart is made sick. The following paragraph from the *Reflector* of August 19, 1886, is quite illustrative of the results of interviews with railroad men at such times: "There has not much been done during the past week in the way of pushing Missouri railway matters, from the fact that nothing could be effected until Mr. Dowland had accomplished the duty assigned him,—that of going over the road and reporting to headquarters the result thereof. He was in the city on Monday last, having come through from Dallas by way of Lancaster, Waxahachie, Italy and Milford. We met him at the office of Colonel John D. Warren, and found him to be a very clever gentleman, but we elicited nothing definite from him in re-

gard to the road other than he was pleased and delighted with the route. He however said that his instructions were to do the best he could and report."

"Pleased with the route and will endeavor to do something," was generally the result of all interviews with railway officials.

During the next week the above company agreed to reduce the subsidy of $1,000 a mile to "$40,000 on the Hillsboro and Dallas proposition;" this amounted to a fall of $20-000 from their original proposition, which was $1,000 a mile and the right of way. Colonel John D. Warren then led a subscription list with $2,000, followed by Adam Files, $1,000, the Hillsboro delegation at Dallas, $5,000, etc., other points coming in until the amount reached $37,000, within a few moments. Dallas agreed to raise $30,000, but was slow in that movement, and finally failed altogether. When one or several places do their duty, it seems hard that they should be made to suffer on account of the dereliction of other places, especially when a promise is broken in so doing.

Immediately after the above failure, the question of building the "Southwestern exsion" was revived.

During the following January, (1887), the "Hillsboro, Dawson, Southeast & Northwest Railroad Company" was chartered, Colonel Warren at the head, and in a few hours $30,000 was pledged. The incorporators were J. D. Warren, A. H. Files, O. M. Welborn, O. T. Lyon, C. E. Phillips, B. D. Tarlton, of Hillsboro; and W. F. Osborne, G. W. Younger and J. J. Stansell, of Dawson. Officers, J. D. Warren, president; G. W. Younger, First vice-president; M. D. Knox, second vice-president; W. F. Osborne, secretary; and J. R. Thompson, treasurer. Mr. Welborn was appointed to raise Hillsboro's share, $21,000, which he soon accomplished; and Mr. Osborn saw that Dawson raised her share. Authorized capital stock, $700,000.

March 11, it was determined by various committees at Dallas to complete the southwestern extension, and chartered their company as the "Dallas, Granite and Gulf Railway." Their line was to come to Hillsboro and go on further west.

December 9 following, the St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas company completed their line to Hillsboro, and started regular passenger trains February 2, 1888.

The railroad from Dallas to Hillsboro was completed early in January, 1891, connecting with the Missouri, Kansas & Texas. The trains commenced running during the latter part of the month.

May 18, 1891, the St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas railroad passed out of the hands of receivers and the name changed to St. Louis & Southwestern railway, and for short is called the "Cotton Belt." Their new depot in Hillsboro cost about $8,000. It is a fine building, 80 x 36 feet in dimensions, with two waiting-rooms, each 22 x 24 feet. It is located in the western part of the city, just southwest of the "Katy" (Missouri, Kansas & Texas) depot.

But long before the "Cotton Belt" line was built, the Missouri, Kansas & Texas rushed their line from north to south through

the county, through Hillsboro and on to Waco, opening for passenger business on Sunday, April 26, 1881, with four daily trains and a through sleeper to Chicago.

Altogether, the citizens of Hill county raised about $200,000 for railroads, including right of way and depot grounds. For the Cotton Belt they raised $15,000, the right of way and depot grounds, and other bonus, the total equaling about $60,000. For the Dallas branch, the right of way from Milford and and depot grounds. For the Missouri, Kansas & Texas, the right of way and depot grounds. The Texas Central, running through Whitney and Aquilla, obtained some local aid; but the branch running through Hubbard, none from the citizens of this county; nor did the Santa Fé, running through the northwestern corner of the county.

January 20, 1887, a ripple of excitement was raised in Hillsboro by a few minutes' visit from the noted Jay Gould, who stepped off the train here, asked many questions regarding railroad matters and some political points, but answered but very few questions.

The foregoing is necessarily a brief sketch of a long career, and although fragmentary, it at least serves its main purpose, namely, to give credit to the principal capitalists who did their duty in bringing railroads into the county.

EDUCATIONAL.

The first school in Hill county was taught near Peoria, about 1854, by Judge H. W. Young, now of Hillsboro. During the second session of his school he had about 100 students, many of them coming from a distance. But it is interesting to contrast the school facilities of those primitive times with those of the present. In this respect how the times have changed, both in the demands of the age and in the methods of supplying them!

In the first record of an order for a school fund in this county we find the following minute of a proceeding of the county court held in December, 1856: "Ordered that the treasurer of the State of Texas be authorized to pay the treasurer of Hill county or his order, the sum of $29.92, amount due Hill county under the twelfth and thirteenth sections of the act of January 31, 1854." This appears like a small beginning for so great an institution as the public school system of a county; but there are three very important elements to consider in such connection, viz.: the sparsity of the population, the little appreciation of a scholastic education always held by pioneers in any section of the country, and the great struggle they always have to undergo for a bare living, under precarious circumstances which entail much anxiety over the question whether they can eke out a living at all.

Of course it would be altogether too tedious to mention all the details of educational progress from year to year from the first to date, and we therefore pass to the year 1883, and glance at the statistics of that year:

No. of free school communities organized,	white	77
" " "	colored	5
No. of scholastic population	white	3,820
" "	colored	231
No. of free schools maintained	white	75
" " "	colored	4

Average school term	days 90		
Number of students taught in the different branches:			
Orthography	3,075	English Grammar	925
Reading	3,000	Composition	125
Penmanship	1,150	History	425
Arithmetic	2,450	Algebra	100
Geography	1,325		

Number of teachers who have received certificates of competency:

1st grade, white male	20	2d grade, white female	10
2d grade, white male	45	1st grade, colored male	1
3d grade, white male	5	2d grade, colored male	1

Average salary per month, white male $40.00
" " " white female 35.00
" " " colored male 45.00

Total amount of school fund expended $20,643.00

Now look on this picture: According to the last report (1889-90), there were in the county, outside of Hillsboro, Hubbard and Whitney,—which control their own schools independently of the county—ninety-six school districts; 100 white schools were taught and eight colored; eight schools were graded; one is a high school; number of seats (or "sittings") for children—white, 5,855; colored, 160; average school term in months—white, 5; colored, 3.9; number of pupils of scholastic age, white, 4,822; colored, 169; number under scholastic age (under eight years of age) actually enrolled, white, 541; colored, 11; number over scholastic age (sixteen years), white, 698; colored, 1; average daily attendance—white, 2,850; colored, 115; number of pupils of school age who could not read when they entered school—white, 969; colored, 46; number who could not read when they left school—white, 202; colored, 5; number who could not write when they entered—white, 1,545; colored, 81; when they left—white, 447; colored, 30; number who did not understand the four fundamental rules of arithmetic when they entered school—white, 3,292; colored, 120; number who did not when they left—white, 1,947; colored, 86. Number of pupils instructed in geometry, 32; natural philosophy, 88; physiology, 45; civil government, 22; Latin, 6; bookkeeping, 8.

Number of schools visited during the year by the superintendent—white, 90; colored, 6,—one visit to each school. There were ten teachers' institutes held during the year, with an average attendance of twenty teachers.

Number of male teachers holding first-grade certificates, 31, all white; second-grade, 35 white and 4 colored; third-grade, three white; female, first-grade, eleven, white; second grade, 22 white and 2 colored; third-grade, four white and one colored. Number of teachers holding diplomas from colleges, 8; and 2 held diplomas or certificates from Texas normal schools.

During the school year closing August 31, 1891, there were 4 new schoolhouses built, at a total cost of $1,970; 65 schoolhouses are frame, 1 brick and 1 stone; 67 are for the education of white children and 2 for colored; 60 schoolhouses are reported as in good condition, 5 fair and 2 bad. Total value of public schoolhouses and grounds in the county, white, $31,470; colored, $100; value of school furniture and apparatus, $4,166 white, and $20 colored. In this regard there has been great improvement.

Total amount paid teachers from the public-school fund, $27,313.50 for white, and

$1,009 for colored; from private tuition, $2,105.45 for white, and none for colored. Average salary per month, male teachers, white, $51.49, and colored, $41.50; for female teachers, white, $37.50 and colored, $35. The average rate of tuition per month of pupils of scholastic age, as per actual attendance, $1.90 for white, and $2.25 for colored; average rate of tuition per month as per actual enrollment of pupils of scholastic age in school, $1.11 for white, and $1.53 for colored. Amount apportioned per capita, 30 cents.

All the school lands are sold.

In 1891, sixteen districts supplement the public fund by extra local taxation, thus making the terms longer and providing better schoolhouses. White and colored children receive the benefits of the public-school fund alike, although they are taught in separate schools. White teachers are employed for the white children and colored for the colored children. The term in the country districts is from three to nine months, and in districts where the tax-payers vote a supplementary tax, the schools are open from seven to ten months in each year.

MILITARY.

Hill county did her whole patriotic duty during the last war, as will be seen from the facts enumerated in this chapter. Most of the time during that unfortunate struggle a number of men were absent from this county and in the army equal to the whole number of men sufficiently able-bodied to be subject to military duty.

Companies A, of the Twelfth Texas Cavalry, and D, of the Nineteenth, were made up entirely from Hill county, and these served in General Parsons' famous brigade, an account of which is given on page 117, with additional reminiscences by M. L. Hickey, of Peoria, on these pages. General W. H. Parsons was a lawyer and merchant of Fort Graham before the war, having been one of the first settlers at that point; but he had also lived in Cleburne, Waco, etc. In his brigade were also companies from Ellis and Johnson counties. Some of the citizens of Hill county were members of the Eighth and Eleventh Texas regiments of cavalry, who acquitted themselves on the battle-field with a higher degree of bravery and cool judgment than was ever known in the history of America. The last fight occurred March 18–20, 1865, under command of Brigadier-General Cummings, at Bentonville, North Carolina. These two regiments, with 100 guns each, charged upon and whipped the Seventeenth Army Corps of General W. T. Sherman's army and drove them back over two miles. This noted corps had flanked the left of the Confederate force and got in its rear under cover of darkness. Cummings' brigade, led by Colonel Robert Henderson, charged upon them at 8 o'clock A. M., and fought them until 4 P. M. The Eighth and Eleventh Texas Cavalry were led by General Harder. The fighting had been vigorous on Sunday, the 18th, and Monday up to late in the afternoon, and Tuesday morning it seemed to be more vigorous than ever. It seemed that the days of the Confederacy were about to be numbered; but for all that, of all the daring acts of war it is

thought that none excelled the bravery and coolness of the Texans on this occasion. With the familiar "rebel yell," with bayonets fixed, and with firm determination depicted in each soldier's countenance, the charge was made; infantry and artillery seemed to strive to see which should gain the most honors on the field of battle.

After the fight, when the commands marched back to Johnston's headquarters in an open field, the remark made to the boys by the general will never be forgotten: "The pages of history will never be able to tell of the military feat which you have achieved for yourselves on this occasion." General Harder said to the Georgia boys, "I feel proud of the boys of the Tennessee army,—proud of the bravery and honor which they have exhibited in this battle."

ROLL OF COMPANY A, TWELFTH TEXAS CAVALRY OR DRAGOONS FOR FOUR YEARS.

(KINDLY FURNISHED BY M. L. HICKEY, OF PEORIA.)

(A number of the names are probably misspelled.)

J. P. Wier, first Captain, killed at Yellow Bayou, May 18, 1864.

G. W. Ingram, First Lieutenant, promoted to Captain, 1864.

H. B. Smith, First Lieutenant.

J. M. Jackson, Second Lieutenant.

R. W. Calhoun, Third Lieutenant.

W. Carmichael, ex-Lieutenant, discharged 1862.

G. W. Taylor, ex-Lieutenant, discharged 1862.

J. M. McDeason, bugler.

R. A. Gee, First Sergeant.

J. G. Reatherford, Second Sergeant.

R. J. McKinney, Third Sergeant.

W. Crow, Fourth Sergeant.

J. P. Offield, First Corporal.

F. G. Heath, Second Corporal.

W. L. Booth, Third Corporal.

N. M. Carver, Fourth Corporal.

PRIVATES AND EX-OFFICERS.

D. Archey, transferred 1862.

W. M. Archey, transferred 1862.

W. Adkins, died at Houston, Texas, 1861.

W. R. Arnold, transferred 1861.

C. T. Booth.

R. R. Booth.

J. C. Bowles, killed at Fayettville, Arkansas, April 18, 1863.

Tom Bowles.

J. G. Bowles.

W. M. Bennett, died at Little Rock, Arkansas, April, 1862.

J. W. Bradley, discharged.

W. M. Bankhead, discharged 1862.

H. Brown, discharged 1862.

J. F. Bond, transferred 1862.

J. O. Burden, transferrred 1862.

J. W. Burden, transferred 1862.

J. C. Calvert.

Eli Case.

J. A. Calahan.

J. W. Cook, ex-Lieutenant, transferred 1862.

W. Cox.

W. B. Claton, transferred 1862.

J. D. L. Crowley, transferred 1861.

L. B. Daniels, transferred 1863.
W. L. Daniels, transferred 1863.
N. B. Daniels, transferred 1863.
G. W. Files, discharged 1861.
T. J. Files, Sr.
T. J. Files, Jr.
R. W. Troman, killed at Yellow Bayou, Louisiana, May 18, 1864.
J. J. Frost, transferred 1864.
A. J. Fancher.
R. Frasier, died at Arcadia, Louisiana, 1863.
D. C. Feasell, transferred 1862.
James Frasier, transferred 1861.
J. J. Gathings.
W. C. Gathings.
P. W. Gathings.
J. O. Gee, died at Des Arc, Arkansas, 1862.
J. G. Galahair, died 1861.
J. D. Gipson, transferred 1862.
W. M. Green, transferred 1862.
G. W. Green, transferred 1862.
W. Grisem, discharged 1862.
M. L. Hickey.
M. L. Higgins.
R. Higgins, died 1862.
W. S. Heath.
G. W. Heath.
Thomas Heath.
J. J. Holcomb.
R. A. Harris.
B. F. Hoges.
J. W. Hoges.
F. Hagert.
M. Harrison, transferred 1862.
S. Hillyer, transferred 1862.
J. B. Hughes, discharged 1862.
Jesse Hughes, died 1862.
J. W. Hamilton, deserted 1861.
J. B. Ingram.
J. M. Ince.
John Ince.
C. Ince.
F. M. Ince.
Joel Jackson.
A. J. Johnson.
John Jackson, discharged January, 1863.
K. G. Knight, transferred 1862.
C. Knight, transferred 1864.
N. Kemp, discharged 1862.
A. H. Lamb.
T. B. Lane.
W. C. Lovelace, transferred 1861.
A. L. Leath.
E. C. Mayfield, discharged 1862.
H. Mayfield.
T. More.
Thomas More.
John McAnier.
J. C. McMillan.
L. F. Mitchell, deserted 1863.
T. McBride.
J. S. McKinney.
J. W. Morrison, ex-Orderly, or First Sergeant.
J. E. Morrison.
W. M. Martin, ex-Orderly Sergeant.
P. H. Martin, transferred 1861.
W. L. Martin, died 1864.
S. J. Neal.
T. J. Oliphant, deserted 1863.
E. A. Pace.
H. A. Pace.
G. G. Pace.

A. Park.
R. Penington, transferred 1862.
W. C. Powell, died 1861.
A. Roberts.
J. J. Russell.
D. F. Russell, killed by lightning February 23, 1863.
H. M. Russell.
T. J. Rich.
H. M. Rodman, wounded and discharged 1863.
R. P. Roby, discharged 1862.
G. A. Roberts, transferred 1862.
M. B. Roberts, transferred 1861.
J. M. Rose, discharged 1863.
J. W. Wright, transferred 1861.
Thomas Reece.
Hugh Reece.
J. M. Sawyears.
R. H. Sawyears.
J. C. Sawyears.
P. A. Smith, Sr.
P. A. Smith, Jr.
N. Steel, killed by accidental shot 1864.
J. G. Steel, transferred 1864.
D. C. Steel, discharged 1862.
T. Stockton, transferred 1862.
B. E. Trafton.
R. A. Tanner.
G. W. Tanner.
W. Thomas.
L. L. Terry, died 1861.
C. W. Taylor, died 1861.
M. Trafton, discharged 1862.
Sam Taylor, discharged 1862.
J. Trim, discharged 1862.
J. M. Tarver, discharged 1863.
J. E. Twilegar, deserted 1863.
G. W. Taylor, ex-Lieutenant, discharged 1862.
A. Thomas, transferred 1862.
T. Varnon.
W. M. Varnon.
J. J. Witty.
J. C. Wadle.
Thomas Wood.
G. T. Webster.
L. C. White, deserted January, 1863.
F. M. White, deserted September, 1863.
F. M. Williams, died 1861.
Wm. Woods, died 1862.
J. E. Wilkison, transferred 1862.
H. Wetherly, died 1863.
Wm. Wilder, died 1861.
J. W. Young, died 1861.
J. G. Young, transferred 1862.
T. J. Hight, transferred 1862.
Sam Billingsly, transferred 1862.
John Severe, transferred 1862.
J. W. Weaver, discharged 1862.
John Taylor, died 1862.
Dixon Veal, transferred 1862.

COMPANY D, NINETEENTH TEXAS CAVALRY.

Following is the original muster roll, kindly furnished us by D. C. Wornell:

F. M. Snyder,	John P. Cox,
Gip Smith,	James Anderson,
W. A. Treadwell,	J. J. Greenwade,
John Ferry,	H. C. Fancher,
Carroll Veale,	T. S. Horton,
Dickson Veale,	W. R. Ables,
Columbus Veale,	R. T. Frazier,

Jackson Veale,	W. R. Arnold,
P. E. Varnell,	J. F. Allen,
Ben Ward,	Wm. Anderson,
John Wood,	Wm. Armstrong,
W. C. Watson,	G. W. Aycock,
C. H. Wait,	J. W. Byers,
T. J. Walling,	D. C. Wornell,
Jo Wheat,	J. W. McCullough,
A. S. Wilson,	J. M. Moss,
T. K. Yates,	James Mayose (Mex.),
E. H. Ables,	Elias B. Nance,
King W. Falson,	E. Procell (Mex.),
W. P. Cunningham,	B. F. Pruitt,
J. T. Lanhan,	A. Ribley,
G. R. Williams,	De Lorus Dudley,
J. T. Suttles,	H. W. Harris,
Wm. Sherman,	J. H. Hick.
E. J. Calloway,	R. V. Hicks,
J. B. Doak,	A. G. Hickey,
L. D. Bond,	H. P. Harris,
James Belowe,	C. Ince,
L. M. Bateman,	J. J. Jenkins,
B. B. Barnett,	B. F. Killian,
W. J. Billington,	Wm. Kirkpatrick,
Andrew Caton,	W. P. Kirkpatrick,
W. H. Campbell,	H. M. Lary,
W. Y. Crofford,	James Lawless.
John Sorell,	J. Murphy,
B. F. Clampitt,	J. S. Middleton,
B. DeLaney,	F. McFadden,
J. H. Dillard,	J. W. Morris,
John P. Dallas,	N. S. Middleton,
Green Davis,	W. C. Moseley,
Thomas Draper,	W. H. Parton,
N. K. Elliott,	H. Reed,
R. A. Furgerson,	M. R. Reynolds,
J. C. Frazier,	E. Roberts,
John B. Graham,	James Scruggs,
P. Greenwade,	Van Walling,
J. M. Griffin,	J. B. Williams,
C. N. Harris,	W. A. Graham,
A. Y. Kirkendall.	

This company was made up in Hillsboro, in the spring of 1861, by electing John B. Williams captain, who was afterward promoted major, and Lieutenant J. B. Doak promoted to his place as captain of Company D, with T. J. Walling first lieutenant, J. J. Greenwade second lieutenant, C. H. Waits third lieutenant, and John P. Cox orderly sergeant.

These officers carried their company through the war and returned home in 1865, with only a remnant, the majority having lost their lives in the service of their country, —some at Negro Hill, Langeal, Pleasant Hill, etc. In fact, all along the line some members of this noble company fell in the service. Major John B. Williams died after he returned home, leaving a widow and several children, who reside at Cleburne. Mrs. Williams was afterward elected an honorary member of Parsons' Brigade Association, and she seldom failed to meet the remnant of the old company at its annual reunions, sometimes being almost the only representative of that company present at the reunion of the brigade.

Company D had a noble set of officers, whom the soldiers were proud to follow wherever they went. Captain Doak is in Mexico, Lieutenant Greenwade in Kentucky, Lieutenant Walling in Bosque county, Texas, Waits in eastern Texas when last heard from,

and Sergeant Cox is the present popular sheriff of Hill county.

PARSONS' BRIGADE.

Following are a few brief reminiscences concerning this noted brigade, kindly furnished by Mr. M. L. Hickey, of Peoria, Hill county, which will be of interest to the citizens here:

Parsons' brigade consisted of the Twelfth Texas Dragoons, which was at first "Parsons' regiment," and the Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, commanded by Colonel Carter, and also Morgan's battalion and Captain Pratt's battery or artillery. Parsons' old regiment first went into camp four miles northwest of Waco, where they drilled under that colonel during the last of May and the first of June, 1861. They were then mounted and drilled a short time on Red Oak creek, in Ellis county, at Camp McCullough. Next they were in the State service, numbering as the Fourth Texas. Then they were ordered to Simm's bayou, near Galveston. On their way there they camped a short time in Limestone county, for recruits, and that point was hence called Camp Moss. Thence they marched to Hempstead, where they were mustered into the Confederate service for three years or during the war.

It then became necessary to change the number of the regiment to the Twelfth Texas Dragoons, W. H. Parsons, Colonel, by which the men were drilled both in infantry and cavalry tactics. This ground was named Camp Parsons. Remaining here until early in the spring of 1862, and there being very little or no prospect of an attack on Galveston; and, both the colonel and the men being anxious to meet the enemy (or "Yankees" as the Confederates called them), Parsons succeeded in obtaining orders to move North, and the line of march was begun immediately.

The regiment camped at Camp Beauregard, on Chambers creek in Ellis county, in March, with ten as good companies as ever stood on Texas soil, and with but few men who had beard on their faces. Company A at this time was commanded by Captain J. P. Weir, of Hill county; Company B, of Freestone county, by Captain A. M. Mato; Company C, of Johnson county, by Captain W. J. Neal; Company D, by Captain Highsmith, of Bastrop county; E, of Ellis county, by Captain John Brown; F, by W. J. Veal, of Ellis county; Company G, of Kaufman county, by Captain Keiser; H, also of Ellis county, by Captain Guy Stolks; I, of Williamson county, by Captain Morrow; and K, by Captain James Brown, of Limestone county. These companies averaged about 120 men each, making 1,200 men in the regiment.

They were well mounted and armed with "home-made" rifles and double-barreled shot-guns, and four had six-shooters. At this place the regiment was partially reorganized. Lieutenant-Colonel Mullens resigned on account of failing health, and — Burleson was elected in his place, filling that office to the close of the war, with signal gallantry and with honor to the regiment. Although he led his men to the battle-field on several occasions, he singularly escaped injury; but after the war strong drink proved

more powerful against him than had the battle-field. At this reorganization E. W. Rogers was elected major.

Taking up the line of march northeastwardly, they hoped to meet General Price, but soon received orders to go to Little Rock, Arkansas, where they arrived early in April, with almost half the regiment sick, mostly with measles, which carried away many a noble-hearted man. April 14 they were ordered to meet a part of Curtis' troops near Searcy, Arkansas. This order was received with joy and promptly obeyed, though only eight companies had reached this place. Colonel Parsons was trying to obtain orders for crossing the Mississippi river, and had gone with two companies to Memphis. In his absence Major Rogers started with all the effective men in the eight companies, about 400 in number, and they camped within a few miles of the enemy April 17.

Next morning the advance guard, strengthened by volunteers from the different companies, moved some distance ahead, commanded by Major Rogers, the main body being left under Captain Weir. The vanguard, ninety-six in number, with a few citizens from the neighborhood of Searcy, soon met the enemy, 400 strong. Lieutenant McDonald led a prompt charge upon them, Rogers commanding: these men had been rivals for the majorship at the partial reorganization. McDonald was killed instantly, and in a few moments Rogers' horse fell, but recovered sufficiently to go on; in a minute or so, however, he was shot again; but Rogers continued to urge on his men, telling them to "Give 'em hell, boys!" although he had been a strict church member for fifteen or twenty years. After being told what he said, he had no recollection of it.

In this fight the Confederates were armed with double-barreled shotguns, each barrel loaded with an ounce ball and three buckshot. Over 200 Federals were killed or wounded. There was not much discipline, if any, on either side,—a few in a place and man to man was the game. The Confederates lost a few horses and men. Just at this time about 1,000 Federal cavalry charged upon the scene, and the Confederates had to retreat, which they did in small squads. They recaptured Captain McCrary, who had been taken prisoner.

After this the Texans passed from one point to another in front of General Curtis' troops, engaging them almost constantly. At Cotton Plant, Arkansas, the Federals won the fight, but lost heavily. Captain Neal, of Johnson county, was killed, and several officers wounded.

During the summer of 1862 three other regiments joined this brigade for a short time, being dismounted at Bayou Bartholomew, Arkansas, and moved to other points; but in October the brigade was joined by the Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, the Twenty-first Texas Cavalry, Colonel Morgan's Cavalry Battalion and Captain Pratt's battery or artillery. During the ensuing winter the brigade kept near the Mississippi river, frequently impeding the advance of the enemy.

In the summer of 1863 it co-operated with Generals Marmaduke and Shelby, having

several stiff engagements; but in the latter part of June (the 29th), it attacked only De Soto Mound, or "Nigger Hill," capturing all there was there. This mound was eighty feet high and very steep on the sides, there being only one place where men could ascend without crawling. The Federals had dug out a basin in the top and were finely fortified therein. After an engagement of only one hour and twenty-five minutes the white flag was raised and the Federals surrendered. The loss was but slight on either side.

The Confederates then immediately started for Lake Providence, four miles away on the Mississippi; but just before reaching that point they ran into an ambuscade, which tried the mettle of the men. Captain Weir and his company, being in front, formed quickly into line, under fire of the enemy and stood firm, though the regiment was slow to get into line. Colonel Parsons ordered the men to dismount and fight, charging bayonets; the men quickly obeyed and drove the enemy behind breastworks in town and under shelter of gunboats. The Confederates, remounting, started on their journey, which movements the Federals mistook for a retreat and re-charged; but the Confederates, being hot and thirsty, were hard to control and seemed to care for nothing. Captain Weir, still calm, commanded Orderly (or First Sergeant) Morrison to form the company in line. Under a galling fire from the enemy Orderly Morrison called out Company A, for fully five minutes but only five responded,—R. W. Foman, G. T. Webster, Thomas Heath, E. A. Pace and M. L. Hickey. These brave men stood firm until the whole company was formed into line, and then the regiment immediately fell into line, and they again drove the enemy back, destroying all their clothing, blankets, etc., which they had just landed. Lieutenant Jo Abbott, now Congressman, took command of the squadron and did gallant service. The loss on each side was comparatively slight for such a close engagement. The Federals had possession of about eight miles of farms on the river, on which they had about a thousand negroes employed, and in arms.

The next morning, June 30, the Federals renewed the fight with fury; but General Walker's division of infantry had come to the aid of the Confederates, and frightened the Federals away.

Regretting that we have to end Mr. Hickey's account here, we must refer the reader to page 117, for further history of the regiment.

CONFEDERATE CAMP.

A few days after the meeting held in the courthouse to pass resolutions upon the death of Jefferson Davis, the *Reflector* published the following editorial paragraphs:

"During the meeting at the courthouse Friday night, the chairman called upon all ex-Confederate soldiers to arise, as he desired to make up the committee on resolutions mainly with those who had served in the war. The old veterans stood up in various parts of the room, but it was evident that they were decidedly in the minority; and the fact afforded an impressive illustration how materially the Great Reaper has depleted the

ranks of those who wore the gray.

"In view of the fact that they are so rapidly passing away, it has occurred to the *Reflector* that it would be well for those who still survive to realize what enjoyment they can have from social reunions during the remainder of their honored lives; and to this end it is suggested that a meeting of all the ex-Confederate soldiers residing in Hill county be held at some convenient point within a short time, to organize an encampment for the county. This would afford the veterans many opportunities for social reunions, at which they could talk over the old war times, besides proving a medium of pleasure and advantage in other ways. Who will suggest a date and place of meeting?"

This suggestion was followed the next week by further arguments in favor of the reunion; and W. G. Beaver, in the *Reflector* of January 2, 1890, made a strong and eloquent appeal for the same movement. Accordingly, at the suggestion of several veterans, the *Reflector* called a meeting of all ex-Confederate soldiers residing in Hill county, to be held on the second Saturday of February, for the purpose of organizing an encampment. The day arrived: notwithstanding the cold weather there was between 100 and 150 ex-Confederates in attendance, including representative citizens from nearly every portion of the county.

Shortly after one o'clock Mr. Beaver called the meeting to order, and proposed Dr. A. M. Douglass for temporary chairman, who was elected. On motion of Judge A. W. Parham, William A. Fields was chosen as temporary secretary.

On taking the chair, Dr. Douglass addressed the meeting in substance as follows: "Gentlemen and ex-Confederate soldiers: I feel very grateful, I assure you, for the compliment expressed by you in calling upon me to act as temporary chairman of this meeting. Our object is to organize a Confederate encampment. For one, it is always a pleasure to me to revert to the scenes and events of the time when we were engaged in the great struggle for Southern independence. I never see an old soldier who followed the stars and bars but that my heart goes out to him in fraternal regard; and I never see an empty sleeve without honoring the man who wears it. Every one who followed that flag felt that he was but performing a duty that he owed to God, his family and himself. For four long years our boys followed the flag and faithfully devoted themselves to the performance of that duty. Very many of the brave boys have passed over the river to join Jackson, Lee, Johnston and our other great leaders who are resting under the shade of the trees. A more devoted people never gave up their lives than those who died for the lost cause; and though the ranks of those of us who survived the great war have been greatly thinned, it is right that those who remain shall honor the memory of their dead comrades by maintaining organizations commemorative of the associations of the war. The brave soldiers of the Northern army recognize the bravery and honor of the Con-

federates. The Federal soldiers are paid pensions, but for our own comrades there is no such recompense; and all that is left of us is the privilege of meeting to renew old associations and upholding the justice and honor of our cause."

After the conclusion of this appropriate address, Dr. Douglass was unanimously elected permanent president of the encampment, Captain J. M. C. Wilson was chosen first vice-president, and Major J. H. Littlefield, second vice-president; Smith Powell, secretary; and W. G. Beaver, treasurer.

A motion was made that each one, on becoming a member of the encampment, pay 50 cents, but after a little consideration was withdrawn, leaving this matter as a voluntary matter with each member.

MEMBERS.

One hundred and twenty-six names were then signed to the roll of membership, which, with others who have since joined the encampment—a total of 274 will be found below, alphabetically arranged.

On the completion of the first enrollment, at this, the first meeting, it was decided by vote that the surplus of the money, from membership contributions, after all expenses are paid, be devoted to the Davis Monument Fund.

A committee was then appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws, and report at the next meeting.

On motion of Professor W. M. Fuller, this organization was named the Stonewall Jackson Encampment; but on reconsideration a few minutes afterward, the name was changed to Hill County Encampment of Confederate Soldiers.

On motion of W. G. Beaver, all the people of Hill county were requested to assist the encampment in raising funds for the Davis Monument Association.

Upon invitation by the encampment, Mr. Beaver delivered an address, which was eloquent and enthusiastic in reviewing the record of devotion and courage made by the Confederate soldiers during the war. Dr. Douglass followed with an able and interesting address.

On motion of Dr. W. T. Moore, any Confederate soldier could become a member of the encampment at any time, simply by signing his name to the roll.

Professor O. F. Gragg made a stirring speech in behalf of the Confederate Soldiers' Home at Austin, and the meeting adjourned.

Following is a list of the present members of the Confederate Camp:

NAME.	CO.	REG.,	BRIGADE, ETC.
Alexander, T. W.	C,		Forrest's Brig.
Allen, W. J.	B,	18	Tex., Speight's Brig.
Anderson, H. L.	D,	9	Tex. Cavalry, McCullough's Brig.
Ballard, J. R.	Band,	5	Tenn., Stewart's Brig.
Ballard, Sol.	A,	8	Ark., Wood's Brig.
Barnett, A. G.	D,	27	Ark., Tappan's Brig., Churchill's Div.
Barber, N. G.	E,	8	Miss., Jackson's Brig.
Bartlett, E. J.	C,	8	Tenn. Cav., Dibbrell's Brig.
Battaile, A. W.	Capt. Sales' Va. Co., Army Nor. Va., Camp of Instruction.		
Beaver, D. C.	B,	24	Miss. Cav.
Beaver, W. G.	Semple's Bat. of Art., Cleburne's Division.		

Belcher, G. W.....D,	24	Va., Pickett's Div.
Bell, A.... ... .D,	12	Ark., Feagan's Brig.
Bell, W. M .....K,	8	Tex., Walker's Div.
Bennett, A. T.....I,	30	Tex., Gano's Brig.
Bookout, J. D .....K,	8	Tex. Vol.
Booth, W. Le Grand..A,	12	Texas Cav., Parsons' Brig.
Boyd, J. F.....A,	7	Tex. Cav.
Bramblett, J. M.....I,	5	Ala. Cavalry, Roddy's Brig.
Brannan, D. L.....C,	37	Miss.
Brannin, W. F.....	29	Miss., Bragg's Brig.
Brannon, Willis .....I,	1	Tenn., Archer's Brig.
Breeding, T. J.....A,	1	Tenn., Vaughan's Brg.
Brewster, John .....I,	22	Tex., Bates' Brigade, Walker's Div.
Broiles, Ben A.....K,	34	Tex.
Brooks, D. C.... ...F,	12	Tex. Cav., Dashler's Brig.
Brooks, Sam .....E,	3	Confederate, Harrison's Brig.
Brown, A.... ..... E,	12	Texas Cav., Parsons' Brig.
Brown, C. C.....F,	13	Miss., Barksdale's Br.
Brown, C. D.....A,	2	S. C. Vol. Art., Rhett's Brig.
Brown, Jonathan ....E,		Tex. Cav., Jones' Brg., Gould's Div.
Brown, W. M.....F,	20	Tex., Scurry's Brig.
Bruton, William.....E,	15	Tex., Polignac's Brig.
Burgess, J. A .....H,	41	Miss., Sharpe's Brig.
Butler, Ahira .....H,	18	Tex. Cav.
Calloway, E. J. .....D,	19	Tex., Parsons' Brig.
Carney, T. D.....B,	4	La., Gibson's Brig.
Carroll, C. W.....	9	Tenn. Cav., Forrest's Brig.
Carter, A. A.....A,	1	Ala., Blakley's Brig.
Case, Eli.... ..... A,	12	Tex., Kelley's Brig.
Chenault, J. M.....D,	3	Ark. Cav., Bolding's Brig., Forrest's Div.
Clark, W. H.....I,	15	Tex., Polignac's Brig.
Clarke, W. T.....F,	23	Miss., Adams' Brig.
Climer, J. T.....C,	25	La., Gibson's Brig.
Collin, C. I.....E,	3	Tenn., Kirby Smith's Brig.
Cornell, L.....	4	Miss.

Cox, J. P.....D,	19	Tex., Parsons' Brig.
Cunbill, W. K.....C,		Pindle's Battalion.
Cunningham, W. P..D,	19	Tex., Parsons' Brig.
Curbo, T. J..... ...B,	17	——.
Curry, E. A.....E,	16	Ala. Cav., Roddy's Brig.
Daniel, T. H.....A,	4	Ga., Doel's Brig.
Davis, J. E.....A,	2	Tenn. Cav., Forrest's Brig.
Davis, John.....	45	Ala.
Davis, R. A.... .....I,	37	Tenn., Carroll's Brig.
Derden, D.....F,	15	Tex. Inf., Polignac's Brig.
Dickerson, G. S.....A,	1	Mo. Cav. Bat., Standwaitie's Brig.
Dickson, W. H.....		Alex. (Va.) Light Art.
Dorman, H. F.....D,	3	Miss.
Dougherty, T. J.....I,	5	Ala., Rhodes' old Br.
Douglass, A. M.....I,	6	Miss., Adams' Brig.
Eager, William.....G,		Tex. Cav., Parsons' Brig.
Easterling, J. D.....B,	1	Miss. Cav.
Edrington, T. B.....G,	2	Mo.
Egan, J. J..... C,	38	Tenn., Donaldson's B., Cheatham's Div.
Elder, R. M.....I,	11	Miss., Whiting's Brig.
Elliff, T. N.....F,	32	Tenn., Brown's Brig.
Elliott, I. B.....G,	17	Tenn., Bushrod Johnson's Brig.
Elliott, J. J.....I,	18	Tex., King's Brig., Walker's Div.
Elliott, Tom (Col.)...C,	3	Tex. Cav., Ross' Brig.
Ellis, G. D .....D,	47	Tenn., Smith's Brig.
Evans, Eli F.....B,	12	Tenn., Polk's old Brg., Cheatham's Div.
Evans, W. M.....H,	1	Miss.
Fancher, A. R. .....D,	19	Tex. Cav., Buford's B.
Faucett, S. (Lt. Col.).	5	Miss. Vol., Tillman's Brig.
Ferguson, R. A .....D,	19	Tex. Cav., Parsons' B.
Fox, T. S.....C,	17	Va. Cav., McCauslin's Brig.
Frazier, R. F.....D,	19	Tex., Parsons' Brig.
Frier, M.....,A,	19	Ark. Inf., Churchill's Div.

Fuller, W. M.... ...		McIntosh's Battery of Art., Mahone's Div.
Gathings, F. M.....C,	7	Miss. Battalion.
Giles, H. P. .....D,		O. M. Roberts' Regt., Walker's Div.
Gillum, D. H.....B,	5	Miss. Cav.
Gragg, O. F.....B,	1	Ala. Cav , Martin's B.
Graham, W. J.....E,	15	Tex., Polignac's Brig.
Gray, E. L.....D,	28	Tex. Dism'nted Cav., Reynolds' Brig.
Gray, L. D.... .....H,	24	Miss , Walthall's Brig.
Green, D. S.....	2	——Battalion, Waul's Legion.
Green, J. T.....H,	5	Tenn., Polk's Brig.
Greenwade, P. M....D,	19	Tex., Parsons' Brig.
Greenwood, S. E....	1	Va., Washington Art.
Greer, F. J.....G,	1	Miss. Cavalry, Armstrong's Brig.
Grimes, H. P.....A,	54	Ala , Baker's Brig.
Guthrie, L. J.....K,	4	Tex., Hood's Brig.
Harrington, J. R....		Fagan's Reg., Price's Brig.
Harris, G. T.... .. .		Chief of Stephen D. Lee's Scouts.
Harris, H. P.....D,	19	Tex., Parsons' Brig.
Harris, W. A.....C,	14	Miss., Buckner's Brig.
Hancock, A. L.....C,	25	Tex., Granbury's Br., Cleburne's Div.
Harden, Barnett.....K,	8	Tex., Walker's Div.
Harden, W. B .....K,	8	Tex., Walker's Div .
Hartzog, C. C.....A,	22	Miss , Featherston's Brig , Loring's Div.
Henderson, J. H.....F,	19	Ga., Colquitt's Brig.
Herd, J. L.....G,	20	Tenn., Wright's Brig., Cheatham's Div.
Hicks, C. C.....G,	34	Miss.
Hicks, R. V.....D,	19	Tex., Parsons' Brig.
Hightower, S. J.....H,	54	Ga., Mercer's Brig.
Hightower, T. J.....H,	12	Tex. Cav., Dea's Brig.
Hilton, J. F..... .	8	Mo. Cavalry, Marmaduke's command.
Holcomb, B. W., Ass't Sur.,	36	Ga., Stephenson's Brg.
Holder, J. V..... K,	10	Mo., Parsons' Brig.
Hooker, J. F.....	12	Tenn., Vaughan's Br.
Horn, W. T.....K,	8	Tex. Vol.
Horton, A. M.... ...C,	2	Ga. Battalion, Cheatham's Div., Johnston's Army.
Huffhines, T. M.....B,	3	Ky., Gano's Brig.
Hughes, E. H.....G,	3	Tenn., McNary's Br.
Isbell, C. C.....Capt		Tinnin's Co., Quantrell's command.
Jackson, R. L .....E,	1	Ala. Cav., Martin's B.
James, John P.....F,	1	S. C. Cav., Hampton's Brig.
Jetton, J. H.....E,	15	Tex., Polignac's Brig.
Johnson, J. M.....K,		Liken's Tex. Reg.
Johnson, T. F.....C,	1	Tenn., Archer's Brig.
Johnson, Tom H.....	2	Tenn. Cav.
Jones, W. P.....G,	9	Tenn. Battalion.
Jordan, John J.....E,	1	Ga., Garrett's Brig.
Kelton, J. P.....G,	18	Tenn., Buckner's Br., and Reynolds' Co., 45th Tenn., Zollicoffer's old Brig.
Kemp, W. D.....K,	1	Mo., Little's Brig.
Kennedy, N. B.....	27	Ala., Burford's Brig. (Surgeon.)
Killough, W. H .....D,	—	Texas., Col. Crawford, Waul's Brig.
Kimbrough, J. H ..K,	4	Tex., Hood's Brig.
Kirder, W. H.....A,	4	Mo. Cav.
Kirksey, J. I.....I,	1	Texas, Col. Elmore, gunboat at Galveston.
Kirkpatrick, W. A...K,	19	Tex. Cav., Parsons' B.
Kyle, C. C.....B,		Speight's Battalion.
Lane, T. B. .. ..A,	12	Tex. Cav., Parsons' B.
Lanford, James C....C,	60	Ga., Gordon's Brig.
Lattimore, S. T.....C,	68	N. C.
Lawless, James.....D,	19	Tex., Parsons' Brig.
Lawrence, W.....K,	22	Ala., Dea's Brig.
Leverett, W. P.....D,	20	Ga., Benning's Brig.
Lewis, M. B.....G,	3	——, Col. Clarke.
Littlefield, J. H.....E,	5	Tex., Hood's Brig.
Lloyd, J. B.....C,	1	Ala., Gracie's Brig.
Long, D. M .....K,	12	Miss., Harris' Brig.
Long, J. N.....I,	19	Tex. Cavalry, McCullough's Brig.
Lovejoy, J. H. .....D,	6	Tex. Cav., Ross' Brig.

Lowry, M. M ....A, 19 Tenn., Walker's Brig.
Mann, T. H.....H, 1 Miss., Walthall's Brg.
Martin, J. D.....K, 7 Tex. Cav., Green's B.
Martin, J. M.....I, 38 Tenn, Donaldson's B., Cheatham's Div.
Mason, J. C.....C, 4 S. C. Cav., Butler's B, Hampton's Div.
Mayfield, J. A.....C, 2 Miss., Davis' Brig.
Mayes, T. G.... ....G, 15 Ark., 3d Mo. Brig.
McAlister, M.....G, 13 Tex. Cav., Waul's Br.
McClung, W. S.....H, — Ala. Vol., Roddy's B.
McConnell, J. P.....F, Col. Wood, Wirt Adams' Brig.
McDonald, J. A .....32 Miss., Reynolds' Co., Featherston's Brig.
McGlathey, W. W....A, 31 Ala., Tracy's Brig.
McIntosh, Lou.... .. — Miss.
McMurray, W. A....G, 34 Ga., Stephenson's Br.
McNairy, F. M.....18 Tex., Walker's Div.
McNeese, Geo. W....F, 5 Tex. Cavalry, Green's Div. (Lieut)
Mead, L. P..... ....G, 2 Mo. Cav., Shelby's B.
Middlebrook, F. M...6 Ala. Cav. (Ass't Sur.)
Miller, J. D. .. ..C, 3 Tex. Cav., Ross' Brig.
Moore, C. H.....B, 6 Miss. Cav., Mabry's Div.
Moore, E..... ...B, 34 Ala., Mangold's Brig., under Bragg, Johnston and Hood.
Moore, J. B.....G, 40 Miss., Colbert's Brig.
Moore, W. T..... ....C, 9 Miss., Chalmers' Brg., 15th Tex. Inf., Col. Speight, Polignac's Brig.
Morris, C. L.....F, 6 Miss., Sears' Brig.
Morrison, J. W.....A, 12 Tex. Cav., Parsons' B.
Murphy, J. B. (Capt.).E, 3 Tenn., Buckner's Brg.
Myrick, Dr. T. J.....— Tex., Capt. Rucker.
Nanney, M. H.....K, 5 Miss.
Naugle, W. B.....A, 17 Miss., Barksdale's Br.
Neaves, N. P.....H, 29 Miss., Walthall's Brg.
Oney, J. T..... A, Morgan's Battal., Parsons' Brig.
Orenbaum, G. C.....G 5 Tex. Cav., Green's B.
Orenbaum T R .. .G 5 Tex Cav., Green's B.
Orr, F. M.....E, 26 Miss., Tillman's Brig
Orr, J. W.... .....F, 3 Ga, Iverson's Brig.
O'Shields, J. A.....H, 1 N. C.
Overton, D .. ..C, 18 Ala., Clayton's old B.
Pardue, W. P.....H, 6 Miss. Cav., Forrest's Brig.
Parham, A. W.....A, 19 Ala., Dea's Brig.
Park, J. L .. ..G, 3 Tenn., Brown's Brig.
Parker, B.....A, 34 Ga.
Patty, E.....H, Col. Lackin.
Peden, H. D.....B, McCord's Rangers, Walker's Div.
Phillips, W. T.....A, Col. Green, Price's Command.
Pogue, J. T. . .....17 Tex., Polignac's Brg., Walker's Div.
Powell, Smith.....C, 36 Ala., Clayton's old B.
Price, V. S.....B, John H. Morgan's Command.
Pritchett, J. D.....D, 12 Ala., Rhodes' Brig.
Railey, J. D.....B, 4 Tex., Hood's Brig.
Rawls, Thomas.....D, 11 Miss., Davis' Brig.
Reed, F. M.....E, 15 Tex., Polignac's Brig.
Reviere, J. M... .... 1 Tenn. Cav.
Richardson, J. S.....A, 14 Tex., Polignac's Brig.
Rivers, M. M.....H, 9 Tex. Cavalry, McCullough's Brig.
Robert, A. J. (Adjt.).. 4 Ga., Doil's and Phil Cook's Brigs.
Rochelle, J. P..... S. C. Cadets, Thompson's Battalion.
Rochelle, W. J.....I, 24 S. C., Gist's Brig.
Ring, W. S.....H, 3 Tenn., Palmer's Brig.
Rogers, John T.....C, 3 Ala.
Rogers, T. W. (Chaplain) Shelby's Brig.
Rowland, G. W .....D, 28 Miss. Cav., VanDorn's Brig., Lowry's Div.
Russell, J. M.....H, 26 Miss., Tillman's Brig
Rutherord, R.... ...G, 2 Tenn. Cav.
Sanders, A. B.....D, 1 Tex. Cav, Lane's Br. Parsons' Reg.
Sawyer, J. C.....
Scarborough, D. B...B, 1 Ark., Cabell's Brig.
Scott, J. B.....D, 22 Tex.
Scrivner, J. J.....H, 15 Tex., Polignac's Brig.

Sellers, John F	H,	1 Tex. Cav., Buschell's Brig.
Shaller, G W.....	G,	35 Miss.
Shaller, J F	C,	25 Miss.
Sharp, E. R.....	A,	9 Miss., Chalmers' Brig.
Sikes, J. B.....	C,	22 Ala., Dea's Brigade, Johnston's Div.
Simmons, A. D.....		2 Mo., King's Brig.
Smith, S M	F,	— Ala Cav., Roddy's B'
Smith, Thomas B....		27 Miss., Walthall's Brg
Sparks, Geo. W.....	H,	36 Ga., Cummings' Brig., Stephenson's Div.
Spooner, G.W. (Capt.)	K,	41 Miss., Tucker's Brig.
Spooner, H. N.....	C,	— Tex., Brown's Regt., Buchelle's Brig.
Stephens, J. W.....	K,	5 Tex., Hood's Brig.
Stevens, J. A.....	G,	35 Tex. Cavalry, Terrell's Brig., Bagby's Div.
Stevens, J. W.....		4 Tex., Hood's Brig.
Stewart, H. S		Burdee's Reg., Bee's Brig.
Stewart, W. J.....	C,	2 Ark., Fagan's Brig.
Stinson, W. A.....	E,	19 La., Adams' Brig.
Swendoll, W. C.....	E,	45 Miss., Green's Brig.
Swint, J. S.....	A,	48 Ga., Wright's Brig., Anderson's Div.
Sykes, J. T.....	H,	40 N. C., Hagood's Brig, Hoke's Div.
Tarver, G. W.....	K,	8 Tex., Walker's Div.
Tatum, W. A....	F,	11 Miss. Cavalry, Armstrong's Brig.
Taylor, B. M. (Chaplain)		23 Tenn., Bushrod Johnson's Brig.
Tekell, N. A	K,	2 Ala., Ferguson's Brg., Lee's Div.
Tennison, W. C.....	H,	32 Miss.
Thompson, W. P.....	I,	15 Miss., Zollicoffer's Br.
Tipton, W. H.....	K,	2 Tenn. Cavalry, Zollicoffer's Brig.
Townsend, J. P.....	K,	8 Tex., Wold's Brig.
Tucker, G. M.....	I,	Forrest's Cav., Killough's Brig.
Tucker, J. P.....	H,	32 Miss.
Turk, T. C.....	B,	1 Mo., Standwaitie's B.
Varnell, P. E.... ...		Parsons' Brig.
Vaughan, J. W.....	D,	2 Ark., McVeigh's Brg.
Viles, L. A	A,	9 Tex Cavalry, McCullough's Brig.
Walker, A M	B,	12 Tex. Dragoons, Parsons' Brig.
Walker, G. C....		9 Tenn. Battal. Cavalry, Ashby's Brigade, Wheeler's Div.
Walker, N. D.....	B,	2 S. C. Art., Rhodes' B., Taliaferro's Div.
Wall, H. W.....	I,	2 Tex. Cav., Rome's B.
Wallace, J. B.....	B,	24 S. C.
Walling, J. R.....	I,	6 Tex. Cav., Ross' Brig.
Warren, C. A J.....	E,	1 Miss. Cavalry, Armstrong's Brig.
Warren, J. D.... ...	E,	1 Miss., Armstrong's B.
Webb, D. L.....	B,	39 Ga., Cummings' Brig.
Weckter, J. W.....	B,	7 Fla., Findlay's Brig.
West, R. C.....	K,	26 La., Shoup's Brig.
Whitley, W. H.....	K,	25 Tenn., Zollicoffer's B.
Williams, W. W.....	D,	1 Tex., Hood's Brig, Whiting's Div.
Wills, T. B. R	H,	De Bray's Command.
Wilson, J. M. C.....	G,	6 Tex, Ross' Brig.
Wittington, A. J.....	K,	4 Tenn. Cav., Forrest's Brig.
Wood, J. S....	I,	Forrest's old Reg.
Wornell, D. C.....	D,	19 Tex., Parsons' Brig.
Wylie, J. F.....	D,	12 Tenn. Cav., Forrest's Command.
Yarborough, S. M....	A,	13 Tex., Cannon's Brig.
Young, B. F.....		3 Tenn., Brown's Brig., Breckenridge's Div.
Young, F. H.....	A,	1 Tex. Cav., Ross' Brig.
Young, H. W.....	H,	30 Tex. Cav., Gano's Brg.
Young, J. C	K,	8 Ala., Wilcox's Brig.
Young, Seph.....	E,	33 Tex. Cav., Gano's Br.
Young, W. P.....	D,	48 Ala., Taliaferro's Br.

We suspect that a number of names in the above list are misspelled, and there may be some other errors; but we have taken great pains to make the list as correct as practicable.

DEA'S ALABAMA BRIGADE.

July 25, 1888, the veterans of Dea's Alabama Brigade held a reunion at Hillsboro. Mayor Ballard delivered the address of welcome. Colonel George R. Kimbrough of Rains county then spoke in behalf of the veterans. In the evening General Felix H. Robertson of Waco made a splendid speech. In the course of his remarks he complimented the Federals for their bravery, especially at Missionary Ridge, saying that had the North not been brave it would have been no honor to have defeated them on the many battlefields.

Mr. Derden made some very feeling remarks, Mr. Beaver spoke at length, and the entertainment was closed with a hop by the young folks.

H. L. Morris was chosen president, George R. Kimbrough vice president, George W. Jones secretary, and Miss A. O. Snow treasurer. Judge A. W. Parham was the principal entertainer of these veterans in Hillsboro.

For the above occasion the ladies of the city were desirous of making a Confederate flag, but none of them knew the correct pattern. Therefore Mrs. S. Lee Kennedy wrote to Honorable Jefferson Davis, asking for information, and received the following letter in reply, accompanied by a card with two hand-painted flags, the one on the left hand being a flag that was first used. This had a ground of red and bars of blue running transversely, with stars in the blue bars. The one on the right represented the Confederate flag that was used until the war was closed. The following is the letter:

BEAUVOIR, MISSISSIPPI, JULY 27, 1888.

MRS. S. LEE KENNEDY,

Dear Madam:—The flag on the right was the first adopted by the Confederacy. It was subsequently changed, leaving out the bars, and the union became, as I remember it, like the battle-flag you find on the left.

Respectfully and truly yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

The above interesting autograph letter now hangs in Dr. Kennedy's office.

HILLSBORO GUARDS.

This body received their charter and the officers their commissions March 5, 1889. It was then named Company D, and assigned to the Second Regiment. Soon afterward they were uniformed.

January 9, 1890, a number of the old members and others met in Bryant's Hall, and reorganized as Company E of the Second Regiment of Voluntary Guards, by electing A. E. Aaron Captain, S. Frank Sullenburger First Lieutenant, R. A. Phillips Second Lieutenant, M. D. Haley First Sergeant, Guy West Second Sergeant, Arthur Alexander Third Sergeant, Horace Spooner Fourth Sergeant, Ed L. Orenbaun Fifth Sergeant, O. D. Cheatham Secretary and Treasurer, Will S. Mason First Corporal, J. Albert Rogers Second Corporal, Louis West Third Corporal, John L. Lovejoy Fourth Corporal, and J. R. Jacobs Chaplain.

The monthly dues were fixed at 25 cents, and a series of rules were adopted, one

of which was that the company meet every Friday night.

Besides the above named officers, the following also have their names on the muster roll: E. W. Bounds, H. Briggs, Champ Carter, Sam Coldwater, John Caruthers, R. M. Huffhines, J. M. Lary, George L. Muse, E. Rosenbaum, W. M. Williams, Lee Warren, D. B. West, J. H. Waltasky, Harry Beck, Jack Carter, Gregg Cooper, G. W. Eliff, E. O. Hughes, Albert Keen, William Lary, W. Y. Murphy, James Ponder, Ed Reavis, Rushing Garland, J. L. White, P. Garrison and J. D. Thomas.

May 18, 1891, the guards elected S. F. Sullenberger Captain, O. D. Cheatham First Lieutenant, H. C. Reavis Second Lieutenant, M. D. Haley First Sergeant, Will Mason Second Sergeant, Secretary and Treasurer.

CRIMINAL.

The crimes which we notice as having occurred in Hill county were not generally committed by those who could be strictly called Hill county citizens; nor has there indeed been as much crime perpetrated within the limits of this county as in the average of communities. But it is true that the most peaceable, industrious, law-abiding community is just as liable to be raided by highwaymen and other classes of criminals as any community of lower morals, even if not more so, as such people are apt to have more of this world's goods and be less suspicious of strangers.

There have been only two verdicts for the death penalty in Hill county, but no man actually executed by law.

The first case was that of William Ferrell, who was indicted in 1874 for the murder of Miss Martha Gray on Cobb creek, this county. May 26, that year, he and one Henry Parton went to a grocery five miles distant from Mrs. Gray's, where Ferrell and wife lived, Mrs. Gray being his mother-in-law. They returned late, drinking on their way five or six times, Ferrell once losing his saddle-bags, which were picked up by Parton. Ferrell was talking a great deal, and at one time said he would kill a man before the next day. Reaching Mrs. Gray's, Ferrell tried to ride into the house, but was prevented by his wife. He then called for the (accursed) "old woman:" he intended to kill her. He dismounted, went into Mrs. Gray's room and employed himself some time in beating her bed. Coming out and going through a passage way, he found a hoe, broke the handle across a table, and, taking a piece of the handle, two and a half feet long, he went to the door of another room, where Isaac Gray and one Scroggins were sleeping, and called for "Ike." The latter pacified Ferrell, who then commenced calling for Scroggins. Scroggins by this time had put on his clothes, and Ferrell still calling for Scroggins, said, "Come out, G— d—— you; I'm going to kill you before sun-up." Scroggins tried to pacify him but he still kept cursing and threatening. Scroggins attempted to go out by a low door, the only exit from the room. Ferrell struck at him as he reached the door with a piece of the hoe-handle, and hit the

top of the door. Scroggins then sprang upon Ferrell, pushing him with one hand and stabbing with the other, using a small pocket knife. They both fell together. Scroggins kept stabbing him as fast as he could. Ferrell trying to catch his hands. Ferrell's wife interposed and tried to pull Scroggins off. The latter, noticing her, sprang to his feet and ran as fast as he could. Ferrell received eleven stabs inflicted by Scroggins, but none of them dangerous. Aided by his wife, Ferrell went to his room, but at once got away again, returned to the door, and, seeing Miss Martha Gray, exclaimed "I will save one of you," and fired, the shot taking effect, from which she died two days afterward.

The mother of the deceased afterward testified that her daughter, when conscious of the approach of death, said she knew Ferrell had shot her by mistake! At the following term of court Ferrell was convicted and sentenced to be hung; but after an appeal a new trial was had, which resulted in a sentence of imprisonment for twenty five years.

J. M. Drake, for the killing of Guinn in 1890, was twice convicted of murder in the first degree and sentenced to be hanged, but by appeal, etc., he was sentenced for life, and now he is in the Waco jail awaiting the result of another appeal.

March 9, 1883, Thomas P. Varnell killed Janus Land, four miles from Hubbard City. For the trial he took a change of venue to Ellis county, where he was sentenced for twelve years, for murder in the second degree; but some point of his case is now before the Supreme Court at Austin.

August 14, 1886, Jasper McMullen shot and killed Wash. White, a negro, at the residence of Mrs. Alice Sloan, in the southern part of Hillsboro. On trial, in the following October, he was sentenced for ninety-nine years in the penitentiary.

November 29, 1886, Nip Allen and Granville Oliver came near escaping from jail. Having concealed themselves beneath the benches by aid of blankets, they seized Deputy Clampitt as he entered the corridor, and began searching him for a pistol, with which, had they found it, they might have shed blood or taken life; but Mr. Clampitt cried out and thus attracted the attention of Sheriff Cox, at the breakfast table below, who ran to the rescue, throwing the brakes upon the door and so securing the prisoners.

At noon, June 15, 1887, the prisoners of the Hill county jail, consisting of two white men and one negro, attempted to escape when the deputy was handing them their dinner, and the sheriff, Mr. Cox, was endeavoring to put the brake on the door. In the scuffle Mr. Cox was seriously wounded, and it was immediately reported that he was killed. With the aid of his own family and some of the citizens he succeeded in getting the prisoners back into prison.

William Roberts, a respected resident of the southwestern portion of the county, was murdered by highwaymen December 14, 1887, when about eight miles from Aquilla. Two other men were with him and had a narrow escape from death.

March 13, 1888, John Pitts, a lawyer at Hubbard City, shot and killed David Stern, a leading merchant of that place. Stern had used unwarranted language reflecting upon the wife of Mr. Pitts.

Mart. Chassard was shot and killed by a boy named Penrod near Blum, May 12, 1888.

On Saturday, September 12, 1889, J. T. Hughes, living at Mertens, brought two bales of cotton to Hillsboro, which he sold for $90. The receipts in his pockets afterward showed that he had paid out about $30, and that therefore he was probably robbed of about $60.

Before starting home he had tried to employ cotton-pickers, and succeeded in obtaining one, with whom he started from town in his wagon about three o'clock in the afternoon. His dead body was found lying in a little gully in the public road about one and a half miles from Hillsboro, just beyond the corporate limits. Mrs. Keithly and her daughter, residents of Indian Territory, were in a wagon just ahead of the murdered man, who had tried to pass them, when Mrs. Keithly quickened the pace of her horses, and had not gone more than 200 yards when she heard a pistol shot, and on looking back saw a man falling over the side of the wagon, which so frightened her and her daughter that they drove on. The murderer has never been captured.

On the night of October 26, 1889, James McCowen and Mr. Cobb, a book agent, were in Woodbury together and agreed to go to the Dallas fair. Leaving Woodbury in a rude cart, to take the train at Itasca, they reached a point about five miles from the latter place when two men suddenly appeared in the road in front of their horse, which caused him to shy, throwing out the occupants of the cart. The robbers, for such they proved to be, stepped aside and let the horse pass, when they immediately "covered" McCowen and Cobb with pistols and ordered them not to move. While one of the robbers held them under cover the other robbed them of their valuables, obtaining $65 from Cobb and $35 from McCowen. While Cobb was being robbed his watch dropped out of his pocket and was picked up by one of the robbers. Cobb begged him not to take the watch, as it was a present from his mother. The robber cursed him and said, "We don't want your watch; it's money we're after."

It was very dark at the time, and the gentlemen could not distiguish the features of the robbers. After finishing, the highwaymen said a "polite" good-night to them, and told them that their horse had gone east, and that they had better move along in that direction.

On the evening of November 22, 1889, at about half after seven o'clock, as Mr. George Counts, a very quiet, industrious and respectable young man living with G. A. Richards near Fort Graham, was on his way home from Whitney, when, on reaching Cedar creek, he was suddenly ordered to halt by an individual standing by the roadside and holding his horse by the reins. As young Counts turned his face toward this man he was suddenly struck across both eyes by a

"quirt." At the same instant another man, who previous to this had not been seen, jumped from behind a tree, caught Counts' bridle in the left hand and with his right hand attempted to pull Counts from his horse. All this while Counts was spurring his animal with the hope of escaping.

At about this juncture the individual holding the horse began cutting at Counts, the first pass cutting through the brim of his hat and into his coat and vest, and the second stroke sticking his left breast just below the heart. The blade being arrested by the suspender buckle, no marks were made by either stroke. At this moment Counts succeeded in getting out his knife, a perfect sword in appearance, and leaning forward plunged it to the hilt in the left shoulder of his opponent. The man then cried out that he was badly cut. His arm, which was holding Counts' bridle, lost its hold, and Counts, seeing he was free, plunged the spurs into his horse and was soon home!

During the entire time but two words were spoken,—"Halt" and "I am badly cut." No clue was afterward obtained to the identity of the villains.

In November, 188–, an intelligent, good-looking young man, representing his name as George Taylor, and his fraternal relation as an Odd Fellow, tried his hand at begging in Hillsboro, aiding himself by forging names to a subscription paper for his relief. By showing this paper to an Odd Fellow he hoped to obtain contributions and genuine signatures, for a dollar or so. After obtaining in this manner a dollar or two in Hillsboro he went to Alvarado and swindled the brethren there out of $20, when he was caught at his tricks and was soon tried, convicted and sentenced at Cleburne to five years in the penitentiary.

In the fall of 1887 R. C. Brown of Hillsboro was deputed by Sheriff Cox to arrest a man in Fort Worth. Upon discharging his duty there another man in that city, who knew Brown but not as a deputy, had him arrested for kidnaping, and Brown was lodged in jail over night, awaiting the session of court next morning. In court he produced his authority and was released. The haste and ignorance of the Fort Worth man were inexcusable and he was therefore indictable for false imprisonment.

As to the character of the people generally in Hillsboro, we quote the following from the *Reflector* of July 29, 1886:

"Notwithstanding the tirade of abuse indulged in by the so called Rev. (?) Godby [a preacher of "sanctification" or sinless perfection in this life, who had just been in Hillsboro] against the good people of this city, we venture to say that there does not exist in Texas or elsewhere a city of its size which contains a more Christian, moral and upright people, who endeavor to live up to the Scriptural injunction to 'love thy neighbor as thyself.' No murders have occurred here, no elopements, no burglaries, no social scandals, no heinous crimes, and there are but few citizens who are not attached to some church. Hence, what right has this fellow Godby to come into our midst and charge that Hillsboro people are on the road to

hell;' and he hoped before the close of his meeting to be able to redeem them.' * *

"There are many good people who are sincere in their belief and religiously follow Mr. Godby; but there are also quite a number of our best citizens, members of the church, who positively decline to attend his meetings, notwithstanding the pastor, Rev. C. S. Fields, stated from the pulpit that he and the presiding elder, Rev. W. R. D. Stockton, had extended to him an invitation to occupy the Methodist church, and he hoped his congregation would attend and help."

Godby's language is common to those who are so wrapt up in some particular religious tenets that they are inclined to judge people as immoral, or at least stubborn enough against the "truth" as to warrant their passage to hell. About the time of the above occurrence Rev. J. R. Jacobs, pastor of the Presbyterian church in Hillsboro, published in the *Reflector* an article containing ten arguments against the claims of the "sanctificationists."

Both as a sample of grand jury work and as an evidence of improvement in the morals of the county, we here give the report of the grand jury at the March (1891) term of the District Court:

"We, the grand jury, duly impaneled at this term of the District Court, having finished our labors, beg leave to report as follows: That we have been in session twenty-one days, and have presented eighteen indictments for felonies and forty-nine indictments for misdemeanors, making sixty-seven in all. We find high crimes in our county decreasing, most of our time being consumed in investigating misdemeanors.

"We have examined the books of our tax collector, tax assessor, treasurer, district clerk and county clerk, and find them neatly and properly kept.

"The jail we found well kept, and the prisoners kindly treated; but recommend to the commissioners' court that they have the lower part of the jail repainted and renovated.

"On examination we found the poor farm to be well managed, and commend the superintendent for efficiency.

"The public roads in our county we find to be neglected too much and often obstructed, and recommend to the commissioners' court that they see that all road overseers forthwith open up and remove all obstructions from their roads, and that they take such steps as are necessary to protect said overseers, because we find that through fear and intimidation some overseers have failed to open up and remove fences and other obstructions from their public roads.

"We further suggest that in swearing in bailiffs for the grand jury, the regular constables be given preference, and only those that are needed for actual service be sworn in and retained for grand-jury service.

"We return thanks to Special Judge A. P. McKinnon for his able charge when he impaneled us, and we also thank your honor [Hon. J. M. Hall, District Judge] and County Attorney Ivy for kindness and assistance shown us.

"Whereupon we respectfully ask to be discharged. J. G. HAWKINS,

Foreman."

Let's oftener talk of nobler deeds,
And rarer of the bad ones,
And sing about our happy days,
And not about the sad ones.
We were not made to fret and sigh,
And when grief sleeps to wake it;
Bright happiness is standing by:
This life is what we make it.

Let's find the sunny side of men,
All we believers in it;
A light there is in every soul
That takes the paths to win it.
O, there is slumbering good in all,
And we perchance may wake it;
Our hands contain the magic wand;
This life is what we make it.

MISCELLANEOUS.

THE COUNTY POOR FARM

and buildings are neatly and economically kept. There are two well-built houses on the farm for the accommodation of the paupers quartered there, of whom there are about a half dozen, and as many convicts for misdemeanors are also kept on the place. The latter need but very little close supervision. The calaboose in which they are housed over night is a complete little jail, in the upper story of which the guard sleeps.

For the last three years John C. Cook has been superintendent, preceded by John Evens and J. M. Colley.

HISTORY OF HILL COUNTY.

S. A. Reavis in 1883-'84, published a small manual of ninety-two pages entitled, "Hill County, Topographical, Statistic, Resources and General Status;" but at least half of the work consists of formal advertisements, and more than half the remainder are substantially advertisements. As an exception to the rule, Mr. Reavis made considerable money out of his little enterprise. He was a brilliant man, well-read and of original ideas. He was for a time county judge, and built the last courthouse preceding the present one. He died November 24, 1887, in Hillsboro. He was born in Lincoln county, Tennessee, February 28, 1836, and moved with his parents to Texas in December, 1850, settling at Navarro, in Leon county, in which place he was district clerk, and also had the same office afterward in McLennan county. He was a resident of Hillsboro for twenty-two years, during a greater part of which time he was connected with the real-estate and land-agency business, and was without doubt the best posted man in the county on land titles and claims. For some years before his death he had very feeble health.

A CASE OF REMARKABLE PREVISION.

The *Reflector* of November 10, 1887, relates this:

"Mr. A. O. Bibbee, a good citizen, died in this city October 15, 1887. Mr. David Bibbee, his father, who resides a few miles north of Milford, related to us the following remarkable facts concerning the death of his son and others connected with the family.

"'My son, during the first week of his illness, remarked that he had the gift of Grandfather Bibbee. The night before he died he was at his bedside, and he put his hand up and drew him close, and said, 'I am to die at ten o'clock to-night.' 'This,' he then said, 'is what I had reference to when I spoke to you of having the gift of my grandfather;' and in accordance with the last statement he departed.

"'The above appears remarkably strange from the fact that the grandfather alluded to had told his father, two years before his death, the time he would depart. He told his mother six months before she departed

when she should die, and his wife that they would lose two of their children (my brothers) at a certain time, which came to pass; and then, since I can recollect, he foretold my sister's death. He also foretold their cousin's death, by saying, 'Children, you don't believe in forecordination, but your cousin is now sitting at the table at Ripley, eating with all the appearance of a hale and hearty man;' but, pointing to the sun, said, 'Before it settles in the West he will be a corpse.' None of us knew where he then was. That same day my father received a message that the cousin alluded to above wanted him to come and see him, as he had the cholera. My father went, and my cousin died at five o'clock that evening.

"'Another time my father made a similar remark, saying, 'Your uncle Jo and his son Alfred are now quarreling, and before the dispute ends Alf will strike his uncle with a stick, which will cause his death. Alf is not to blame, but will have to suffer the penalty of the law.'

"'A few years afterward word was brought to the effect that such an occurrence had taken place, and he died from the effects of a broken skull, caused by being struck with a handspike. He also told of my mother's death, which came to pass at the time mentioned. I could enumerate to a dozen similar instances, but deem the above sufficient to show what a remarkable gift of foretelling the coming of death the Bibbee family were possessed of.'"

Such instances as the above are comparatively rare in the Southern States of America, but common among foreigners, who are far more numerous in the Northern States than in the Southern. In Europe and in Asia, whence come the foreigners in the Northern States, these things are very common, mixed up with gypsyism, Spiritualism, fortune-telling, "clairvoyance," etc., etc., and are all charged to art and coincidence in medical and other scientific works, as no scientific man can believe that any one can truly prophesy further than as inferrible from present and past facts.

PATERNAL JOY.

Dr. Cason, of the "XIX Medicine Company," one day in the spring of 1890, went galloping into Peoria on a pony dressed in ribbons, crying out in an excited manner, "I am going to tell it; I am going to tell it." The people thought he was going to collect a crowd and tell them of some new medicine or discovery he had made. Stopping, he alighted and began piling goods boxes upon one another to a great height, all the while saying, "I am going to tell it."

At length, as he mounted his stand of boxes, a waggish by-stander awakened out of his reverie enough to ask him what he was "going to tell." At first he seemed a little dazed, considering his dangerous height; but in a moment he recovered himself sufficiently to deliver his little speech, which was this: "Well, gentlemen, it's a boy, a ten-pounder, somewhat like his daddy in that particular!"

Dismounting, he jumped upon his pony and away he went, while his many friends and all the boys besides indulged in boisterous laughter.

SINGULARLY UNFORTUNATE.

According to the Hubbard City *News*, Colonel J. H. Onstott was the unluckiest man on Christmas day of 1885 that the editor had ever heard of. He received a $15 shaving-case and outfit, and, though fifty years old, he had never shaved himself in his life and had no use for his tools. Next he received a $25 meerschaum pipe from Fort Worth friends, and was about to laugh over that, but reflected that he never in his life smoked a pipe. He also received a pair of excellent suspenders on the Christmas tree; but suspenders were things that never crossed his shoulders. A $15 set of shirt buttons was presented him, but his friends all knew that he seldom buttoned his shirt!

William D. Cleveland, of Austin, however, struck him right by sending 100 fresh oysters; but he lost them, and still could not laugh. He said he was not born lucky, but lived in hopes that next Christmas he would get things more to his taste,—a cigar-case, for instance, and a loaded quirt and a demijohn, and the latter should be well filled: so the Colonel said!

A HERO.

Billy Long, son of Dr. W. L. Long, of Peoria, deceased, is the hero of an interesting story in the New York *World*, in the summer of 1888. He went to Southern Arizona, where he became one of the best known characters as a plucky scout among the bloodthirsty Indians. The story, three columns in length, is reproduced in the Hillboro *Reflector* of July 12, 1888. The "Little Scout," as he is sometimes called, was brought up on the frontier as a cattle-driver, and even from his youth was used to fighting the Indians, being a good marksman. He also spent some of his leisure time in search of precious metals.

Eugene Caruthers is another Hill county boy who went west to Arizona and distinguished himself in dispatching a desperado there, a Papago Indian named Manuel. He is a nephew of Captain Jack Caruthers, a lawyer of Waco.

"THE LOYAL SONS AND DAUGHTERS OF THE SOUTH,"

is the name of a secret order founded by J. S. Moore, who instituted the first lodge at Peoria, this county, in April, 1890. At the ex-Confederate meeting held in Hillsboro a few weeks previously, one of the speakers chanced to say that the old worn-out ex-Confederate soldier had no one to look after him in his old age, as did those who wore the blue. This remark gave Mr. Moore, who was present, an idea that it would be a good thing to organize a secret order to look after such worthy heroes. Thinking over the matter he finally developed the idea and got everything arranged in a most satisfactory manner and began organizing lodges. The following is from the constitution of the order:

"Profoundly impressed that we, the loyal sons and daughters of the South, united by strong and faithful ties of love and honor for our brave ex-Confederate fathers, and believing they were not traitors and rebels but true, patriotic men who believed they were

fighting for truth and noble principles, for their country and for their rights, should and do set forth our declaration of intentions. We therefore resolve:

"1. To honor and defend the true and noble patriotism of the ex-Confederate soldiers and the justice of the cause for which they enlisted and which they so gallantly defended.

"2. To labor for and support the needy and disabled ex-Confederate soldiers and save them from the wants of this life.

"3. To protect and support the needy widows and orphans of the ex-Confederate soldiers, and endeavor to procure for them happiness in their fatherless homes.

"4. To inculcate in our children ever to love and honor our ex-Confederate fathers and the justice of the lost cause, but at the same time to love, honor and labor to protect the grand and powerful union of the United States."

But on account, it is said, of the expensiveness of the institution it could not get under full headway. It is always a pity that charitable contributions cannot be devoted wholly to their object without loss from friction of handling.

KILLED BY LIGHTNING.

Early in May, 1885, Mrs. Lucy Smith, wife of J. C. Smith, living just west of the depot in Hillsboro, was killed by lightning. She was beginning to recover from a severe spell of sickness.

PIONEERS GOING!

As an example of the increasing rapidity with which the pioneers of Hill county are fading from its domain, we clip the following item from a recent number (December, 1891) of a newspaper:

Within the past three weeks the grip has taken from earth to that other world no less than seven of the few remaining pioneer Texas men and women remaining in Hill county. These good old people who had withstood the many hardships and trials of life for the greater part of a century and who, it would seem, were capable of battling successfully with every conceivable species of misfortune, were forced at last to yield to this dread destroyer.

Mrs. Mahala Parker died at her home in Whitney on the 19th, aged eighty-four years.

The death of Mrs. J. P. Townsend is just announced from Union Bluff, at the age of sixty.

Mr. W. K. McLendon of the same neighborhood has just crossed the dark river, at sixty-five.

Mrs. Julina Reaves had passed the fourscore mark when the death angel came.

Mrs. Thompson died recently at the home of her son-in-law, Mayor M. D. Knox of this city, in her seventy-first year.

The death of Colonel D. D. Sanderson is reported from Whitney, at a ripe age.

It is learned here to-day that Rev. J. C. Rogers of the Methodist church died on the 16th at his home, near Covington, in his seventy-fourth year. This Christian gentleman was born in Lawrence county, Tennessee, January 26, 1818. Twenty years later he removed to Perry county, Alabama. At

the outbreak of hostilities with Mexico he went to the front and it was while at Vera Cruz with the American army that he preached his first sermon, which was to his comrades in arms. From that time to the day of his death he was ever prominent in religious circles, holding many positions of trust in church affairs.

HILLSBORO.

The location of the county seat at Hillsboro, upon land donated by Thomas M. Steiner, has already been noticed, in part. Following is a copy of Steiner's deed to the county:

State of Texas, }
County of Hill. } Know all men by these presents, that I, Thomas M. Steiner, of the county of Hill and State of Texas, for and in consideration of the county seat being located upon the following described tract of land, to wit: A 320-acre survey made for me by virtue of certificate No. 82, issued on the 16th day of April, 1850, by the commissioner of Mercer's colony, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, have this day granted, made over and conveyed, and do by these presents grant, transfer, make over, convey and confirm unto the county of Hill in said State, for the sole use, benefit and behalf of said county of Hill, all the following piece or parcel of land situated and described as follows, to wit: Beginning at the southwest corner of the aforesaid 320-acre survey, thence north sixty degrees east twenty-two and a fourth rods, to a stake in prairie; thence north thirty degrees west, 155¾ rods, to a stake in prairie, whence an elm ten inches bears north thirty-three degrees west, twelve and a half rods; thence south sixty degrees west, 226¼ rods, to a stake on the branch, whence a cottonwood ten inches bears north twelve links; thence south thirty degrees east, 155¾ rods, to the place of beginning,—containing 220 acres taken off the survey aforesaid made for Thomas M. Steiner, assignee of Israel D. Houston, by virtue of certificate No. 82, issued by the commissioner of Mercer's colony on the 16th day of April, 1850, transferred to me, the said Thomas M. Steiner, on the 1st day of September, 1853,—to have and to hold the aforesaid 220 acres of land, together with all and singular the rights, title and claim of interest and appurtenances thereunto belonging or any wise incident or pertaining to the said Hill county, forever.

And I, the said Thomas M. Steiner, do hereby bind myself, my heirs and assigns, to warrant and forever defend the right and title in and to said land unto the said county of Hill, against myself, my heirs and legal representatives, and against the lawful claim or claims of all persons whosoever claiming to claim the same or any part of the same.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal, using scrawl for seal, this second day of March, A. D. 1855.

THOMAS M. STEINER.

The above deed was acknowledged before C. N. Brooks, then county clerk.

This Steiner was living here at the time of making the above deed, but had no family here. He had a family in Ohio, who never came to Hillsboro. He died in Nicaragua, as before noticed, in 1855.

Hillsboro was named probably from the county, or in honor of the same man, and not with reference to the "mountains" at the east of it. It was named in an age before the Postoffice Department at Washington required that no postoffice thereafter should be given a name ending with either the syllable "burg," "borough" or "ville." But, singularly enough, the same department persists in pelting every "burg" in the United States with a final *h* (thus: burgh), whether it is the

correct thing or not! and Hillsboro with ugh! Ugh!

A survey of the town of Hillsboro was received by the county court November 1st 1853. The terms of the sale of lots were, one-half payable in one year and the other half in two years. The following certificate describes the first survey:

"I certify that I surveyed the donation for the county site of Hill county on the 23d day of January, 1854, viz.: Commencing on the southeast corner of James Price's pre-emption, now owned by Thomas M. Steiner, running north sixty degrees east twenty-two and one-fourth rods to a stake in prairie; thence north, thirty degrees west, one-hundred and fifty five and three-fourths rods to a stake in prairie," etc.; as in the deed, closing with the sentence, "By order of the county court of Hill county.

"ARVIN WRIGHT."

Here follows an account of sales of a portion of the lots, ranging in price from $20 to $60. It seems from the foregoing dates that the first survey, after having been received was set aside, at least in part, and a re-survey ordered.

PROGRESS OF THE TOWN.

At the date of the foregoing deed there was no building on the ground. Thompson Frazier erected the first building, probably a frame, at least in part, one story, on the corner where the Sturgis National Bank now is, — lot 8, block 5,— and was kept as a hotel. Subsequent additions were made to the building, and after a number of years it was removed to give place to another building.

The next building was a frame, erected probably for the same purpose. The next was a law office erected by Joseph P. Wear, on the east side of the square. In 1853 a schoolhouse was built, 14x16 feet in area, of elm poles, but with no floor excepting the earth, and its cost was $40. It was located on lot V, out-lot Z, northeast of the public square. The patrons of the school paid one-third and the county two-thirds of the expenses of maintenance. In 1855 a frame building was erected on the public square. These buildings were ceiled with lumber costing at least $5.50 per hundred feet. The schoolhouse served until about 1860, when it was removed to make place for a brick structure, which cost about $9,000, on the center of the square, and the old frame building was used as a storage room during the war.

Nelms & Cyrus were among the first merchants in Hillsboro for several years. J. & James Goodwin were the first in the grocery business, and afterward they engaged in general merchandise. W. L. Booth & Son (C. T.) were also engaged in general mercantile business. All these were before and at the commencement of the war; and during that national struggle scarcely any business was done in Hillsboro.

Joseph Hardin (or Horton) and afterward Tom Bell kept a hotel on the north side of the public square.

The *Mirror* of June 5, 1886, thus describes the first five years of Hillsboro's growth after the advent of the railroad in 1881.

"Through the kindness of Mr. Frank R. Bird, of the firm of Bird & Bragg, contractors and brickmakers, the *Mirror* is able to place before its readers facts and figures in

regard to the progress of Hillsboro which have not heretofore been published. To those who were in Hillsboro when the railroad came in February, 1881, its growth is familiar; but to our numerous readers who have come here since that date the facts which we lay before them may seem like an Aladdin-lamp tale.

"The growth of Hillsboro has not been of a mushroom nature, but of the substantial, get-up-and-get, clear-the-track-for-we-are-coming kind, and in that way she has managed to get there, with both feet. She has moved along at a rapid stride, twenty feet at a jump, leaving in the shade all competitors, and is to-day the peer of any country town in the State, as the following facts and figures will show.

"It has now been five years and three months since Hillsboro was connected by rail with the outside world, and in that time she has furnished to the world a shining example of the wonderful and substantial growth of Texas towns. When the railroad came the entire business of Hillsboro consisted of the dry goods house of George F. & W. W. Sturgis and C. A. J. Warren, the grocery house of H. P. Harrington & Bro., L. J. Sturgis, and Perrill & Fox (who also kept a stock of dry goods), several saloons and one or two blacksmith shops. Aside from the courthouse and jail there were but two brick buildings in the town, namely, one store-house where Lewine Bros. now hold forth, and a small brick law office owned by Captain Upshaw; and to-day there is not a brick house standing that was here in February, 1881, the Sturgis single store-room having been swept away by the fire-fiend.

"The brick-building boom was inaugurated in the fall of 1881, by the erection of the John D. Warren block, corner of Elm street and the square, containing 450,000 brick. In 1882 J. R. Thompson and J. R. Wheatly followed the good example set by Mr. Warren and built four one-story stores on West Elm street: number of brick, 190,000; J. R. Thompson, one-story store on same street, 70,000 brick; Hawkins & Lary, one two-story store, on same street, ninety feet long, 175,000; Mr. Stroud, one-story store, ninety feet long, corner of Elm and Covington streets, 100,000; on the south side of the square Captain Upshaw built one two-story house, containing 175,000 brick; George and Will Sturgis and Cox & Bell, each a one-story store-house on Waco street, 100,000 brick. This closed the work of 1882, over 1,000,000 brick having been placed in business houses the second year after the advent of the railroad.

"In 1883 work commenced on Judge Abbott's building, corner of Elm street and the square, it being two stories high, 90 x 30, and measuring 225,000 brick. Then came the Harrington Bros.' and Dr. Ernst's buildings, 80,000 brick each; then the Ewell hotel, erected by Lowery, Eastland & Ivey, having about 250,000 brick. The Masonic block followed, the lower story of which was erected by L. A. Scott and V. H. Ivey, and the upper story by the Masons, the whole containing 175,000 brick. Warren's block of four stories, measuring over 300,000 brick, was

then built. The opera house, containing 450,000, the lower story built by W. H. McDonald, H. W. Carter and J. R. Patty, and the upper story by a stock company, was next erected. The elegant brick residence of J. D. Warren, perhaps the finest in the city, containing 350,000 brick, closed the year 1883—over 1,900,000 brick being necessary to keep pace with Hillsboro's progress for that year.

"In the spring of 1884 John D. Warren's first block was burnt down and work commenced with the rebuilding of that block, measuring 450,000 brick. Dr. T. B. Bond followed with a store-house containing 70,000 brick; and then Mr. Warren built a house adjoining Bond, with 120,000 brick. R. D. Morrell's and J. C. Morris' store buildings were repaired, taking 62,000 brick. Jackson & Treadwell then erected two one-story buildings on the east side of the square, taking 70,000 brick. This year's work closed with the erection of the Hill County National Bank building, as handsome a piece of architecture as can be found in any town, which measures 196,000 brick.

"There was less building in 1885 than in any previous year since 1881, but the work ran up into the hundreds of thousands, commencing with the buildings of M. D. Knox & Tarlton and Jordan & Tarlton, containing 170,000 brick, the Perrill & Fox store building, measuring 160,000 brick, and the jail, which required 125,000.

"The year 1886 opens with contracts closed aggregating over 1,000,000 brick; City Hall and public-school building, 350,000; Files & Scott's cotton store-house, 270,000; Stroud & Yerby's two-story brick, 90,000; Thompson & Blakey's wareroom, 80,000. Besides these buildings several others are in contemplation, and will no doubt swell the list of 1886 to 1,500,000 brick.

"To furnish and put these brick in the walls cost $12 a thousand, or an aggregate of about $60,000; and when it is stated that the brick work is only about one-half the cost of building, a very correct idea can be formed of the total cost of the brick buildings erected in Hillsboro for the past five years, to say nothing of the hundreds of frame dwellings that have gone up.

"All the above work, except the L. J. Sturgis and H. M. Rodman buildings, was done by the firm of Bird & Bragg, of which Mr. Bird is the architect and builder and Mr. Bragg the brickmaker."

In 1886 Hillsboro had nine dry-goods stores, eleven groceries, three drug stores, two stores for the sale of horticultural and agricultural implements, five saloons, two book and stationery stores, three confectionery stores, four furniture stores, four livery stables, three wagon-yards, five hotels, two restaurants, three millinery stores, two saddle and harness stores, two grain-dealers, one tin and stove store, three photograph galleries, one gunsmith shop, three shoe shops, two meat markets, one feed store, two printing offices, three blacksmith shops, one planing mill, three gins, one mill, two barber shops, about thirteen lawyers, eight or nine doctors, three dentists, two insurance agencies, two land offices with abstracts of title, and other

business men, artisans, etc., in proportion.

June 2, 1887, the *Reflector* stated that when the editor first commenced publishing a paper here in 1881 the town had 1,500 inhabitants and eight saloons and four groceries where liquor was sold, and only one church building; and that then, the day of writing, the population was double, with only three saloons and two groceries where liquor was sold, and five new church buildings.

Now, in 1892, let us take a glance around the public square, commencing at the southwest corner and going east:

Hill County National Bank.

J. E. Martin, harness.

"Racket" store, groceries and notions.

Hooper, Anderson & Co.

Bond's drug store.

Upshaw & Jordan, lawyers and land agents.

J. J. Stoker, law, loan agency and notary public.

Barber shop.

Thornton & Piper's saloon and restaurant.

C. J. George, grocer; south, W. L. Booth, lawyer.

Clifford Moorman, lawyer; and Bennett & Lovell, cotton agents.

Smith, Morrison & Co., fancy groceries, confectioneries, etc.

M. Lewis, saloon.

L. Brin, dry goods and clothing.

I. Goldman, dry goods.

Sturgis National Bank; up stairs, T. H. Dixon, lawyer; A. L. Lowrey, fire insurance; and T. P. Whipple, lawyer.

East side, going north:

Quickenstedt Bros., "Board of Trade" saloon; M. Keller, proprietor.

Rose & Tarlton, insurance, land, loan and collecting agents.

C. N. Bangs, farm and city loans.

J. M. Johnson, lawyer.

Rosenbaum Bros., dry goods, etc.

Opera saloon.

Reflector office, Scruggs' business college, and city treasurer's office.

E. D. Rogers, "Spot Cash" grocery.

Eagle Drug Store, in which are seven physicians: see list further on.

T. S. Johnson, dentist.

W. A. Findley & Co., grocers.

Hearn, Moore & Co., dry goods.

Going west:

"Mississippi Store," W. H. Ellington & Co., dry goods.

W. H. Bragg, dry goods.

B. K. Brockinton, dry goods.

S. E. Carter & Co., hardware and agricultural implements.

Central House, by Mrs. Billings.

Going south:

W. H. McDonald, feed store.

Mrs. G. A. Paschal, fancy goods, millinery and notions.

Paris & Hamilton, grocers.

K. E. Bauch, saddle and harness.

O. Holland & Co., grocers.

Reavis & Young, loans and insurance.

Smith, Tomlinson & Co., crockery, hardware, agricultural implements.

Farmers' National Bank; up stairs, Spell's and Wear's law offices.

Going south from the southwest corner of the public square:

E. M. Turner & Co., wagons, agricultural implements, etc.

Near the southeast corner of the square:

Christopher's news depot.

W. W. Phillips, music store.

A. B. Taliaferro, musical conservatory.

"Royal Palace" saloon.

I. M. Givens, "City Drug Store."

H. F. Attaway, postmaster.

Grocery.

Porter & Crumley, livery.

Commercial Hotel.

Going east from the southeast corner of the square:

Two restaurants and two barber shops.

D. T. Huffhines, dry goods and clothing.

S. L. Mayers, sewing-machines.

Gibson & Ballard, grocers.

Mirror office.

Lingo & Hall, grocers.

A. E. Graham & Co., dry goods.

R. T. Dennis & Bro., furniture.

From the northeast corner of the square:

Meat market.

Bakery.

Ersley, photographer.

Booth House.

Hillsboro Hotel.

Reid Bros., marble works.

Northwest corner:

County jail.

Pierce, wagon yard.

Hatcher & Harpold, carpenters.

Tennessee House.

Feed and grist mill.

Going west from the square and about the depots:

Hawkins Hardware Co.

Stroud Bros., grocers and warehousemen.

J. L. Braswell, furniture store.

Lumpkin, saddle and harness.

Thompson, Lang & Co., crockery and hardware.

P. Mittenthal, groceries and liquors.

Pate & Green, grocers.

Turk Bros., dry goods and groceries.

Carney, livery.

Gibmin, blacksmith.

Sweeney, blacksmith and wood shop.

Grain store, meat market, etc.

Hillsboro cotton press.

Files, Taylor & Files, cotton press, not running.

Hillsboro Bottling Works.

Gould Hotel.

A. H. Files & Co.'s new improved gin and corn mill, run by J. S. Manly, a member of the firm.

M. T. Jones Lumber Co., lumber.

Kirk & Patterson, coal.

Pritchett & Florance, blacksmith and wagon shop.

Joseph Effland, mattress factory.

Hillsboro Roller Mill. This is owned by the Hillsboro Roller Mill Co., of which Mr. Ed. Rodgers is president, and J. R. Thompson secretary and treasurer and manager. J. W. McClure is the head miller. The final, successful organization of this company was preceded by several protracted attempts which proved abortive. The capacity of the mills is 125 barrels of flour and

twenty-five barrels of corn meal per day. The leading brands are Red Seal, Blue Seal and Royal Patent.

BANKS.

The Sturgis National Bank, of Hillsboro, Hill county, had its origin in the private banking house of Abbott & Sturgis, which was established in 1875, the proprietors being Jo Abbott and George F. Sturgis. Business was begun in August, 1875. It was conducted under this arrangement till 1877, when Sturgis bought out Abbott's interest and ran the banking business in connection with the dry-goods trade, assisted by his brother, W. W. Sturgis, till 1882, when the entire business was burnt out. It was revived immediately and conducted until 1885, when George F. Sturgis was compelled to retire on account of ill health, W. W. Sturgis taking control and conducting the business till 1887. That year George F. Sturgis died and on October 1, within a few days of the time of his death, the bank nationalized with a capital of $60,000, W. W. Sturgis becoming president, C. N. Brooks vice-president and J. N. Porter cashier, the directors being W. W. Sturgis, C. N. Brooks, J. N. Porter, John S. Schofield and B. K. Brockinton. In 1890 Mr. Brooks died and his place as vice-president was taken by Dr. Schofield, and in July, 1891, Mr. Porter was succeeded as cashier by C. A. Sullenberger; L. L. Works, assistant cashier.

The present board consists of W. W. Sturgis, Dr. John S. Schofield, J. N. Porter' George L. Porter, J. C. Robinson and Thomas B. Bond, most of them farmers. These gentlemen all live in the county and all the stock is owned by citizens of the county, these numbering only nine. The capital is still $60,000.

During the first year of its existence the bank netted twenty five per cent. on its investment, the second year it netted twenty-seven and a half per cent. and during the third year twenty-nine and a half per cent. The balance has not been struck yet for the fourth year. There has been passed to the surplus fund $25,000, and $25,500, has been paid in dividends. On October 1, 1891, the bank had cash on hands and in other banks to the amount of $67,862, and individual deposits amounting to $76,890. Undivided profits, $10,000. The bank owns the building which it occupies, a neat and substantial two-story structure, brick, situated on the southeast corner of the square and convenient to the business portion of the city. This building was erected in 1888, and is valued, together with the lot on which it stands, at $12,819. The fixtures are valued at $2,535. The bank is furnished with a vault 8 x 12 feet, Hall's combination door and time lock and burglar-proof safe.

George F. Sturgis, deceased, was the pioneer banker of Hillsboro, and it was in his honor that the Sturgis National Bank of Hillsboro was named. He was born in the town of Berlin, Worcester county, Maryland, March 26, 1848, and was a son of James W. L. and Martha A. (Pornell) Sturgis. His father was born in the same county and State, in 1808, and there received an

academic education; he resided there until 1854, when he removed to Crittenden county, Arkansas, and there engaged in farming quite extensively. In 1858 he disposed of his land and went to Memphis, Tennessee, where he embarked in the retail grocery business; two years later he was burned out, and after this catastrophe he came to Texas and settled in Milford; at the end of twelve months he came to Hill county, where agriculture again claimed his attention; he devoted his energies to this occupation until 1868, when he retired to Hillsboro. His death occurred here in 1881. In 1829 he was united in marriage to Charlotte Selby, and four children were born of the union, one of whom is now living. In 1840 he wedded Martha A. Pernell, and the result of this union was five children, three of whom are living.

George F. Sturgis received his education in the public and select schools of Waco, and his business career was begun in that city. He acted as salesman for his brother at Waco for one year, and then went into the bank of Flint & Chamberlain, where he continued until 1875. In that year he came to Hillsboro, where he opened a private bank in partnership with Judge Jo Abbott; he also formed a partnership with his brother for the purpose of engaging in mercantile pursuits. The banking firm remained the same until 1877 when Mr. Sturgis bought out Judge Abbott, and operated the banking business in connection with his other interests, assisted by his brother, W. W. Sturgis. In 1882 the entire business was burned out, but was immediately revived and conducted by Mr. Sturgis until 1885, when he was compelled to retire on account of ill health. The following year he took a trip to California with the hope that "Our Italy" might give him strength and health again. He also made a visit to New Orleans for the purpose of receiving medical treatment, but this too, was in vain, and death brought him relief June 16, in the year 1887.

Mr. Sturgis was wholly absorbed in business pursuits, and gave little attention to political matters. The only position of a public character which he was induced to hold was that of Treasurer of Hillsboro. He led a very active life, and accumulated a considerable fortune, not forgetting, however, the duty he owed to his fellow-men. He was possessed of excellent business qualifications, and was regarded as one of the ablest financiers of the State.

He was united in marriage to Miss Julia L. Vineyard, a daughter of E. N. Vineyard of Louisana, who came to Hill county in 1873. This event occurred November 6, 1878, and three children were born to them, two of whom are living: Florence M. and George F.

The *Farmers' National Bank* of Hillsboro was organized in March, 1887, and opened for business September 5 following, with a capital of $50,000, and with the following officers: John D. Warren, president; A. H. Files, vice-president; R. P. Edrington, cashier; the board of directors being John D. Warren, F. M. Files, R. P. Edring-

ton, J. O. Files, J. M. Keen, C. M. Dunham and V. H. Ivey.

January 14, 1890, the bank reorganized, with the following board of directors: John D. Warren, V. H. Ivey, F. M. Files, J. M. Duncan, Ed Rogers and Tam Brooks. Edrington resigned as cashier and J. M. Duncan was appointed in his stead. The present board are: John D. Warren, J. M. Duncan (cashier), J. J. Warren (assistant cashier), Ed Rogers (president), T. S. Smith, Tam Brooks, E. B. Stroud (vice president) and R. P. Hodge.

The Bank's correspondents are: the National Bank of New York, Continental National Bank of St. Louis, National Exchange Bank of Dallas, State National Bank of Fort Worth and the Galveston National Bank.

The loans will average about $100,000. Dividends declared up to 1891 amount to $25,226; total net profit, $35,573. The bank owns the building and ground it occupies, valued at $12,000.

The Hill County National Bank is situated in a neat building at the southwest corner of the public square. Capital, $50,000; surplus, $50,000. J. H. Bemis, president; W. B. Ward, vice-president; and C. E. Phillips, cashier.

OTHER BUSINESS.

The "Shippers' Compress and Cotton Company," in the summer of 1890, erected that magnificent press north of the depot, at a cost of $60,000, between the switches of both railroads. The platform is 330 feet long and 184 feet wide, and is capable of holding 6,000 or 7,000 bales of cotton. The shed under which the machinery is located is ninety feet wide and 155 feet long, with a storage capacity of about 4,000 bales; so that the company can care for about 10,000 bales at once.

The press is a Taylor hydraulic 2,000-ton press,—unquestionably the best made, superior even to the celebrated Morse. There are three large steam boilers, twenty-four feet long, and one steam drum of equal length, which furnishes the power to the press. The press is valued at $40,000. It can easily turn out 800 bales of cotton a day of ten hours. It was sold to the company with the guaranty of compressing cotton to a density of twenty-two and a half pounds to the cubic foot; and it will put as many bales into a common thirty-four foot car as any press in Texas, namely, sixty bales; while the average Morse is fifty bales. The Hillsboro press is the heaviest in the interior of the State.

The water is supplied from a well 165 feet deep, in which the water stands at times within twelve feet of the top. The reservoir holds 15,000 gallons, so arranged that by means of a hose any part of the building can be drenched on short notice, giving ample protection against fire.

The weekly pay-roll of the employés, during the season of marketing, is $800 a week.

Of the company J. R. Bennett is president; H. C. Denny, vice-president; B. K. Brockinton, treasurer; and J. L. Watson, secretary and superintendent, in 1890.

The Hillsboro Board of Trade has been

more active and efficient in the encouragement of the material interests of the city and vicinity than any similar organization we have ever known. Nearly all the leading business men of the place belong to it. George I. Jordan is president.

In every community there are some obstructionists to whom the following rhymes are appropriate:

Here's to the kicker,
The faint-hearted kicker,
The kicker so helpless and blue,
Who is always decrying
And never is trying
Some good for his own town to do.

No use to correct;
Nor need to expect
Him to go to the front like a man;
For while others hustle
He'll sit down and rustle
Objections to raise to each plan.

But when the brute dies
We'll pause with dry eyes,
On his future condition to dwell;
And we'll envy the devil
Who'll not have to be civil
When he roasts this rank kicker in hell.

HILLSBORO POSTOFFICE.

A good index not only to the intelligent character of a community, but also to its material interests and prosperity, is the number of postoffices in it, and the extent of their business. Postmaster H. F. Attaway has just completed a statement of the business transacted at his office for Uncle Sam during last year, and it shows the following interesting facts:

Stamps sold, $4,384.32; special request envelopes sold, $386.80; second-class matter 5,270 pounds, $52.76; box rents collected, $459.59; auditor's circular, $6.25; total receipts, $5,289.72 Expenses of office, including allowances, clerk hire, fuel and lights, $1,947.46; remitted United States treasury, $3,312.26; total disbursements, $5,289.72. The 1891 receipts are in excess of 1890 receipts, $514.64.

Money order department—On hand December 31, 1890, $206.01; 2,917 domestic orders issued, $29,933.47; 1,322 postal notes issued, $1,974.52; fees on above issues, $291.81; fees on duplicate postal notes, 9 cents; total receipts, $32,405.85. Disbursements—1,503 orders paid, $17,589.21; 586 postal notes paid, $934.98; 34 money orders repaid, $298.06; postmaster's commissions, $209.47; deposited postoffice at Waco, $13,287; auditor's circular, $1.85; balance on hand December 31, 1891, $85.28; total, $32,405.85.

The Immigration Association of Hill county was organized in Hillsboro February 6, 1888, for the encouragement of immigration. J. R. Thompson was elected president, J. W. Golledge secretary and E. B. Stroud treasurer; and vice presidents were elected for the various parts of the county, to act as ex-officio chairmen of their respective communities, to raise subscriptions for a fund for advertising the county. Much useful information was elicited and published; but the association is not active at the present.

IMPROVEMENT IN VALUES.

The best evidence of the steady and ma-

terial growth of Hillsboro within recent years is shown by the city tax rolls for the past few years. The *Reflector* is indebted to Assessor Conneyey for the following statement showing the taxable values of the city for each of the past five years, as shown by the tax rolls.

1884	$ 610,784
1885	685,170
1886	780,000
1887	980,810
1888	1,159,710
1889	1,162,890
1890.....about....	2,000,000

This shows a steady improvement of values during every year, making a total increase of $552,105 within the entire six years. The rendition really amounts to but little more (if that much) than half the real value, yet such a showing is the highest evidence of the stability of Hillsboro's prosperity and the profitable character of the investments in property here.

A good business house will command from $25 to $75 per month for the ground floor, the price being governed in some measure by the location. Residences rent at from $6 to $20 per month, which is a reasonably low rate of rent in proportion to the general valuation of property. But at the present writing there is not a vacant house in the city.

OTHER INSTITUTIONS.

Hillsboro has a very neat little public library and reading-room, up stairs in the northeast corner of the courthouse. Its establishment is due mainly to the efforts of J. G. H. Buck, Dr. N. B. Kennedy and O. D. Cheatham. In the month of May, 1891, these gentlemen originated a subscription list, with shares at $5 each, and obtained eighty-five names and a donation of 200 volumes: soon they had 100 volumes more. The library was first set up in the furniture building occupied by the Board of Trade over T. B. Bond's drug-store, but afterward removed to the courthouse, where it now contains about 600 volumes, besides many pamphlets, magazines, newspapers, etc., and where the very accommodating and polite librarian, Mrs. C. W. Reiley, presides. The library is kept open every day in the week from ten A. M. to ten P. M., and on Sundays from two to six P. M. The condition of membership is the payment of $5 at first and 25 cents a month thereafter, for current expenses. Prof. J. G. H. Buck is president of the association.

This most useful institution ought to be far more patronized than it is, especially seeing that the expenses are so light. The librarian is paid only $20 a month, and besides that the only expense is fuel and the small fund for the purchase of additional books and periodicals.

Prof. A. B. Taliaferro's Musical Conservatory was established in September, 1891, in the second story of a building south of the Sturgis National Bank. The professor teaches orchestral music, piano, pipe organ, vocal music, elocution and dramatic action. The parlors and recital hall are magnificently arranged and furnished.

Prof. Taliaferro is a graduate of two conservatories of music,—Boston and Cincinnati; was two years in Italy, the land of sunshine and song, in the Royal Academy, undergoing drill in general oratorio work; was in Cincinnati three years as a teacher; taught music in Dallas nine years; also at Fort Smith, Arkansas, a year; Brownsville, Texas, one year, and is therefore well and favorably known throughout these southwestern States.

B. F. Scruggs, a modest and enterprising young gentleman, and a native of this county, is at the head of a business college in the *Reflector* building, which he organized in December, 1891, and is therefore yet only the nucleus of a larger institution. There are already twenty pupils in attendance. He is a graduate in the system of short-hand called "Tachygraphy," invented by D. P. Lindsley, and in which there are many smart verbatim reporters in the United States. The professor is also a graduate of Baylor University, and of the business course of R. B. Hill's Commercial College,—both at Waco.

Of the Ladies' Cemetery Association of Hillsboro, Mrs. A. P. McKinnon is president, Mrs. J. N. Porter vice president, Mrs. J. J. Stoker secretary and Mrs. Sarah Booth treasurer. Sixty ladies and eighty-five gentlemen are members of the association. For the cemetery a sexton is employed, at $23 a month, to fill the graves and keep them free of weeds, etc. In aid of the above work $10 is paid monthly by the city. Financially the association is in good condition. There are now 780 graves in the cemetery, and measures are now in progress for the establishment of a new burying-ground.

POPULATION.

According to the census of 1890, Hillsboro had then a population of 2,541, and, Hill county 27,583; but the city at present really has, within itself and suburbs, about 3,500.

NEWSPAPERS.

The first newspaper published in Hill county was just prior to the war, and during its continuance. J. R. Grover, a short time previous to the war, began the issue of the Hillsboro *Express*. This paper was kept up for a while after the effects of the war had rendered the procuring of white paper impossible, the weekly issue being printed on brown paper; and for a few years after the war there was scarcely any newspaper published in the county.

The *Prairie Blade* was another paper started before the war, and conducted until some time during that struggle, in the northwest part of town.

After the *Express* had ceased, W. L. Bond and C. Dalton, in 1871, established the *Expositor*, issuing their own edition on the north side of the square, near where the Central House now stands. This was in the days of reconstruction, and they continued in the business but a short time. The paper afterward passed into the hands of L. J. Sturgis, and then into the possession of C. S. Shook. Sturgis was a gentleman of considerable cult-

ure and of independent and original views and made the paper what its name indicated, —the exponent of his opinions on all subjects germane to its design.

But amid all these years the population of the county was comparatively small, and their reading not so indispensable as in these railroad times; hence these early ventures were not financially successful.

The Hillsboro *Mirror* was established by J. W. Golledge, who united the *Prairie Bee* (of Whitney) and the *Expositor* and formed the *Mirror*. The next year it was destroyed by fire, throwing the proprietor $2,000 in debt; but he survived and plodded along, having a large circulation, until January 1, 1886, when he sold to C. S. Shook, of Aquilla. The latter, however, sold to M. F. Beaumont, previously of the Corsicana *Observer*, and in 1888 the present proprietors, Thompson & Cheatham, purchased it. These gentlemen have added materially to the establishment. Since they bought this paper, they, in partnership with W. C. Gower, editor of the Blooming Grove *Rustler*, purchased the Corsicana *Observer*, and Mr. Thompson soon afterward removed to Corsicana to edit the latter paper.

Messrs. Thompson and Cheatham, before coming to Hillsboro, had been connected with the Albany (Texas) *News*. Mr. Thompson was born in Missouri, was a school-teacher, and came to Texas probably about 1883, locating at Albany. Is married. Mr. Cheatham was born in Carlisle, Kentucky, his father being a prominent citizen there. He left Kentucky when quite young, locating at Albany in 1885. He sold his interest in the paper there to Mr. Thompson and went to California, where he remained two years, and on his return to Texas the two gentlemen purchased the *Mirror*, as stated. He is unmarried. Connected with the *Mirror* office are the polite and accommodating gentlemen, Messrs. E. A. Sturgis, D. W. Campbell and T. G. McIlvaine.

The *Mirror* has paid special attention to local interests and educational matters, giving full details of all educational news, proceedings of teachers' institutes, etc., besides essays and other contributions to school literature and pedagogical science. For a novelty, it had in its issue of January 1, 1890, a New-year's card with greetings, from nearly all the business men of the city. During 1891 it stirred up a pleasant ripple of excitement in offering a scholarship in the Hillsboro high school to the young lady in Hillsboro who should receive the highest number of votes, and also to the young lady in Hill and surrounding counties, and not a resident of Hillsboro, who should receive the largest vote. The votes were given by simply filling the blank printed in the *Mirror* for that purpose and sending them to the *Mirror* office. The contest was closed at noon, August 26, 1891, resulting in 1,752 votes for Miss Lillie Bunger, of Hillsboro,—a plurality of twenty-seven, and 1,738 for Miss Eva Williamson, of Woodbury; but the liberality of the *Mirror* led it also to grant two more scholarships on this contest, to the next highest on the respective lists, namely, Misses Fannie Varnell and Lizzie Harrington. The excite-

ment became more intense to the last minute.

In 1884 J. W. Hill started the *Hill County Visitor*. Into the management and ownership of this he brought J. G. H. Buck as partner and editor. This paper was characterized by thorough independence in its editorial department and the purity of everything admitted to its columns. Espousing the cause of prohibition when prohibition was weak, it became a sacrifice to its principles and ceased after nearly three years of battle for them. Meanwhile Hill had retired and Buck had become proprietor of the paper. It had eight pages, with six twenty-four-inch columns to the page, four pages of which was ready print.

In 1883 the Hillsboro *News* was in existence, conducted by J. H. Harrison, a vigorous and witty writer.

After closing his bargain with M. F. Beaumont in the sale of the *Mirror*, J. W. Golledge, May 20, 1886, established in Hillsboro the *Reflector*, and ran it until November, 1887, when it passed into the possession of William A. Fields. Shortly afterward J. E. H. Railey purchased a half interest in the paper, the first issue after this transaction being on January 12, 1888. In January, 1891, Mr. Field sold his interest to P. H. Pardue, previously of the Itasca *Mail*, but within one week afterward repurchased the entire office from Pardue & Railey, and is still proprietor and editor.

The paper has ever been consistently Democratic in politics. During the summer of 1887, while the discussion of a proposed prohibitory amendment to the State constitution was in progress, the Woman's Christian Temperance Union edited a column in the *Reflector*, wherein prohibition (non-partisan) was advocated, while the editor was anti-prohibition. The *Reflector* is very judiciously conducted, is alive to the local interests of the community, and pays due attention to educational matters. The educational departments, both of the *Mirror* and of the *Reflector*, have been ably conducted by Profs. N. J. Smith, D. N. Arnold, Mrs. J. B. Powell, J. M. Fennell, O. C. Melton, C. P. Hooker, D. N. Porter, etc. If we are ever justified in digressing from strict historical narrative in this volume, it would be to say that the most useful thing for the people is to study and apply the contents of the educational columns in their local papers. We would insist on this more than upon anything else. In this department are given the best maxims concerning education that have been evolved by the experience and thought of modern educators, and the study of the matters treated in these columns saves the reader the trouble and waste of time in searching through large volumes, many of which would be discovered, too late, to be antiquated rubbish.

William A. Fields, in whose name the press of the State of Texas recognizes one of its most honored members, is a native of the Lone Star State, born in Liberty county in 1854. His father, William Fields, although a North Carolinian by birth, was reared in Tennessee. In early life he engaged in the newspaper work, with Felix K. Zollicoffer as a partner, and they published the Columbia *Observer* in Maury

county. He was a vigorous writer, every article he ever penned bearing the strong stamp of his personality. He was the author of "Fields' Scrap Book," which was first published in 1833 and afterwards revised. He came to Texas shortly after the admission of the State to the Union, and located in Liberty county. He taught school for a time and later represented his county in the Legislature, defeating General Thomas J. Chambers in the race for this office; he failed of being elected Speaker of the House by only three votes. He was a stanch Union man and an ardent supporter of Sam Houston. At the time of his death he was State Engineer, and his name had been prominently mentioned as a candidate for Governor of the State. He died of yellow fever, at Hempstead, in 1858, while on a tour of inspection of the Texas & Central Railway. Politically he supported the principles of the Whig party. He was very popular with the masses and was endowed of those faculties which make leaders of men. He married Minerva H. Mayes, a daughter of Garner Mayes of Tennessee; she received her education at the Knoxville Female Academy under the supervision of Prof. Joseph Estabrook.

The strife, turmoil and desolation of the half decade of the civil war deprived many a youth of those educational advantages which are the birthright of every citizen of a republic. William A. Fields, whose early school-days came during that period, was no exception to the rule. It was not until 1873 that he took up the profession oflaw; he began his study in his country home, and after the war read with Ballinger, Jack & Molt, a leading law firm of Galveston. In 1874, several months before he was twenty-one years of age, he was granted a license to practice both in the District and Supreme Courts, his disabilities having been removed by a special act of the court in order for him to be admitted to the bar. The following year he removed to Comanche county, locating in the town of Comanche, then on the frontier, 105 miles from Waco, the nearest railroad point. Here he engaged in the practice of law, taking an uncompromising stand for the preservation of order in the community, and the repression of the crimes of a large, lawless element, then existing, whose numbers were sufficiently great to be a force in that section.

It was not long after the beginning of his residence there that Mr. Fields became interested in the Comanche *Chief*, and in this position he was able to promulgate those principles which created a sentiment that demanded the observance of law and finally resulted in the expulsion of all disreputable citizens. Mr. Fields remained in Comanche until 1878, when he moved to Bosque county and located in Meridian, there establishing the *Blade;* this gained some reputation as a local journal, and was conducted in that bold and aggressive style which has characterized all of the movements of the editor. The *Blade* was sold in 1885. In January, 1879, Mr. Fields was elected First Assistant Secretary of the State Senate and during the greater part of the legislative session filled the office of Secretary, that officer being ab-

sent. While occupying this position he was tendered the Clerkship of the Senate Committee on Indian affairs at Washington by Senator Richard Coke, then Chairman of the Committee, but the offer was declined. It was in 1880 that he was appointed Assistant Librarian of the House of Representatives at Washington: two years later, the political complexion of the House changing, he was relieved from duty. In 1883 he was appointed Distributing Clerk of the House of Representatives at Washington and held this position until 1887, when he resigned to accept a position on the editorial staff of the Galveston and Dallas *News*. On account of rheumatism from which he was a sufferer, he was compelled to leave Galveston, in November of that year, coming thence to Hillsboro, and soon becoming sole proprietor of the *Reflector*. To this sheet he has given the characteristics that have marked his other journalistic work; and, although this free expression of sentiment against the lawless characters who have at times infested this community has placed his life in jeopardy, there has never been any shrinking back nor loss of the courage of his convictions.

In 1880 Mr. Fields was married to Miss Fannie E. Andrews of Galveston, daughter of Mr. W. S. Andrews, formerly a leading merchant of that city. Of this union three children have been born, a son and two daughters.

SCHOOLS.

Before the present free-school system was fully inaugurated there were "academies," "seminaries," "colleges," etc., among the principal of which we mention the "Hillsboro Male and Female Academy," eight to ten years ago, with Prof. J. B. Murphy as principal, and Miss Leila Carter as assistant; then the "Hillsboro Normal School," for both sexes, which was opened October 4, 1886, by James A. Clark, with five assistant teachers. The latter was the predecessor of the present free Central School. It was graded, well conducted, and at one time had as high as 200 pupils in attendance. Prof. Clark also published an educational periodical, entitled the *Expositor*. Profs. Wise and Pettit were also teachers at the "Hillsboro Collegiate Institute," which is still conducted by Mr. Pettit.

The corner-stone of the present Central School building was laid June 16, 1886, under Masonic services, in the presence of an immense interested assembly, probably 2,000 people. Captain Upshaw was marshal of the day; the Itasca Band furnished the music; Grand Master Jo Abbott was master of ceremonies; Rev. W. S. Wyatt delivered the prayer; G. I. Jordan delivered the address of welcome, and Prof. John Collier the oration, which riveted the attention of the audience for an hour. After this the following ode was sung, to the tune of "How firm a foundation," etc.:

"Come, craftsmen assembled our pleasures to share,
Who work by the plumb and remember the square;
While traveling in love, on the level of time,
Sweet hope shall light us to a far better clime.

"We will seek in our labors the Spirit divine
Our temple to bless and our hearts to refine,
And thus to our altar a tribute we'll bring,
While joined in true friendship our anthem we sing.

"See order and beauty rise gently to view,—
Each brother a column so perfect and true!
When order shall cease and when temples decay,
May each fairer columns immortal survey."

The cost of this building was about $11,000, not counting the lot or furnishing. Fifteen-year bonds were issued by the city for the means of building. In it are six recitation rooms. For the want of room at present, some of the primary schools are kept in church buildings. The colored school building has three rooms.

There is a taxable valuation of property in the city of $1,500,000, on which the levy for school purposes is twenty-five mills on each $100; and this, with the State and county funds, yields about $6,800. The schools are continued ten months in the year.

The course of study more than reaches the freshman course at college; but the high school here is not yet formally connected with the State University. There are in Hillsboro three courses of study,— the regular classical, the Latin and scientific and the normal. The latter includes psychology and Brooks' Normal Course in Teaching.

The enrollment for 1891-'92, including white and colored, is 641, between the ages of eight and sixteen; but pupils are admitted of all ages from six to twenty. Including "overs" and "unders," there are about 850 who can be admitted. The actual attendance is probably about 450 in the white schools and 125 in the colored. The present (January, 1892) attendance is about ninety-five per cent. of the enrollment; it has been over that, but the "grip" has recently interfered seriously with school attendance.

In June, 1891, there were five graduates in the high-school course, namely, John Rush Powell, Miss Sallie T. Harriss, Sherwood P. Harriss, Turner F. Roberts and Miss Leona Knox. Some of these entered the junior class of Baylor University.

In 1890-'91 the school passed from the control of the city council into the charge of a board of school trustees, with the mayor as president *ex officio*. The present board comprises M. D. Knox, chairman; A. L. Lowrey, secretary; G. D. Tarlton, T. S. Johnson, C. Moorman, L. A. Carlton and J. G. H. Buck.

Since September 17, 1891, Prof. P. S. Halleck has been the city superintendent of schools, and he is also the principal of the high school, with nine assistant teachers; will soon have two more assistants.

CHURCHES.

Hillsboro is well supplied with the principal Christian churches and auxiliary organizations, the particulars of which, we are sorry to say, we failed to obtain in time for this edition. Of the churches there are the Presbyterians, Methodists, Baptist, Christian, etc.

The first organization of the Baptist church in the county was at Hillsboro, in 1853. It organized with fourteen members. In 1866 it was reorganized on Jack's branch, with Rev. James McGrand as moderator, and C·

N. Brooks as clerk, and in a short while was moved to Peoria, where it took the name of Peoria church. This church has since sent out about a thousand members to different portions of the State.

The first Methodist church was organized at the residence of Harrison Abels, on Jack's branch, with about fifteen members, and was moved to Peoria in 1854. The present membership of that church is about seventy-five, and it has sent out between 500 and 700 members.

The Seventh-Day Adventist was organized in 1878, with Rev. R. M. Kilgore as pastor, and now has a membership of about eighty.

The Christian church was organized in 1887: Rev. J. F. Grubbs, pastor. It has a membership of about thirty-five.

SOCIETIES.

The secret or fraternal orders are well represented in Hillsboro by the best and most responsible citizens, as the Masonic, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, etc.

Many other societies, of a miscellaneous character, have also been organized from time to time, as dramatic, social, musical, etc.

A novel entertainment was given at Hillsboro May 24, 1889, at the Ball Park, in the evening, by the young ladies, who presented a great variety of exhibitions for the purpose of raising money for a public enterprise. Long rows of Japanese lanterns enclosed a large portion of the grounds devoted to the entertainment, and, together with numerous torches, gave the scene a brilliant and phantastic appearance. Rebekah and her well were there, and the amount of lemonade sold proved that this modern Rebekah was as charming as the one of Scriptural fame. In a brilliantly illuminated tent three ladies were finely dressed up to represent the "Three Little Maids" of legendary fame. The admission fee to this side show was freely paid by many. One young lady represented a Mexican girl selling a variety of notions, in which she had great success.

The fortune-tellers' tent, before which was a camp kettle over a bright little fire, was a center of attraction. The young lady read the future for all who deposited 10 cents in advance. Two young ladies represented gipsy maidens, wearing appropriate costumes and engaging smiles that disposed of a bushel basket of sandwiches. Cigarette girls, minstrel girls parading the grounds, fruit vending girls, and a variety of other kinds, were active on the premises, and of course the entertainment was financially a signal success.

ATTORNEYS.

The present members of the bar at Hillsboro are: Jo Abbott (now a member of Congress), J. G. Abney (the present county judge), H. W. Young (retired), S. C. Upshaw, George I. Jordan, W. L. Booth, David Derden (member of the legislature), G. D. Tarlton, B. D. Tarlton (now judge of the State commission of appeals), W. C. Morrow, Clifford Moorman, R. M Vaughan, T. H. Dixon, W. E. Spell, W. C. Wear, Thomas Ivy, J. M. Johnson, L. A. Carlton, G. T. Jones, J. S. Bounds, A. P. McKinnon, R. P. Hodge, T. S. Smith, J. J. Stoker and T. P.

Whipple. No name has been intentionally omitted.

Among the first lawyers at Hillsboro who are not here now were William Veal, an excellent man, now in Breckenridge, Stephens county, this State; he was once a member of the legislature; Joseph P. Wear, a most excellent gentleman and a good lawyer; very careful. He raised a company of Confederate infantry and was killed at Yellow Bayou; Turner & Hendricks, both deceased; —— Hutcheson, now judge of a district court out West somewhere; William H. ("Howdy") Martin, who has been State senator seven or eight years and member of Congress; a remarkably good man, but too confiding in the pretended honesty of people; V. H. Ivy, deceased; E. Pendleton, now living in the vicinity of Fort Graham; —— Jasper; John E. Clarke, now city attorney of Itasca; F. P. Smith, M. F. Wingfrey, moved to Memphis, Tennessee; and others.

Possibly this is the best juncture in our history to give a more extended notice of one of the most marked characters in Texas, Colonel William L. Booth, especially on account of his having been a pioneer in Hillsboro, and is still a resident. He was born in Livingston county, New York, February 17, 1818, a son of Isaac Booth, of Connecticut. His father, a tanner and shoemaker by trade, moved in 1833 to Sandusky county, Ohio, where he followed farming until 1836, when he died. Colonel Booth's mother's name before marriage was Jane McElhany, and she was a native of Pennsylvania.

When about twenty-one years of age, Colonel Booth located at Hiner's Mills, Indiana; afterward he taught school near Hillsdale, Michigan, but soon returned to Indiana, settling in Lawrence county and resuming teaching. In 1845 he removed to Jackson county, that State, where he was admitted to the bar in 1846. The next year he went to Whiteside county, Illinois, and engaged in farming, mainly to regain his health; but soon he moved into the town of Fulton, that county, on the Mississippi river, and engaged in law practice. In 1852—'53 he was in California prospecting, etc., from Placerville to the southern mines; and in November, 1853, he arrived with his family in Hillsboro; and he has ever since been a resident of this county, excepting 1874—'81.

He and the present Senator Coke were attorneys for J. M. Steiner, whom Captain Robert Anderson, of the United States Army, came here to arrest on charge of killing Major Arnold, at Fort Graham. The civil court acquitted Steiner, but during the scuffle wherein Anderson and his men undertook to obtain possession of Steiner, the crowd, aided by Booth, ingeniously kept the parties separate until Steiner was safely away. There were at least 300 citizens in the county well armed and ready for the fight. Booth warned Anderson of the facts, and some rough language passed between them. Anderson finally gave up the contest and turned his troops toward Austin. Steiner himself subsequently moved to Austin, where the governor told him he would protect him. He practiced medicine there, and also dealt largely in

lands, etc., and finally moved to Georgia, where he died.

In 1855 Col. Booth was elected county treasurer for three years. When the war came on he joined the Confederate army and made a good fight for Southern independence; but during the bitter era of reconstruction he was a Republican and his life was several times exposed. He is as true a Texan, however, as any man in the State.

The colonel was first married in 1838, and by that marriage had two children,—Charles Thomas, who became quite a prominent attorney under President Grant, and William L., Jr., now a practicing attorney. Mrs. Booth died in 1842, and a year or so afterward the colonel married Hannah Conn, and by this marriage there have been five children: R. R., who was killed in Waller county in 1879; Frank, killed in a duel; Connie, who died young; Elizabeth, now deceased; and Annie, now the wife of H. F. Attaway.

PHYSICIANS.

The physicians now practicing at Hillsboro are Drs. N. B. Kennedy, R. and M. D. Knox, E. L. Sessions, J. Buie, J. W. Miller J. H. Wysong (all these have their offices, in the rear portion of the Eagle drug store on the east side of the square), George D. Bond, W. M. Drake, H. W. Dudley, J. T. Harriss, J. J. Robert and S. M. Carlton (eclectic).

The first physician in Hillsboro was Dr. Doe, who after a few years went to Mexico. Among other early doctors here were J. M. Griffin, who is still living in the county; Dr. Stewart, who practiced with him for a time; Dr. William Craig, in 1856, was residing a mile and a half from town; Dr. Fellows (eclectic) was here four or five years, and is now in Brownwood, Brown county, this State, doing well; R. F. Attaway (vitopathic), here two or three years, died of consumption; J. W. Smith, now in Bell county, this State; J. F. McKenzie, who came in 1885 and died June 25, 1891, aged sixty-eight years, was a leading physician; J. R. Smith, who moved to Seymour, Texas; J. W. Hunt, who died in February, 1887; W. J. Pollard; W. A. Craig deceased; Alexander Campbell, also a Presbyterian clergyman and school-teacher, moved away; B. H. Vaughan, now living at Vaughan, in this county; B. F. Smith, who practiced here four or five years and is now practicing at Bentonville, Arkansas; J. G. Hendricks, who did well here for a time, and is now in eastern Texas, etc., etc. We cannot name all the physicians who have practiced here in Hillsboro; but it is somewhat remarkable that there are so few "irregulars" in the South generally, as well as in Texas; not a homeopathist in this county, although they constitute about a fourth of the medical profession in the North and in Europe.

The Hill County Medical and Surgical Association was organized June 9, 1886, when there were present Drs. B. F. Smith (president), M. D. Knox, John Buie (secretary), G. W. Benton, S. R. Cates, B. H. Vaughan, N. B. Kennedy, A. L. Wiley, A. J. Hamilton, A. J. Weatherred, R. A. Williamson and R. A. Miller. Also, in 1889 the "Hill and McLennan County Line Medical Association"

was organized: W. E. Menefee, president for the year 1890—'91.

FIRES.

February 18, 1886, a fire, supposed to have originated in a laundry, quickly threatened to become a conflagation, damaging the fine new Warren block, the lumber sheds of Page & Co., Harpold Bros.' agricultural implement store, and totally destroying the office of Esquire D. Overton, with all its contents, and also damaging the property of J. A. Ross and Hawkins, Welborn & Co. There was no insurance on most of the property mentioned.

May 16, 1887, the Warren block and a number of adjoining buildings were consumed by fire, with a fearful loss,—$118,300, —the principal losers being John D. Warren, building, office furniture, etc.; A. Fox & Bro., dry goods; E. L. Nicholson, dry goods; Mrs. N. L. Carmichael, building; T. S. Johnson & Co., groceries; J. A. La Bryer, Pacific Express Co.'s office; W. H. Ellington & Co., dry goods; Thompson & Blakey, buggies and agricultural implements; J. R. Wheatley, building; Harpold Bros., agricultural implements, etc.

December 20, 1887, early in the morning, a fire caused the following losses: Lewine Bros., dry goods, $10,000; estate of George F. Sturgis, $7,500; L. B. Brown, grocerl $14,000; L. Brin, dry goods, $16,000; W. H. McDonald, building, $350; Sturgis Nationa, Bank, building and furnitnre, $5,500; M. Lewis, saloon and restaurant, $1,800; E. B. Stroud, $400; J. W. Golledge, furniture, $200, etc., total, about $57,000.

February 20, 1890, W. T. Collier's residence in the western part of town,; loss about $1,200.

January 16, 1891, the "City Grocery," owned by C. D. Brown and managed by W. W. Carter, along with some buildings adjoining, were burned, the total loss being about $17,000. Fire probably incendiary. The fire company did well on this occasion or the loss would have been much greater.

November 23, 18—, the residence of R. H. Edmondson, in the eastern part of the city, was consumed, with all the contents: loss, about $1,400.

August 20, 1891, fire destroyed the establishments of E. M. Turner & Co., J. R. Thompson, Stroud, Buck & Sturgis, Stroud Bros., Hawkins & Lary, R. S. Lumpkin, Thompson, Long & Co., Dr. J. T. Harriss and others, the loss aggregating nearly $70,000! This stirred up the people and the city council to hasten on with the contemplated artesian-well enterprise. For fire company, see a little further on.

HILLSBORO CORPORATION.

Hillsboro was first made a town as early as 1854, and continued a monotonous life, with scarcely any signs of growth until within a few years of the advent of the railroad in 1881,— the Missouri Pacific. In 1882 the question came up for incorporation as a city, and February 24, that year, a vote was taken, with the result of seventy-three for incorporation and eighty-four against it; but it seems that other action was taken, and the council proceeded to transact business until,

in the spring of 1890, it was ascertained that it had been acting irregularly, as the town had not been legally incorporated as a "city." A discussion therefore arose as to the best course to pursue. C. L. Carlton maintained that there was a remedy, as follows: Petition the county court to order an election for the purpose of ascertaining whether or not the incorporation of the town should be nullified, and then vote it down, leaving the town without an incorporation of any kind; then, as soon as possible, petition for another election to see whether or not the place should be incorporated as a city. He believed that within thirty days the place in this manner could become a "city" within the meaning of the law, as was done previously at Taylor, in this State, a town that had been similarly situated.

The council, coinciding with these views, appointed a committee to carry out the measure, and it reported favorably, and the plan satisfactorily carried out. A public meeting was held to consider the matter: 370 names were secured to a petition to the county judge, requesting him to order an election, and he refused to order it, believing that there was a better remedy. The Board of Trade decided, May 30, to carry the matter to a higher tribunal. The question was discussed and bandied about until finally a general law of the legislature was enacted enabling cities in such attitudes to legalize their transactions. This law, however, became such without the signature of the Governor.

The government of this city is now conducted upon a conservative and economical basis. The rate of taxation, including the school tax, amounts to 75 cents on the one hundred dollars valuation. Expenses are cautiously guarded, and the present indebtedness, excluding a small amount of floating claims does not exceed $15,000. The bulk of this indebtedness was incurred in the erection of the public-school building. The tax rate required to meet the sinking fund constantly grows smaller, and within a short while will be merely nominal. Of the entire amount of taxes, 25 cents on the $100 was recently levied by a vote of the people for the purpose of extending the school term to ten months.

Among the most interesting acts of the Hillsboro council are the following, which we have incidentally gleaned from the city papers.

In June, 1886, the city compelled all owners of pigeons to keep such birds caged.

August 17, same year, the business houses and residences were ordered by the city council to be numbered.

September 4, 1888, the council refused to permit the sale of fruits, soda water, etc., on Sunday, even when restricted to the early morning, by a vote of five against two.

In 1890 the council began by resolution to exempt certain private property from city taxation, for a stated period, in its philanthropic zeal to foster local business enterprises; but the majority finally decided that such measures were unconstitutional. After voting down the proposition to exempt the Hillsboro roller mill, they accordingly re

scinded a former resolution exempting the opera house.

In 1890 the grand jury started in for a thorough investigation of the violation of the law prohibiting the sale of intoxicating liquors to minors. A certain young man was brought before it who testified that he was under twenty-one years of age, and that he had frequently bought intoxicating liquors in Hillsboro. Upon being questioned in detail, he admitted that he had bought liquors from every saloon-keeper in Hillsboro, and the foreman of the jury proceeded to make a a note of each case, with all material particulars, dates, etc.

After having given his testimony at length and when the foreman had prepared data for a good batch of indictments, the witness innocently remarked that in Navarro county, where he had formerly lived, he had frequently bought whisky, and that the authorities of that county had never seemed to consider it an offense to sell to him. This was a poser to the jury, and a desire was expressed to know why it was that liquor dealers could sell intoxicating liquors to minors in Navarro county without being held to account. Imagine the surprise of the jurors when the witness replied that although not twenty-one years of age he was the head of a family, consisting of a wife and two children! This was enough. The witness was told to stand aside, and the foreman destroyed the memoranda that he had prepared as a basis for indictments.

FIRE COMPANY.

The first organization of a fire company in Hillsboro took place June 6, 1883, and called the "Hillsboro Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1;" the engine company was organized September 17, 1885; and the city fire department October 24, 1885.

For the use of the department a house was built on South Waco street, where the apparatus of both companies are well housed.

The first department officers were: Henry P. Harrington, chief; T. J. Holland, first assistant; O. M. Welburn, secretary; and M. D. Knox, treasurer. The first officers of the Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1, were J. W. Golledge, foreman; Ben French, first assistant; L. K. Harpold, second assistant; G. W. Jones, housekeeper; V. H. Ivy, president; T. G. Hawkins, treasurer; and T. H. McCollum, secretary. The members were H. P. Harrington, Tom Bell, L. Brin, W. H. Bragg, Tom Couchman, D. Derden, S. W. Hancock, J. S. Kirk, M. Lewis, J. W. Patterson, Scott Shook, B. D. Tarlton, S. J. Watelsky, A. L. Blanchard, W. S. McFadden, P. F. Fox, C. E. Phillips, Ben French and J. W. Golledge. The company then had a very nice, handy and compact truck, with six ladders and thirty-six rubber buckets and other appliances, manufactured expressly for them. The truck was a model of neatness, being so constructed that any ladder could easily be taken from it, each being on rollers.

Engine Company No. 1 had one Silsby engine, No. 6, with two hose carts and 1,000 feet of Paragon hose. The officers were: James Harrington, foreman; O. M. Welburn, first assistant; George Carmichael, second assistant; B. Sweeney, secretary; E. B.

Stroud, treasurer; B. C. Brittain, engineer; I. R. Blanchard, first assistant engineer; Charles Scholes, captain of hose; T. J. McKenzie, first assistant of hose; members — T. S. Smith, T. J. Holland, Clifford Franklin, W. L. Booth, J. F. Haynes, M. D. Knox, R. E. Harris, Abe Fox, Sidney Mills, J. J. Roberts, J. B. Hayes, R. S. Lumpkin, J. N. McKenzie, J. R. Patty, W. E. McLaughlin and J. E. Ballard.

At that time the city had two cisterns upon the square, connected by gutters with the surrounding buildings,—one on the west and one on the east. This supply was sufficient for a time. The department purchased a thousand-pound bell, manufactured expressly for it at Cincinnati, and it was mounted on a tower forty feet high.

Until within the past year or two the city has been somewhat unfortunate as to fires, but it now has a fully equipped fire department, composed of some of its best citizens and leading business men. The department is a volunteer one, but a considerable portion of the expenses are provided for by the city government. The engine and all the appurtenances are first-class and nothing is needed but a little better organization of the system in order to assure perfect protection to property, and accordingly reduced rates of insurance.

Recently vigorous movements have been made for the establishment of electric lighting and for water-works; and for the latter bonds to the extent of $7,000 have been issued, to defray the expenses of digging an artesian well. It is not yet decided just where it will be located, but the contract was let September 15, 1891, for the drilling of the well, to the McLeod Artesian Well Company of Keokuk, Iowa, who are now busy in a similar enterprise at Itasca, and will take up the Hillsboro well next. The company guaranties a depth of 1,200 feet, five and five-eighths-inch aperture at the bottom, for $4,000; and if necessary, they will go 1,500 feet, at $3 per foot over 1,200 feet; and if still further necessary, 2,000 feet, at $4 a foot over 1,500 feet.

The ayes on issuing the bonds were Messrs. Martin, Bounds, Lary, Morrison, Knight and Holland; nays, Harpold and Dunham.

In the spring of 1892 the council contracted with the Texas Water-works and Construction Company of Dallas for the construction of water-works, and selected the places for the fire-plugs, as well as for electric-light poles, which are to be thirty feet high. There are to be forty-five hydrants, furnished at a cost of $50 each, and the electric-lights are to be of 2,000-candle power, are, and set up at $100 each.

MISCELLANEOUS.

On hearing of the death of ex-President Jefferson Davis, the citizens of Hillsboro held a meeting December 6, 1889, and passed appropriate resolutions. Those taking the lead at the meeting were Major J. H. Littlefield, Rev. T. W. Rogers, Hon. B. D. Tarlton, W. A. Fields, L. J. Thompson, T. H. Dixon, John D. Warren, W. E. Spell, W. H. Young, Rev. B. M. Taylor, Sheriff J. P. Cox, W. C. Blair, W. H. Clark, Isaac Green, J. H.

Wood, J. P. McConnell, J. S. Dickerson, C. D. Brown and J. R. Thompson. A number of these gentlemen, some of whom had been personally acquainted with President Davis, delivered appropriate speeches. January 2 following, S. C. Upshaw was authorized to solicit and receive donations for the relief of the family of the deceased, and for the erection of a monument to his memory. The books are still open (May, 1892) for subscription.

Several hundred citizens of Hillsboro, whose names appear in the *Mirror* of January 1, 1890, for a Christmas gift to Miss Ellen Roberts, a paralytic, raised $78.50, with which to purchase a propelling chair, etc., for her use. Dr. Kennedy was the moving spirit in getting up this charitable and most sensible present.

The following account of the celebration of July 4, 1890, is from the Hillsboro *Mirror:*

An immense crowd of people, variously estimated at 3,000 to 5,000 people, was in Hillsboro the Fourth of July, 1890. That was the day of reunion for the ex-Confederate soldiers of the county, and the laying of the corner stone of the new courthouse by the Masonic lodge of this city. Very early in the morning, yes, the night before, buggies and wagons began to roll into town bearing loads of people anticipating a grand time.

The first thing on the programme of the day was the laying of the corner-stone. About 10:30 the Masons marched from their hall, preceded by the Hillsboro cornet band, to the northeast corner of the new building, where the beautiful corner-stone was laid with appropriate ceremonies. In the stone was placed corn, oil and wine, and coins, letters, papers, and other mementoes contributed by various persons, and lists of members and officers of the Masonic lodge, list of members of the Cemetery Association, a copy of each of the city papers, etc. Although it was intensely hot the vast crowd stood and watched the ceremonies with eager interest. On the north side of the stone is engraved: "J. G. Abney, County Judge; Ike Vermillion, W. P. Cunningham, B. H. Turner, Thos. C. Carlisle, Commissioners; W. C. Dodson, Architect; Lovell Miller & Hood, Builders." On the east side of the stone is engraved: "Laid by Hillsboro Lodge, A. F. & A. M., No. 196, A. L. 5890—A. D. 1890," together with certain signs and symbols of the order.

After the ceremonies were over the crowd wended its way to Abbott's grove, a cool and shady retreat just suitable for such occasions. Before the crowd had assembled a rain came on, putting a "damper" on the enthusiasm of many and freightening them home, especially those living in town. In an hour or two the rain cloud disappeared, and the crowd reassembled. Dr. A. M. Douglass, President of the Ex-Confederate Encampment, called that association to order, and Captain A. P. McKinnon delivered the address of welcome, and Hon. Dave Derden made a speech.

Recess was then taken for dinner, for which eleven beeves had been barbecued and an abundance of bread ordered; but the rain so "demoralized" everything that the dinner was not a "success," though it was no fault of the committee. Many people who had pre-

pared baskets did not bring them on the ground.

After dinner Hon. B. D. Tarlton and Judge J. M. Hall addressed the veterans, and the rest of the afternoon was spent in social reunion until the roll was called. The officers elected for the ensuing year were: W. G. Beavers, president; Harvey Chenault, first vice-president; J. M. C. Wilson, second vice-president; Smith Powell, secretary, and Dave Derden, treasurer. The new president made a short speech, and the encampments adjourned until the next 4th of July, subject to the call of the president.

On the same Fourth some of the Knight of Pythias of Hillsboro left here on an excursion to Milwaukee, furnished with a chair car entirely through. The car was handsomely decorated with banners along each side bearing the following statements: "Hillsboro Lodge K. of P., No. 48—Texas." "Hill county, Texas; Hillsboro, county seat. Has three national banks, two compresses and a $100,000 courthouse." "Value of farm products, 1889: Cotton, $3,000,000; grain, $3,000,000; cattle, $2,500,000; miscellaneous, $2,500,000." These banners were attached to the sides of the car with eleven handsome rosettes made of red, yellow and blue, the colors of the order. The following citizens took advantage of the cheap rate,—$15 for the round trip: D. W. Dalton, Captain S. C. Upshaw, C. S. Colvin, W. C. Wear and wife, T. S. Smith, Mrs. C. L. Harpold, Miss Sallie Wear, Julia Sturgis, E. Quickenstedt and wife, J. M. Coley, L. K. Harpold, C. J. Sorrell, N. J. Nagle, P. F. Fox, J. M. Duncan, J. O. Wright, G. F. Pitchman, J. M. Pratt, W. A. Fields, J. W. Orand, D. Lanman, W. H. Abernathy and C. T. Crawford.

On the morning of August 29, 1888, a bright, fine-looking boy, only six years of age arrived by train at Hillsboro, unaccompanied by any one, having come all the way from McMinnville, Tennessee. On the front portion of his coat was sewed a piece of white cloth containing the words: "Please put this little boy off at Hillsboro, Texas." The conductor could give no further information. The boy was interviewed closely, his clothes and valise searched, but no further clue could be obtained as to his identity or destination other than he was to be met at the depot and taken in charge by some one. Mr. Patterson, happening to be at the depot, took him home with him. The next day Mr. John Todd, living near Brandon, an uncle of the boy, called for him, saying that the grandparents, who are also named Todd, expected him to arrive twenty-four hours later; and hence the failure of the connection.

September 24, 1881, a daughter was born to Dr. and Mrs. J. S. Fellers in Hillsboro, that weighed only twenty-four ounces, including even the clothing it wore when weighed! It was born unexpectedly, and showed signs of life when born, also unexpectedly. It was carefully nursed, kept enveloped in a garment saturated with olive oil, and, although apparently in a comatose state for about six weeks, it then began to improve. Its arms and legs were so small that a finger-ring could be slipped over them their full length! The whole body was not more than eight inches

in length, and it could be comfortably placed in a cigar box. When nearly five years old she was still in good health and smart intellectually, but weighed only thirty pounds. Her father was born in Augusta county, Georgia, February 14, 1831, and her mother in Gillespie county, Missouri, December 20, 1846.

On circus day, October 31, 1889, when a "parade" was expected, a wild-eyed individual came rapidly down Elm street looking in at every store and alley as he passed as if looking for something that he was afraid would be missed by him. As he got opposite the butcher shop he could contain himself no longer, and, spying a good-natured man near by, asked him in an excited tone of voice, "When's that des-parado comin' off? eh?"

J. S. Boone, of Hillsboro, has a home-made mathematical work, bound in bear-skin and sewed with buckskin strings. The book was made by Jonathan Boone, in 1787, or at least finished in that year. The maker and author of this work was a surveyor, and on stiff parchment paper he worked out different problems, giving a full explanation of each. The book is divided into several parts, the first treating of "Plane Trigonometry by Natural Arithmetic, and Rules for Laying out New Land, etc."

The book was made in Meade county, Kentucky, where the author, Jonathan Boone, a nephew of the immortal Daniel Boone, lived at the time. He gave the book to his grandson to help him in his studies at school; the grandson in turn gave it to his son, the present owner, mentioned above. It is well preserved, except that a few leaves have been cut out by a vandal surveyor to whom it had been lent at one time.

THE POET.

BY JAKE H. HARRISON, OF THE HILLSBORO NEWS, JULY 26, 1886.

He is one upon this mundane sphere
Unlike all others of his kind,
And thinks himself a sort of god
With wondrously developed mind.

He spends his time in reading books
And wandering round in cogitation,
And usually grows gaunt and thin
In feeding on imagination.

He's blest beyond his fellow men,
And somehow always seems to know it.
The world may say he is a crank,
But still he knows he is a poet.

He writes of love and spring and flowers,
And birds and bees and such as that;
He carries tons of inspiration,
And a pocket-book that's always flat.

He's fond of dogs and wine and women,
Of fishing-rods and speckled trout;
He's kind to strangers when he meets them,
But makes his home folk stand about.

He's sad because the world is wicked;
In verse on verse pours forth regrets
Because of honor's retrograding,
And then forgets to pay his debts.

When mounted on his lean Pegasus
He soars beyond our reach;
But in his acts he's like all others
Who fail to practice what they preach.

You may sound his fame in song and story,
And praise his genius all you can,
And still 'tis true (you can't deny it)
A poet's nothing but a man.

A man? Well, yes, he is a man;
And to be plain and speak it flat,
A poet's nothing but a man,
And a very common man at that!

ITASCA.

This enterprising little town is beautifully situated on a high ridge of land half way between Waco and Fort Worth, forty-four miles from each place and about eleven miles north of Hillsboro, on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas railroad. The surrounding country comprises as fine farming lands as are to be found in Texas,— rich, black land that will produce anything eatable that can be grown in the United States. The country is comparatively thickly settled by as hospitable, honest and industrious people as can be found anywhere.

Among the first settlers in this part of the country were Messrs. Files, Gathings, Majors, James Lawless, R. A. Gee, John Stephens, etc., before the war, and Wetherred during the war. The Files and Gathings families are often referred to elsewhere in this volume.

In the latter part of 1881 the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad Company, immediately upon the completion of their line through here, purchased through their agent, G. M. Dodge, of New York, 100 acres of land from Anna M. Brower, and platted the place, naming it, from mere fancy, after Lake Itasca, at the head of the Mississippi river in Minnesota. The first sale of lots took place October 10, 1881.

W. I. Hooks and J. H. Grillin, from Harrington, Tennessee, erected the first building on the ground, as a general store. But it was not until the summer of 1883 that the town got under full headway. At this time the town plat and all the surrounding country was a vast prairie, almost unoccupied. The first settlers there had actually to plow around their little town to protect it against the sweeping prairie fires. Messrs. Hook and Griffin had, therefore, a rather tedious time exercising their patience while they worked their way steadily along. Some houses were moved here from Covington by Frank Wear and Mr. Watson. Mr. R. L. Dunn started the first hotel.

From 1883 to 1885 the place grew at the proper rate of speed, so that by the latter year it was large enough to be chartered as a corporation, which was done, by a vote of thirty-seven to thirty, September 19, and the following city officers were elected: R. F. Vinson, mayor; W. E. Anderson, W. J. Pruitt and J. C. Clark, aldermen.

Again, during the early part of 1890 they realized that their charter was not full enough and that they were assuming the proportions of a city, and applied for a new one, giving them all the advantages enjoyed by their sister cities. This charter was granted on the 7th of March, 1891, and now Itasca stands forth a full-fledged city, bidding you come in and enjoy a share of her prosperity. The present city officers are: C. C. Weaver, mayor; W. I. Hooks, W. J. Pruitt, J. Z. Noble, T. L. Sholls, J. H. Wombwell, aldermen; L. F. Stanley, secretary; J. E. Clarke, attorney, and G. F. Stanford, chief of police. These gentlemen are all men of high standing, which is a guarantee that the interests of the city will be well guarded. The bonded indebtedness is only $5,500; the bonds have just been issued for the purpose of boring

an artesian well and draw only six per cent. So, not like some other cities, Itasca does not require all her taxes to pay the interest on her bonds.

The city is not yet divided into wards. The council has taken measures for the improvement of the streets and sidewalks.

PRESENT STATUS.

Itasca has twenty brick buildings and thirty-odd merchants, and at least 250 dwellings. The Baptist, Methodist and Cumberland Presbyterians have elegant places of worship, while the Christians and old-school Presbyterians both contemplate erecting church edifices in the near future.

Now let us take a walk up and down the main business street, commencing on the south side at the depot: Vinson House, J. W. Gilliam, proprietor; post office, James Messimer, postmaster, where there is also a store of confectioneries, cigars, etc.; saloon and restaurant; First National Bank of Itasca (see sketch further on); the Thompson building, where there is a general store kept by I. K. Watelsky; in the second story, J. E. Clarke, city attorney; Vinson & Wetherred, real-estate agents, collectors, etc.; R. B. Brown, general hardware; J. P. Belk, grocery and drug-store; Dr. G. W. Martin; McLean, Miller & Griffin, drug-store; Dr. W. S. McLean; clocks and jewelry; J. A. Townsend & Co., grocers; Mississippi Store, dry goods, J. J. Price; Roulhac & Co., dry goods, groceries, hardware and queensware; Itasca *Mail* newspaper and job-printing office; Dr. C. C. Weaver, dentist, and Dr. W. D. Fountain, physician; T. W. Lewis & Co., blacksmiths; J. T. Gilliam & Co., lumber yard, sash, doors, lime, cement and paints; N. F. Duff, photograph gallery.

Returning west, on the north side of the street: E. F. Lenox, boots and shoes; R. L. Bettison, boots and shoes; G. W. Briggs, Lone Star blacksmith shop; A. M. Howard, watchmaker; saloon and restaurant; Niece Bros., dry goods and groceries; S. S. Massey, saddles and harness; J. R. Thompson, hardware and stoves, J. J. Hatcher, manager; Wombwell & Williams, general merchants; saloon and barber shop; Roper, Coffin & Simmons, hardware, tinware, saddlery, harness and farm implements; confectionery and fruit store; Moulton & Sims, dealers in grain, hay and produce; barber shop; saloon; meat market; Tipton House.

North of Main street are the following: J. O. Files' furniture store; warerooms of J. R. Thompson & Co., hardware and agricultural implements; the "Racket" store: artesian well and the school building.

South of Main street: Millinery store; Mrs. Stone, manager; Clinkscales & Abernathy, an immense lumber yard, doors, sash, paints, oils, etc.

About the depot: Four gins, with cornshellers attached to two of them; livery, by Wetherred Bros.; Nowlin & Belk's blacksmith and wood shop; Burks & Riggins' cotton yard.

Drs. R. R. Weir and W. H. Orr are also practicing physicians in Itasca.

The total business done in Itasca during the year 1891 was $550,000. Over 13,000

bales of cotton were brought here for shipment, eight car-loads of wheat, forty-eight car-loads of corn, twenty-six of hay and other produce, 230 car-loads of beef cattle, etc. Twenty-two residences were built during the same year, and three new business houses, an ice-house and many other additions and improvements.

Under a contract for $5,500, the city of Itasca is having an artesian well bored, to reach 2,000 feet if water is not obtained sooner; and at this time (January 27, 1892) the workmen have reached a depth of 1,150 feet. For strata gone through, see section on geology, in this volume. Seven-inch casing is used for the first section of the well. The contractors are the McLeod Artesian Well Company of Keokuk, Iowa; Norman J. McLeod, manager.

The Itasca Banking Company, with a capital of $25,000, was organized on January, 21, 1890; the business grew to such proportions that November 21, 1891, they found it necessary to increase their capital to $50,000. Thus the Itasca Banking Company was merged into the First National Bank of Itasca. The following gentlemen were elected to manage its affairs: W. I. Hooks, F. M. Files, R. P. Edrington, J. H. Griffin, J. M. Coffin, C. J. Calfee, E. E. Griffin and R. B. Brown. From these gentlemen Mr. W. I. Hooks was elected president, Mr. F. M. Files, vice-president, Mr. R. P. Edrington, cashier, and Mr. J. H. Griffin, assistant cashier. From the 1st of January to the 1st of July, 1891, their net profits were $6,800; surplus, $12,500; thus showing that without any pretensions they were doing more business than a great many banks throughout the State that are crowing about the business they are doing.

The bank is kept in a neat one-story brick building erected and owned by the company.

The Itasca *Mail* is a first-class newspaper, published by Weaver & Orr and edited by Dr. W. H. Orr. It was first established in 1886 as an alliance paper and named the *Alliance Mail*, by J. B. Murphy, but in a month or two P. H. Pardue took it and changed its name to the Itasca *Mail*, and ran it as a general newspaper until November 1890; then Rich & Hartson had it until June 1, 1891; next Rich & (C. C.) Weaver until October 1, following; then Weaver & (F. L.) Orr, the present proprietors. The paper is of good size and all "home print." Also a good job printing office is run by the firm, in connection with the paper.

Mr. F. L. Orr and Dr. W. H. Orr, brothers, are natives of Mississippi and came to Itasca in July 1891,—the Doctor, however, more directly from Memphis, Tennessee, where he had been practicing medicine two years. He has had many years' experience as a journalist as well as physician. Mr. F. L. Orr, who has generally been a newspaper man during his life, started the Lexington (Texas) *Telegram*. He is unmarried, while the Doctor has a family and owns a residence here in Itasca.

While on the subject of journalism we may here cite an amusing instance of local correspondence, in which Itasca wit closed the sally. First a writer at Prairie View

published the following in a Hillsboro paper:

"The young ladies of this community met on last Saturday evening for the purpose of organizing a club opposing the batchelor club [that had been organized a short time previously.] The following young ladies were present: Misses May Webb, Ida Woodard, Nora McClung, Katy Simmons, Arrilla Legate, Ellen Spassard, Sally Watson, Lorena Rodgers, Lilly Hewitt, Laura Hewitt and Emma Todd. Miss Ida Woodard was elected president and Miss May Webb secretary; and as time was precious other officers were deferred until next meeting.

"They passed a few resolutions, among which was this: 'Resolved that no member of the society keep company with any member of the so called "Batcheler's Club" organized here last week.'

"Miss Simmons on being called to the floor, said: 'Sistern of the sisterhood: I am glad that none of the lower class is represented here to-night,—I mean old batchelors, those incorrigible old batchelors who not only are not but never mean to be married—malicious despisers of life's lawful sweetness and contemners of the divine rights and diviner charms of our own fairer sex. Augustus Cæsar laid a heavy tax on all who were found unmarried after the age of twenty-five, and Ben Harrison ought to do the same thing in the United States. Simonides said that the man who does not marry shows himself to be so selfish a coward that he shrinks away from the most sacred responsibilities of life. So, if this famous old poet Simonides is right, the man who gets married is as brave as a soldier. A word more and I am done. I want to say to this society that the best union pacific bonds in the market are marriage certificates.'

"Miss Webb then arose very solemnly and said: 'You just tell those old batchelors that heaven is fenced in with girls, and it is bliss, too; and by woman paradise was regained.'

"Miss Sally Watson then arose and said: 'He who loves not women, wine and song will be a fool his whole life long.'

"Miss Arrilla Legate said: 'I tell you what: let's advise those men to break up that society and just be as they have been heretofore.'

"Then they broke up with the song, 'Old Batchelors are Naughty Things!'"

The next week the local correspondent at Itasca said: "If those boys down at Prairie View havn't enough get-up-and-get in them to keep the girls from clamoring against them we would like to take a contract to furnish a car-load or two of fellows for those girls. Our stock is well selected, including the best varieties on the market, and we will not be undersold, even if we have to 'give them away!' We are overstocked in kids; also have a full stock of old batchelors, and the latest variety in the way of widowers. All these are guaranteed to hang upon the gate as long as any girl that ever looked at the moon. Be sure to examine our stock before purchasing elsewhere."

SCHOOL.

The public-school building is a large two-story frame north of Main Street, erected

about 1887, at another point near by, and afterward moved to its present place. Its cost was about $3,000, and the Masonic order paid $800 additional for the upper story as a lodge room. The lower story is divided into four rooms, for school purposes.

Previous to the erection of this building the citizens had some primary schools, ranging from about fifty to sixty pupils to the school. For two years these were kept up by private donations, some individual subscriptions reaching as high as $100. The school is now kept nine months in the year,—free for five months. The attendance at the subscription school is 125 to 150, while the enrollment in the public school was 305 for the year closing in June, 1891. The attendance therein has reached as high as 248. Prof. N. J. Foster has been the principal here since the autumn of 1887, and he has four assistants.

SOCIETIES.

Robert E. Lee Lodge, No. 449, F. & A. M., was chartered June 10, 1876, at Osceola, with thirty-two members; and the officers were: W. P. Pardue, W. M.; E. T. Pruitt, S. W.; W. H. Webb, J. W.; R. A. Tanner, Treas.; J. J. Scrivner, Sec.; David Hunt, S. D.; J. L. Hearn, J. D.; R. A. Gee, Tiler. The lodge was moved to Itasca some years ago. The present officers are: W. H. Webb, W. M.; G. H. Abernathy, S. W.; W. J. Pruitt, J. W.; T. K. Miller, Treas.; J. A. Townsend, Sec.; W. B. Hadley, S. D.; L. O. Clinkscales, J. D.; J. S. Watts, S. S.; M. H. Matthews, J. S.; A. W. Knykendall, Tiler. The present number of members is seventy-nine. Lodge meets on Saturday night before each full moon.

Itasca Lodge, No. 3,553, K. of H., was organized in June, 1890, with about twenty-seven members: N. J. Foster, Dictator; W. I. Hooks, past Dictator; R. A. Johnson, Reporter; M. B. Palmer, Fin. Rep. There are now thirty-five members, and the following officers: N. J. Foster, P. D.; B. F. Vinson, D.; J. A. Townsend, Ass't. D.; L. P. Mead, Vice D.; J. H. Griffin, Fin. Rep.; R. P. Edrington, Treas.; R. H. Brown, Rep.; J. B. Wiseman, Chaplain.; Jeff Bratton, I. G.; I. K. Watelsky, O. G. Lodge meets twice a month, in the school building.

CHURCHES.

Methodism was first established in Itasca in 1882, with about thirty members, under the ministry of Rev. C. G. Chutt. The class had been previously organized in 1881, at Union Valley, a mile and a half west of town. There are now about a hundred members. J. W. Ansley has been the class-leader from the beginning to the present time. The present board of stewards comprise J. T. Gilliam (who has served in that relation from the beginning), and J. W. Ansley for the last four years. H. Gilliam is a local preacher residing here. The present superintendent of the Sunday-school is Prof. N. J. Foster, and the attendance is about sixty.

The pastors have been Revs. C. G. Chutt, — Carson, W. W. Henderson, one year, Sam J. Franks, one year, W. E. Caperton two years, S. B. Ellis, three years, and — Galigher since December, 1891. (We are not certain

that the foregoing list is complete or in proper chronological order.)

The church building, 30 x 50, was erected early in 1886, at a cost of about $1,700, and is located in the eastern part of town. The society has also a parsonage in Itasca.

In the Itasca circuit are also societies at Union Valley, Salem, Burris Chapel and Pleasant Hill. At Union Valley there is still a membership of about sixty, the class being first organized there under the ministration of Rev. Ellis. Salem is about five miles south of Itasca, Burris Chapel eight miles east, and Pleasant Hill four miles north. All these country societies worship in schoolhouses excepting the one at Burris Chapel, which has a house of worship of its own.

The old-school Presbyterians first established themselves as a society in Itasca in January, 1887, under the ministration of Rev. Cooper of Waco. The first pastor was Rev. J. R. Jacobs, who served three years; the next was Rev. W. M. Eldridge, of Hillsboro; but for the last year they have had no minister. The membership at first was only fifteen, but it has increased to twenty-seven. The elders are J. P. Wiseman (who is also superintendent of the Sunday-school), J. H. Roper and R. P. Edrington; and the deacon, Lewis Simmons. Average attendance at Sunday-school, about thirty, with about forty-five enrolled. This school is kept up still, although there are no regular public services. The place of meeting is at the school building. The society is collecting funds for the erection of a house of worship during the summer of 1892, to cost about $2,500.

There is also a church of this denomination at Files' Valley, six miles east, which is served by the minister of the Itasca church, when there is one. They expect to build a church there also this summer. The society was first established there in 1876, under Rev. Smiley, D. D., of Milford, and they erected a handsome edifice in 1879, costing about $1,500, with a Masonic hall above; but this was burned down, and since then a union house of worship has been erected, on a site near by, for all denominations and also for school purposes. F. M. and J. L. Files are the ruling elders, and T. J. Files is the deacon. The church sustains a Sabbath-school, of which the superintendent is Rev. J. A. Walker, D. D.

The Cumberland Presbyterian church of Itasca was organized about 1884 or 1885, by Rev. W. J. Lackey, who was sent here as a missionary of the Kirkpatrick Presbytery, now the Corsicana Presbytery. There are now eighty-five or ninety members. The ruling elders at the time of organization were J. C. and W. A. Clack, J. R. and J. H. Griffin; and the deacon, James Clack. The present elders are N. B. Palmer, J. A. Cody, James Patton, and Messrs. Hodge and Mallard. The deacons are W. J. Pruitt, W. I. Hooks (elected but not serving) Dr. W. S. McLean (elected but is not now a member), W. S. Kennon. They have a good Sunday-school, superintended by J. H. Griffin, with

R. S. Edmington

an average attendance of about sixty. The present minister in charge is Rev. W. A. Patterson, of Hillsboro, who preaches here the second and fourth Sundays of each month. He has been the pastor here since January 1, 1892, preceded by Revs. E. B. Johnson one and a half years, and W. J. Lackey a little over four years. Under the ministry of the latter the greatest number of accessions to the church took place.

The church edifice, centrally located, was erected in the spring of 1890, at a cost probably of about $2,000. It was under Rev. Lackey's ministry, also, that the church buildings at Eureka, three miles south of Itasca, and at Osceola, were erected, at both which points there are flourishing church organizations, with efficient missionary societies, as well as at Itasca. At Eureka there are about seventy-five members, and at Osceola thirty-five. Cost of church building at Eureka, about $700, and at Osceola in the neighborhood of $1,000. A Sabbath-school is maintained at both these places. The pastor is Rev. I. N. Clack. Osceola has no pastor at present.

At Covington a church was organized about 1889, with about thirty-five members, and it has been served by Rev. Patterson; but there is no preacher there now.

The Baptist church at Itasca was organized in 1882. There are now about 170 members. Deacons, M. S. Holland, D. J. Smith and J. H. Conner; G. H. Abernathy is clerk. The Sunday-school has an average attendance of about forty, superintended by R. B. Brown. Rev. W. P. Green, of Grand View, has been the pastor since November, 1891, preceded by Revs. J. M. Glass three or four years, W. J. Brown two or three years, U. W. Jarrell, etc. This church was moved here from Bois d'Arc, about three or four miles northwest.

The Baptists erected their house of worship, 30 x 50 feet, in Itasca in 1882 or 1883, locating it in the northern part of the town; its cost was about $1,500.

There is also a Baptist church at Osceola.

At Itasca there has been a flourishing "Young Men's Christian Association" for several years.

A FIRE.

Early in the morning of November 29, 1886, the Vinson Hotel and three business houses were destroyed by fire, originating in a defective flue. Several guests in the hotel were obliged to jump out of the second-story windows. Loss on the hotel, $1,600; Moore & Funderburk, saloon, $3,500; Webb & Messimer, groceries and supplies, $4,500; Roper Bros., hardware and groceries, and building, $3,500.

A WORTHY CITIZEN.

R. P. Edrington.—No name is justly entitled to a more enviable place in the history of Hill county, Texas, than the one which heads this sketch, for it is borne by a man who has been usefully and honorably identified with the interests of the county, and with its advancement in every worthy particular.

His father, Benjamin Edrington, was born in the "Blue Grass State," February 28, 1812,

and moved from there to Livingston county, Missouri, in 1848. There he bought and improved a farm, and after a few years of successfully tilling the soil, he invested the profits in the mercantile business in company with his brother-in-law, W. P. Settles. He subsequently sold his interest in the store and returned to the farm where he remained eight or ten years. From there he went to Chillicothe and engaged in buying and "prizing" tobacco in company with Joseph Davis. After one year he became sole proprietor and continued in this business until 1864, at which time the Union forces took possession of the buildings, converting them into commissary department and livery barn. When vacated they were unfit for use. While engaged in the tobacco business Mr. Edrington took stock in the Bank of Chillicothe, Missouri, of which he afterward became a director. From that city he removed to Illinois, where he was engaged in merchandising for one year, and then settled near Columbia, where he continued in the same business in Cane Valley, in connection with agricultural pursuits. Several years later he disposed of the store to his sons, Thomas and De Lonvois, and continued on the farm until his death, which occurred May 24, 1879. He was a man of very decided convictions and was not capable of being moved when his conscience approved of any measure. He was a secessionist from principle, and he indicated his convictions by utterly refusing to take the oath of allegiance. While he was stern, and governed in all his actions strictly by the dictates of his conscience, he elicited the good will and profound regard of all those with whom he was associated. He had received a good English education in his youth, and this he supplemented by observation and close reading, becoming one of the well informed men of the day. He was naturally of a mathematical turn of mind, and became quite proficient in surveying. For about forty years he was an active member of the Christian church, and for a number of years prior to his death served as Elder.

He was married in 1839, to Miss Emily Settles, a native also of Kentucky, born in 1819, and the daughter of Benjamin Settles, a native of the Old Dominion. Mrs. Edrington has been prominently identified with the Christian Church for years. Their twelve children are named in the order of their births as follows; William Robert, a farmer and stock-raiser, resides near Chillicothe, Missouri; Mary E., wife of J. M. Spears, a farmer and stock-raiser of Avalon, Missouri; Thomas B., resides near Hillsboro, Texas, and is engaged in farming and stock-raising; DeLonvois L., farmer and stock-raiser at Ballard, Bates county, Missouri; Bettie, died when about seventeen years of age; R. P. (subject); Alice, wife of G. A. Willis, a teacher and farmer of Iowa Park, Texas; Nannie J., died when fourteen years of age; Susan F., wife of W. P. Nalley, a farmer of Iowa Park, Texas; John H. died when four years of age; James L., died at the age of two years; and Emma, wife of Deroy Goode, a farmer and merchant of Adair county, Kentucky. The paternal grandfather of these children, Thomas Edrington, was born

in Virginia, but moved from there to Kentucky at an early date. He built boats and shipped tobacco to New Orleans. He was a large planter and slave owner.

R. P. Edrington, the subject of this sketch, was originally from Kentucky, his birth occurring May 3, 1848, and remained with his parents until 1869. When fifteen years of age he began to assist his father in the management of the business. His educational advantages were good. He completed the course at the Columbia College, and afterward spent one year in the Kentucky University. His first business venture was buying and selling mules and hogs, and this his father encouraged by furnishing the necessary money. Mr. Edrington then studied medicine for a short time in compliance with his father's wish, but, not liking it, gave it up and came West. He first settled in "Files' Valley," and embarked in the cattle business, which proved profitable until the winter of 1873–'74, when he lost all he had made. However, he continued to deal in stock, and in 1875 he bought 110 acres, which he tilled in connection with stock-raising until 1887. He then assisted in organizing the Farmers' National Bank of Hillsboro, and was made cashier. He remained there three years. In 1890, in company with others, he organized the Itasca Banking Company, which was nationalized November 21 of the same year, with a capital of $50,000. Mr. Edrington began for himself when twenty-one years of age with nothing, and he now owns over 1,200 acres of land, well stocked and well improved, also town property and bank stock. He has not only acquired a competency but by his upright course in business has gained the confidence and esteem of the entire community. He is a man of enterprise, intelligence, and strictly honorable principles, and his labors have met with most pleasing results from a pecuniary point of view. He has been a resident of this county for many years, having from the very first identified himself with its material progress and development, and his career has been one that reflects great credit upon him.

Mr. Edrington was married December 2, 1875, to Miss Caddie M. Feazel, a native of Hill county, Texas, born January 8, 1860, and the daughter of Dewitt and Caddie M. Feazel. The fruits of this union were seven children, who are named as follows: Ben. Page; M. Chloe, died September 15, 1891, when twelve years of age; Thomas DeRoy; Claudius C., died at the age of one year; William Robert, died when five months old; Files and Newton Ruil. A touching tribute to the memory of M. Chloe Edrington appeared in one of the county papers:

"There's another flower in the garden of God
  Its delicate beauty no pen can describe;
There was never one purer graced the cold sod,
  Or so lavish with sweetness that all might imbibe.

So kind, obedient and loving with all,
  Like a pure, polished diamond so genuine and true
With grace and submission she answered the call;
  In the realms of the blest she's enjoying her due.

There's a vacant chair in the circle at home,
  And hearts almost crushed by the pain and the grief;
And buried are many fond hopes in the tomb,
  But Christ to the mourner pours out his relief.

Yes, Chloe, I know there are stars in your crown
Whose number and brilliancy none can surpass;
They would dazzle our vision and cause us to frown,
Could we in thy glory but view thee—alas!

'Tis not for poor mortals in the struggle for life,
To view the rich splendor that awaits us beyond;
'Twould rob us of all that we need in the strife,
That makes life so dear—that we treasure so fond.

In God's garden eternal this flower will bloom
In fullness and beauty for there is no decay.
But see the cloud that prophets to the cold dreary tomb
And awaits at the portals the glorious day.

When the earth and the sea shall give up their dead,
What a grand reunion of God's children there'll be!
The meeting will not be o'er shadowed with dread,
For parting in Heaven—such never could be.

Then bear up, ye loved ones who linger behind,
There's a great work allotted you yet here below.
You have a bright star, a clear hope in mind,
That shines on your pathway wherever you go.

Its light is ne'er dimmed by the sorrows of earth,
Through the deepest of gloom it will e'en penetrate;
Ah! who would not say that it has untold worth?
Then go where it leads you, before it's too late."

HUBBARD CITY

is a town of about 1,500 population. It is beautifully situated on a rolling prairie in the southeast corner of Hill county. Distance from the county seat (Hillsboro), twenty-six miles; from the nearest towns of commercial importance, as large or larger than it is, as follows: Waco, thirty miles west; Corsicana, twenty-eight miles east; Mexia, twenty-four miles southeast. Hillsboro lies to the north, twenty-six miles, as stated, thus leaving Hubbard City in the center of the territory outlined by the four points named. While there are other trading points in this territory, Hubbard City is the largest by at least 800 population, and is the only one having a banking house and similar facilities for accommodating the commerce of this large scope of country.

Hubbard City was surveyed and platted in 1881, and the public sale of lots took place August 11th of the same year. On that occasion over 100 business and residence lots were sold—the first bid off at $480, and the aggregate sales of the day amounting to close in the neighborhood of $40,000. This splendid sale illustrates the high esteem placed upon its location and natural advantages, from the very birth of the town. Governor Richard B. Hubbard was orator of the day, and the town was given the name it bears in honor of this famous statesman of Texas. The Texas & St. Louis railway, (now St. Louis Southwestern) had at that time just been completed from Waco to Tyler. This railway, being completed to St. Louis, changing hands several times, and being changed from a narrow to a standard-gauge, building branches and "feeders" and buying other lines, has become one of the main trunk lines of Texas.

The country with which Hubbard City is surrounded is as rich a farming country as Texas affords, adapted to the cultivation of as near all the products of the temperate zone as any section could be. Being a cotton country without a superior, it is also well adapted to wheat, oats and all the cereals. Cotton yields from one-half to one and one-half bales per acre; corn, twenty to sixty

bushels; wheat, fifteen to thirty bushels, and oats from twenty to eighty, the latter yield having been reported in some exceptional cases. But little wheat is grown, owing to the absence of facilities at Hubbard City for converting it into flour. This is one of the several urgent needs of the town, and one the supplying of which will prove to be a paying investment to the miller who will put in at this place a good roller mill. Oats is raised to a considerable extent as a money crop, while cotton is the main staple of the country. Of this crop, Hubbard City received this fall

OVER 12,000 BALES,

with several thousand more remaining in the hands of the farmers to be yet marketed. For this cotton, buyers for manufacturers paid out in round numbers $420,000, which sum will, before the end of the season, be augmented to a cool half million dollars or more. This amount of money is turned loose in Hubbard City every fall, for cotton alone, the amount increasing from year to year, with the settlement of the country, and the increased facilities and development of the business of the town, at the rate of about 20 per cent. per annum. To illustrate, the shipment of cotton from the town in 1883 was 3,000 bales; in 1891, as above shown, 12,000 bales.

Thus it will be seen that Hubbard city is

A GROWING TOWN,

which is not the case by any means with all the cities and towns in this portion of the State, some having been built up too far ahead of the country in years past.

SCHOOLS, CHURCHES, ETC.

Hubbard has a school population of 300, which is accommodated with one of the most flourishing institutions of learning in Central Texas. The school building is a two-story brick structure containing six rooms, accommodated with all the modern facilities in the way of furniture and appurtenances. The building was constructed two years ago, at a cost of $10,500, and is a model of convenience and utility. The town numbers in its borders eight church organizations—Methodist Episcopal, Methodist Protestant, old-school Presbyterian, Cumberland Presbyterian, Baptist, Christian, Episcopalian and Catholic. It has three church buildings that would be creditable to any city, and a splendid Masonic temple. The business portion of the town consists of good solid brick houses. It has a bank, a good newspaper and printing office, two milling and ginning establishments (no flour mill), cotton yards, general mercantile houses, etc. Samuel R. Boyd is the attorney at law practicing here.

GOOD WATER

is obtained at a depth of fifteen to fifty feet by digging wells, although cistern water is largely used. The town is about 720 feet above the level of the sea.

FRUIT GROWING.

Fruit does well in this section, and excellent orchards and gardens are a marked feature. Apples, peaches, pears, grapes, etc., do well, as also all the deciduous products of the

garden. Bee-keeping pays well, and is engaged in by quite a number in this section. The yield of honey is enormous, owing to the abundance of flowering plants that cover and adorn the prairies. Market gardening and fruit-growing has never been tested to any considerable extent but by one or two men. Colonel J. H. Lippard has made the business very profitable in the past, as does his successor, Mr. D. E. Withers, at present, on the same forty-acre fruit farm.

PRICES OF REAL ESTATE.

Wild lands sell from $8 to $10, cultivated lands from $15 to $25, per acre.

Lands usually sell for one-third or one-fourth cash and one to five years on balance ten per cent. interest; property in Hubbard City is still cheap, and can be bought on reasonable terms.

STOCK RAISING.

is still conducted to some extent in the country tributary to Hubbard. The railroad company have excellent shipping pens at this place to accommodate this business.

PROBABLE COUNTY SEAT.

The agitation of the question of organizing a new county, composed of portions of Hill, Navarro, Limestone and McLennan counties, caused the founders of the city to make preparation for the final success of the movement, by laying off a court house square and public park, when the town was platted. A bill to create the new county has been introduced in the legislature at several different times, but so far has failed of passage, although earnestly petitioned for by nine-tenths of the voters in the proposed territory. The bill has been reported favorably by the "committee on new counties" two or three times, and friends of the project are confident of its final passage at an early day. Hubbard City, being in the exact geographical center of the proposed new county, would beyond doubt be chosen for the county seat, for the convenience of the people, also because it is the commercial headquarters of the territory embraced in the bounds of the proposed new county.

WHAT HUBBARD CITY NEEDS.

The needs of Hubbard City are, a cotton compress, a roller flouring mill, a system of water works, and more capital invested in general mercantile business. More than one move is being made to supply the water works. One of these is by artesian supply. A well is now down about 900 feet, though operations are at present suspended. Another proposed plan is by furnishing surface water from tanks—a supply much relied upon in Texas and other prairie countries for furnishing good, pure water. A cotton compress would pay very liberally upon the investment, and would be splendid property in such a young, thrifty and growing town. The same may be said of the milling enterprise, while it is the general desire, even of merchants now in business, to have others come to help bring to this town the whole of the business naturally tributary thereto.

A most unusual and remarkable fact in

G. W. McNeese

connection with the last suggestion, is that in the ten years history of the place there have been but two assignments—but two failures in business. This fact, and the solidity of Hubbard City, are notorious among commercial tourists of Texas, and can be verified by any of them who is well posted "on the road." It is a fact that needs no comment to enforce its importance to the investment seeker.

AS A PLACE OF RESIDENCE,

Hubbard City combines many attractive features. Here is splendid health. A pure, bracing prairie atmosphere; no swamps or lagoons in fifty miles of the town; high, rolling, well-drained prairie country, interspersed, of course, with some timbered sections. Small creeks meander through the territory adjoining, whose banks are lined with the timbers which furnish the firewood for the homes. The elevation, 720 feet altitude, as heretofore already noted, insures freedom from miasmatic poisons. The scenery cannot be said to be grand; it is more on the order of the beautiful- the picturesque. As an illustration of some of its features, it may be stated that on a clear day one may view from almost any south window in the town, the college buildings at Tehuacana—eighteen miles away to the southward—the seat of one of the leading institutions of learning in the State. This Tehuacana is situated on the apex of a low range of mountains (so-called), while Hubbard City is on a greater elevation than that of any point intervening, though reached by gradual ascent, broken by many gentle undulations.

Such is the scenery and such is the character of this new "garden of the gods," whose realm encircles for many leagues in all directions this modern queen of a rich and vast estate, Hubbard City. Well indeed is she entitled to wear a crown golden as the harvest field and snowy as her own cotton farms, where the white staple wreaths in its thousand clusters many a wide expanse. Her people hold out the hand of welcome to all worthy comers. Her people themselves are from all quarters of fair America. They came here from the North, from the East, from other portions of the South, from across the waters; and all who have tried, and the work of whose hands has been well directed by old-fashioned common sense, have prospered. Others can do likewise. There is room for thousands, of the right kind—industrious, virtuous, earnest people, no matter where they hail from. Come to see us, and you can, in this country, easily make yourself content.

GEORGE W. MCNEESE, whose residence in the Lone Star State began with his existence on this planet, has had a long and honorable career, and is worthy of representation in this history of his county. He was born December 20, 1840, in Washington county, Texas; was reared to the occupation of a farmer, and received only a limited education. The great common schools of this country were then in embryo, and the opportunities offered the youth of the frontier were meager, indeed. At the early age of eighteen

years Mr. McNeese embarked in business for himself, going to southern Texas, where he invested in live-stock. He devoted his energies to this industry until he came to Hill county in July, 1861. In September of the same year he went to San Antonio, Texas, where he enlisted in Company F, Tom Green's Regiment, Sibley's Brigade, afterward Tom Green's Brigade. He spent one year in Arizona and in New Mexico, was at Valverdee and Gloretta with Tom Green, then went to Louisiana, Arkansas and Texas. After the return from New Mexico, Sibley resigned, and it was Tom Green's Brigade. He was in many skirmishes and battles through Arkansas and Louisiana, and was on the Bayou City with Tom Green at the recapturing of Galveston, January 1, 1863. He was never wounded nor taken prisoner; was elected Second Lieutenant in New Mexico, having enlisted as a private, and was soon afterward made First Lieutenant. Immediately following the recapture of Galveston, he was taken sick with pneumonia and was sick for a few weeks. He was at Houston when news of the surrender was received, and his brigade there disbanded. He then returned to Washington county, arranged his business for permanent removal, and then came to Hill county, taking charge of his live-stock. In September, 1869, he was married, and then went to work on his ranch and began improving his land. In early days his father had received a headright here for services rendered in the Texan Revolution, in 1835 and 1836, the tract containing a third of a league; this was divided among three children, Mr. McNeese's share being about 500 acres. He has always lived upon this land, Parrott W. McNeese' headright, and has added to it until he now owns about 2,500 acres; 400 acres have been brought to an advanced state of cultivation, the principal crops being cotton and corn.

Mr. McNeese has continued his interest in the live-stock business, and of late years has given special attention to the breeding and raising of mules and horses; he has succeeded in elevating the standard of all grades of stock which he has handled, and his enterprise in this direction has been of great benefit to the county. He is a man of much more than ordinary business ability, and is considered an authority upon all questions of agriculture.

The parents of Mr. McNeese, Parrott W. and Mary A. McNeese, were natives of South Carolina. The father came to Texas a single man in 1835, and participated in the Texan Revolution. He received a land warrant and also a pension in recognition of his services as a Texas veteran. In the year 1838 he was married to Miss Mary A. Allcorn, a daughter of Elijah Allcorn, who was of Irish descent; he came to Texas a member of the Austin colony in 1830, from his native state, Tennessee. Four of his sons were soldiers in the Texas war. To Parrott W. McNeese and wife were born five children, three boys and two girls: George W., the subject of this notice is the eldest; Franklin P., the second son, died in 1867, of yellow fever, in Washington county, Texas; he was twenty-five years of age, and had served all through the late

war in the Confederacy without receiving wounds or being imprisoned; Nancy E., the eldest daughter, married P. W. Connell, who is deceased: she is living in Washington county, and has two daughters; Mary E. married J. H. Cochrain, and lives near Harrold, Wilbarger county; John P., the third son, died at the age of five years. The paternal grandfather of this family, John McNeese, was of Irish descent, and from him is the McNeeses sprung; he came to Texas about 1837 from South Carolina, and died in Washington county. George W. McNeese was wedded in Hill county, Texas, September 1, 1869, to Miss Sallie E. Poteet, a daughter of James Poteet of Tennessee; her father came to Texas about 1853, and died in Limestone county before the war.

Mr. and Mrs. George W. McNeese have nine children, three of whom died in infancy: Franklin P., the eldest son, was born August 16, 1870; George W., Jr., second son, was born November 22, 1872; Hugh S., the third son, was born September 9, 1875; Mary Estelle was born October 6, 1879; Aylmer Green, named from General Tom Green, was born October 3, 1882; Sarah Louise and John D. Leo, twins, were born May 7, 1885; Sarah Louise died October 28, 1886, aged eighteen months. Mrs. McNeese, the mother of these children was born December 11, 1850, in White county, Tennessee. Her father, James Poteet, was born July 21, 1801, and her mother, June 18, 1810; the father died October 1, 1857, in the State of Texas, and the mother returned to Tennessee, where she died May 16, 1860. P. W. McNeese, the father of the subject of this notice, was born April 22, 1816, in Darlington, South Carolina, and died October 2, 1885, in Brenham, Washington county, Texas. His wife, Mary Ann McNeese, was born July 10, 1817, and died November 10, 1880, in Brenham, Washington county, Texas. After the death of his wife Mr. McNeese married Mrs. Frenettie C. Dunlavy of Brazoria county, Texas; they had no children; she is still living, and makes her home at Brenham, Texas.

To return to George W. McNeese: Politically he affiliates with the Democratic party. He has no aspirations to hold public office, but he has served as deputy Sheriff of Hill county. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and also of the I. O. O. F. In all the walks of life he has shown himself a man of the highest integrity of character, fully possessed of the courage of his convictions, loyal to all home interests, and a citizen of whom Hill county may well be proud, a credit to the community of which he is a member, and an honor to the parents who bore him.

WHITNEY.

The town of Whitney is situated in the western portion of Hill county on the Texas Central railroad, thirty-three miles north of Waco and twelve miles west of Hillsboro. The country immediately surrounding the town is a rolling prairie, though the cross timbers are only two miles distant on the east and other timber is still nearer on the west. To the north and south, however, timber is found only in scattering groves, leaving

a belt of fine farming and pasture land extending in both directions almost indefinitely. The character of the soil in this belt, or at least that portion of it in the vicinity of Whitney, is what is known as "black sandy," and differs from the "black waxy" in the eastern portion of the county in that it contains more sand. In point of fertility this soil ranks with the best in the State when the seasons are favorable, but in dry seasons the "black waxy" excels it by being more adapted to the retention of moisture. Six miles to the west of Whitney lies the Brazos river, and it might be well to include a mention of the rich lands of its valley in connection with the topography of the town. All these lands produce excellently, and though they are mostly sandy, their proximity to the river insures better seasons than higher land. The town is situated at an elevation of about 750 feet above the level of the sea, which, together with its topographical surroundings, makes its natural advantages for health most excellent. It is drained by the tributaries of Towash creek, one of which passes through the southern portion of town and the other through the western portion.

The Texas Central railway originally formed a part of the Houston & Texas Central, and both roads continued under the same management until the latter part of the year 1891. The line of road from Waco north was surveyed and graded to a point about a mile east of the present location of Whitney during the year 1876, and it was the intention of the management then that the road should continue its northerly course directly to Cleburne. A hitch in the arrangements, however, caused work on the road to be suspended from 1876 until 1879, and when work was resumed the course of the road was abruptly changed and it took a westerly direction.

The Houston & Texas Central was the first railroad to enter the county, and prior to its advent the territory of which Whitney is now the trade center received its supplies of merchandise through the medium of several small villages of two or three stores each, dotted over the country in all directions. The most important of these was Peoria, six miles to the east of the present location of Whitney, which had, up to a few years previous, enjoyed the distinction of being the most important county town. Hillsboro, six miles to the east of Peoria, was then an unimportant hamlet, and the only special distinction it enjoyed was that of being the county seat. A shabby brick structure known as the courthouse, four or five houses, a blacksmith shop or two, and a score or more of rickety shanties, in which its people took their meals and slept, then marked the spot occupied by the present proud metropolis of the county. On the Brazos river, six miles to the west of the site of Whitney, was a village known as Towash, which was noted more particularly for its milling facilities than for any other of its natural or acquired advantages. Mr. Simpson C. Dyer, now deceased, then owned the dam and mill, which still stands, and during those early days it did the grinding for people in the West for hundreds of miles.

Another village six miles to the north of

Towash, on the river, was Fort Graham (See a little further on.)

Other hamlets that were not particularly distinguished for anything except as distributing points for merchandise were, Woodbury, seven miles north of Peoria; Prairie Valley, seven miles southeast of Towash; Towash Springs, three miles south of the present site of Whitney, and Hamilton Springs, one mile northwest of the same point. The two last named places were noted for their magnificent natural water supply, and even to this day, especially during dry years, the inhabitants of their respective vicinities are dependent almost entirely upon these springs for drinking and stock water.

Soon after Whitney's debut all these places dwindled into insignificance. Their merchants moved to the new town and their people went there to trade, the effect of which has been that at the present day no business at all is done at any of the places named except Peoria, Woodbury and Fort Graham.

The town of Whitney was laid off and the lots sold on the 25th day of November, 1879. The land on which the town is located was originally granted to Mary Beauchamp and Thomas Mackey, the former on the north and the latter on the south, a bois d' arc hedge which passes through the town south of the railroad depot forming the league line. The land was purchased by the railroad company from Mr. I. E. Grillith, and had been in cultivation prior to the sale. The day on which the lots were sold had been advertised far and wide and arrangements made for a grand picnic and barbecue. People in the surrounding country from far and near assembled to do the occasion honor and participate in the hospitalities. Besides these were men of capital who came from distant towns to invest town property and reap the material benefits of the occasion. The town site was then a cornfield and the only houses in sight were Grillith's, on the north; C. M. Carver's and two houses on Captain R. H. Sayers' place on the east; C. C. Hicks' on the south, and Lewis Raborn's on the southwest. The barrenness of the country in the immediate vicinity of the town, however, did not interfere with or affect in the least the sale of the lots; and when the auctioneer mounted his block the crowd were more eager, if possible, to buy than he was to sell. The streets of the town were laid off to the north and south, east and west. Those running north and south were named after the principal rivers of the State, and beginning on the east were as follows: Angelina, Neches, Trinity, San Jacinto, Brazos, Colorado, San Marcos, Guadalupe and San Antonio. Those running east and west north of the railroad reservation were named North First, North Second, North Third, etc.

As soon as the crowd was made acquainted with these facts, and the further fact that the town was to be named after Charles A. Whitney, of New York, stockholder in the Central railroad, the selling began, and before it was concluded the railroad had added $32,000 to its coffers, and the investors had a piece of land which had been bought a few days

before for $15 per acre. Lots sold at prices ranging all the way from $100 to $750, the latter price being paid for one lot on the corner of Brazos and First streets, now occupied by the Strauss building. All parties were seemingly satisfied, however, and work on the new town was begun without a moment's delay. Carpenters and other workmen plied their vocations uninterruptedly both night and day. Some who were too impatient to wait for the completion of their houses opened up stocks of goods in tents in order to accommodate anxious buyers.

The first of these was Major J. H. Littlefield, now of Hillsboro, and the first dollar's worth of goods was sold by him at the train before he had time to get his stock under cover. Major Littlefield was also the first to complete a business house, which was a frame building and occupied the corner of North First and Colorado streets, now owned by M. V. Anglin.

Work was begun, however, on several houses immediately after purchasers had secured titles to their lots, and before the end of the year several firms were doing business in new houses. E. Parr was the first to lay the foundation for a rock building, which occupied the corner fronting Brazos on the east and North First street on the south. This was built from native sandstones obtained from quarries in the cross timbers, about two miles distant, where it is found in almost unlimited quantities. A large one-story brick building was also commenced on the northeast corner of the same block, about the same time, by Messrs. Frelich & Badt. Other buildings on which work was begun at the same time, were two large hotel buildings, one by Dr. Napier on the corner north of Frelich & Badt's brick, and the other by a party whose name has been forgotten, on the corner east of E. Parr's rock building. Besides these there were several other smaller buildings, including a large number of residences, in course of erection in all portions of the town.

As has been already stated, Whitney is located on the dividing line between two surveys, viz.: the Mary Beauchamp and Thomas Mackey. The league line also originally formed the dividing line between county precincts Nos. 3 and 4, both of which made Whitney their seat of government. At the time the town was founded precinct No. 3, which comprised the northern and main portion of the town, was a local option precinct, while No. 4 was not. The line dividing the two ran diagonally across Trinity street, in the eastern part of town, at its intersection with North First. This was the occasion for a number of saloons to be opened just across the line in precinct 4, and it was here during the first years of the town's existence that all manner of immorality was practiced without the least effort at concealment. A number of bawdy houses were erected at the rear of the row of saloons on Trinity street, and during all hours of the night and day the hideous yells and imprecations of drunken men and women disturbed the peacefulness of the law-abiding citizens. Such reprehensible conduct as this soon secured for that portion of town the very appropriate cogno-

men of "Hell's Half Acre." All gone now.

The first year of the town's existence was a particularly hard one, crops of all kinds being almost a total failure. The town, however, managed to sustain itself in spite of the short crops. It was the nearest railroad point to a number of western counties, and the short crops forced the people of these counties to come here to buy corn and other supplies. Corn was shipped here from Kansas, carload after carload, and there were two or three merchants here who did nothing but handle corn. It sold all the way from $1.00 to $1.75 per bushel, and even at these prices the demand was hard to supply. The next year, however, made up for the shortcomings of its predecessor, abundant crops having been raised in all parts of the country. Whitney still enjoyed an immense trade territory, and during that year her merchants bought and shipped 22,000 bales of cotton, besides doing an enormous business in all other lines. There was one wholesale grocery house here that did a large jobbing business with merchants in the West. The trade territory of the town extended beyond Hillsboro on the east and to Cleburne and Waco on the north and south. To the west she had practically no competitor, and trade came from as far in that direction as there was human habitation.

Besides the advantages which the location of the town afforded as to trade territory, there were other circumstances which tended to establish complete confidence in the town's future. The railroad company had not only pledged itself to establish round-houses and machine shops here, but it left the impression on the minds of investors that it was yet their intention to complete the line of road which had been surveyed in the direction of Cleburne. With this end in view the company began at once to dig for artesian water, but when the well had reached a depth of 300 feet the project was abandoned. In the meantime the road had been completed to Walnut Springs, and the management of the road made similar promises to investors in property there as had been made to the people of Whitney. This naturally made the people of this place lose confidence in the future of the town, and probably this was the first circumstance to start the town on a "down grade."

It was about this time also that the fire fiend began to play havoc with the business houses. The first house burned in the town, however, was a year or more previous to this, and was a livery stable belonging to Wiley Jones, who had formerly come from Waco, and was burned during the year 1880. There was quite an interval between this and the next fire, but during the years '81, '82 and '83, nearly all the houses which had originally formed the business portion of the town had been reduced to ashes. During the year 1883 a block of brick business houses were erected on the south side of North First street, and the following year two others were erected on the north side of the same street and west of E. Parr's building. In 1885 two large two-story brick buildings were erected on the lots adjoining the buildings which had been erected the previous

year. Of the original buildings which are still standing are the Parr building, rock, the old Napier hotel, frame, and the frame building erected by Major Littlefield on the corner of North First and Colorado, now owned by M. V. Anglin. In 1883–'85 several votes were taken on incorporating, with majorities for and against, but Whitney is now an incorporated town.

Between the years 1885 and 1889 the town declined significantly both in population and business. The railroad had gone on making new markets for people in the West, and Hillsboro had been given a boom by the advent of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas railroad. This circumscribed the trade of Whitney to the strip of country between the Brazos river and the eastern edge of the cross timbers. Men who had invested money in property here became eager to turn it loose, but buyers were hard to find. Merchants put on long faces and lost the spirit and enthusiasm which had formerly characterized them. In short, the boom had collapsed and things went from bad to worse. The population dwindled from 1,200 in 1884 to about 600 in 1889. The town corporation, which had been established in 1881, was discontinued in 1886, for the reason that it could not be supported. The bottom was reached about 1889, since which time there has been some improvement, and at present the town is on the up grade. During the past two years several new frame business houses and one brick have been erected, and there are other substantial improvements in prospect for the present year. There are three cotton-yards here. The town has fully recovered from the collapse of its boom, and there is no doubt that it will continue to increase its volume of business as the increase in population of the country surrounding it will justify.

The history of the town's newspaper enterprises may be recited in few words. The first paper established in the town was the Whitney *Express*, by Captain R. H. Sayers, which was sold out in a few months to a man by the name of Reed, who continued it for a few months longer, when it suspended publication. In January, 1879, almost simultaneously with the *Express*, Colonel V. H. Ivy and Captain W. H. McDonald began the publication of the *Prairie Bee*, which he continued for about a year and sold out to G. W. Golledge, who removed the plant to Hillsboro and established the Hillsboro *Mirror*. But it is at this moment learned that the *Prairie Bee* was the first to issue an edition, coming out just twenty-four hours before the *Express*. After these two ventures the town was without a paper until November 2, 1883, when H. P. and J. O. Jones established the *Messenger*. This paper has been issued uninterruptedly since that time, with only two changes in its management. J. O. Jones retired from the management of the paper the year after it was established, and in 1890 H. P. Jones sold out to J. T. and D. S. Mayes, the present proprietors. The plant has proven itself a paying investment and its advertising columns reflect credit upon the enterprise and public spirit of the town's business men. The paper is a six-column

quarto, and during the fall months for the past two years the proprietors have found themselves justified in enlarging to a seven-column quarto, which makes it the largest paper in the county.

JAMES T. MAYES, a prominent resident of Whitney, Hill county, was born in Fayette county, Texas, April 15, 1870, a son of Daniel G. Mayes. The latter married Miss Mary T. Sledge, who was born in Mississippi, November 27, 1852. The father died in December, 1873, leaving three children,—James T., William B. and Daniel S. The sons are all living with their mother, and all are energetic and full of business principles. William B. is a musician by profession, but helps his brothers in the office whenever they are in need of any help.

James T., our subject, was reared and educated by his grandparents, and lived with them until their death, the grandfather dying in 1886, and the grandmother in 1888. After reaching a suitable age he bought a small newspaper in Alexander, which he afterwards sold and moved to Hill county. He attended school for a time in Towash, then moved to Tarrant county, four years later returned to Fayette county, and then settled near Whitney, where he now resides with his mother and two brothers, William B. and Daniel S. Mr. Mayes embarked in the newspaper business in this city in 1889, having purchased the Whitney *Messenger*, which is now a first-class county newspaper, having now 1,000 in circulation, and still increasing. He is one of the best newspaper men in the county, and knows how to run it for the good of his town and the surrounding country.

The present status of the town of Whitney is about as follows: It has about 750 population, which is steadily on the increase. A good school, with an enrollment of 220, which is incorporated and supported by the State fund, supplemented by a special tax of twenty-five cents on the $100 on town property, which gives a free school term for seven or eight months in the year. The furniture of the school building is of the most improved pattern and everything is arranged for convenience, with due regard to health, comfort and speed. The religious denominations are represented by the Baptist, the Methodist Episcopal South and the Cumberland Presbyterian, all of which have substantial church buildings and regular services. In the way of secret societies there are lodges of Masons, the order of the Eastern Star, Knights of Pythias and Knights of Honor, all of which are in flourishing condition. There are about twenty-five business firms, the majority of whom carry a heavy stock and do an excellent business. Nearly all of the business houses are of brick or rock, which makes the town substantial and insurance light. Its people are all hospitable and benevolent, and the stranger moving into their midst finds a hearty welcome and experiences no difficulty in becoming acquainted. Water is abundant and is obtained at depths varying from twenty to forty feet. To the east of the town, about a mile, Colonel C. M. Carver completed about two years ago an artesian well which furnishes a magnificent supply of water coming from a depth of 1,500 feet. Its altitude above the

sea level, its thorough drainage, its good schools and churches and its many other advantages make Whitney one of the most healthful and desirable residence points in the State.

ABBOTT.

This neat little village, ten miles south of Hillsboro, is a creature of the "Katy" railroad, starting with it in 1881—'82, and named in honor of the present congressman, Hon. Jo Abbott, of Hillsboro. It is beautifully situated on high land, in a good agricultural section of the country.

The first settlers in this vicinity were James Thompson, who died about January, 1891, about a mile and a half southeast of Abbott; Mrs. M. J. Johnson, living a mile and a half east; Thomas Franklin, now living a mile west; Judge W. G. Blood, from Kentucky, two miles north; W. L. Wells, from Mississippi, about two and a half miles north; D. C. Carr, now living a mile and a half southeast; J. M. Young, Edward Carroll, Isaac Turner, W. M. Walston and G. H. Young.

March 11, 1882, there was but one house in sight of the station: scarcely a fence was visible, cattle and horses grazing at large all around.

W. W. Treadwell erected the first building here, for a general store, which was conducted by L. C. Barnard, the first man to erect a residence at the new town and occupy it: the store is now occupied by Milton & McDonald.

The next building was the hotel erected by G. T. Fennell, now a farmer and merchant, and the house is still a hotel.

The third building was put up by John Frier, for a saloon, and was rented out as such. In 1885 it was devoted to general merchandise by Hassler & Elms. Mr. Barnard bought the place in 1886 or '87.

The fourth building in Abbott was the hardware and lumber establishment put up by J. H. Price, who still owns it; and the next was the drug store now occupied by J. M. Young.

The gin-mill was erected by Harrington Bros., and afterward sold to J. R. Couch, now the postmaster. Mr. Barnard was the first postmaster. A good cotton market is sustained at Abbott. Wilkinson & Price are dealers in hardware, agricultural implements and lumber.

The population of Abbott in 1890 was 156.

It is remarkable that no building has yet been destroyed by fire in this place, nor has any damage been inflicted by storms. The community is remarkably healthy. The people use rain-water, collected in cisterns excavated in the blue, soft, shale rock ten to twelve feet below the surface,—a great deal better method than is generally followed by the people of Texas. Very little lime gets into the water. Several years ago an artesian well was commenced here and drilled down 483 feet, when the workmen lost the drill, the loss falling upon the artesian company and Mr. Treadwell.

The physicians practicing here are Drs. F.

B. Wilkes since 1888, and Coleman Carter since 1890. Dr. W. M. Drake practiced here from about 1881 to 1889—'90, when he went to Hillsboro; and a Dr. McDonald was here for a time.

The school building, erected in 1885 or '86, is a well built one-story frame costing over $600. The enrollment of pupils is over 140, and there are three teachers, of whom Prof. Abraham Ruffner is principal. School continues on an average about seven months in the year, most of the time free.

The Missionary Baptists organized a church of eleven members, in April, 1876, at Liberty Grove schoolhouse, two miles south of Abbott, under the ministry of Rev. H. N. Reese and Elder Martin Kibby. The original members were: Rev. H. N. Reese, pastor; J. M. Young, deacon; B. H. Young, M. A. Reese, C. W. Young, Lavinia Young, Elizabeth Young, Eliza Young, K. E. Young, Nancy Reese and D. C. Cobb. They worshiped there until 1885, when the place of meeting was moved to Abbott. From the beginning to the present public services have been held once a month.

The pastors have been: Revs. H. N. Reese to May, 1877; John A. Harrison of Waco the remainder of that year; J. B. Puckett, also of Waco, from February, 1878, to October that year; H. N. Reese again until December, 1879; W. S. Huff to 1880; T. P. Speakman, 1881—'82; Thomas Hooker, 1883—'84; J. W. Anderson, 1885; A. J. Wharton, a year and a half; R. A. Cox, to September, 1891, since which time U. W. Jarrell has been the pastor.

The present number of members is 121, who have just completed a house of worship. Eliza Young is the oldest member of this church. She was born in Tennessee in 1812, raised in Floyd county, Kentucky, married David Young in 1834, moved to Platte county, Missouri, and finally, in 1844, to Texas; and her youngest son, J. M., is the present clerk of the Baptist church above described.

The Methodists also have a church building in Abbott, a neat frame, and a parsonage on an adjoining lot. They have a respectable membership, of whom D. C. Brooks is class-leader. Professor Abraham Ruffner is the superintendent of the Sunday-school. Local preachers, Revs. Powell and McMillan. In the circuit are four appointments, including, besides Abbott, Bell Springs, Scott's Chapel and Willow. Rev. S. B. Ellis has been the pastor since November, 1889.

The Cumberland Presbyterians first organized in Abbott in the summer of 1891, with about fourteen or fifteen members, under the ministry of Rev. W. A. Patterson, of Hillsboro; at present they have no pastor. The elders are T. M. Conover and L. C. Barnard, and the present number of members is eighteen, who hold their meetings in the Methodist church.

Previously this denomination had a church at Antioch, four and a half to five miles north of Abbott, where a society is still in existence, and a church building. Rev. McCarty is the minister and Thomas Colvin and Mr. Rutherford are the elders.

OTHER POINTS.

FORT GRAHAM,

the most noted historic point in Hill county, was a Government supply station in Indian times, and troops were stationed there for the protection of the frontier. The fort was abandoned in 1853, but some signs of the buildings still remain, impressive monuments of the irresistible westward flow of civilization and the corresponding ebb of barbarism. Two or three stores and a blacksmith shop or two was probably as high as it ever reached on the ladder of commerce. Here it was that the "boys in blue" stood—a bulwark between advancing civilization and retreating barbarism; and here it was that a tragic incident of intense interest to the civilized inhabitants of the then sparsely settled county occurred, about the time of the evacuation of the post. This was the killing of Major Arnold, the commandant of the post, by Dr. J. M. Steiner, the surgeon of the post, in a personal difficulty. (See page 296.

But by the year 1890, when it had a population of 250, it was ambitious enough to take a vote on incorporation, forty-four votes in favor and forty-seven against. Although there is a considerable settlement in that vicinity, one general store does the local business.

PEORIA.

This village sprang up soon after 1854, six miles west of Hillsboro and on the road to Whitney. Among the early settlers were Daniel Boyles, Harvey, Henry and Wesley Young, William Bell, Thomas Bragg, Ford and J. R. D'Armand, etc.

After the war Peoria became the commercial center of the county, and for awhile stood first in population. It then had some ten or fifteen business houses and a newspaper, the *Hill County Record*, edited by R. H. Sayers. The place once contested for the county seat, when Hillsboro obtained the victory.

It was here that the first school in the county was taught by Harvey W. Young, now Judge Young, of Hillsboro. In 1855 John Patton built a brick schoolhouse and taught for several years, the students coming from Ellis, Bosque, McLennan and Coryell counties.

The first Cumberland Presbyterian church in the county was organized at Peoria, in 1855, with Rev. John Patton as pastor. The society numbers about sixty-five.

The town is well located in a beautiful section of country, on high rolling, somewhat sandy ground, in the cross timbers, and within a mile of where the thirty-second parallel of north latitude and ninety-seventh meridian of west longitude from Greenwich cross each other. The place now has a population of 500, a drug and grocery store, a general supply store, a blacksmith shop, two schools, three physicians, two oculists and a notary public.

The water supply is plentiful and good.

AQUILLA

is a small town about thirteen miles southwest of Hillsboro, on the Texas Central rail-

road, and one mile from Aquilla creek. It is in the midst of a rich and productive country and a good community, with its complement of schools and churches, a Masonic lodge, etc.

BRANDON.

The old town of Brandon, about twelve miles east of Hillsboro, was founded by Dr. Harrington and Joseph Walling, two respectable and thrifty citizens, and such men as R. B. Howe and A. J. Jasper and others were conspicuous in the upbuilding of the town; but it was finally removed to the new town, next to be noticed.

New Brandon (or for short, Brandon) is a neat little town eleven miles east of Hillsboro and thirty west of Corsicana, on the railroad. It is situated on high ground, in a healthy locality, and is indeed a beautiful place. White Creek, a clear running stream, runs within half a mile of it, while Richland creek, a very heavily timbered stream, is seven miles east. Good water is obtainable at a depth of eighteen to thirty feet.

The plat contains seventy-five acres, the main streets being seventy-five feet wide, the business lots 20 x 140 and the residence lots 60 x 140. A depot and stock pens were first built here in 1888, and soon the old town was moved to it.

January 15, 1890, a post office, grocery, general store and blacksmith shop were established here. Now Brandon has ten business houses, a blacksmith shop, two hotels, a lumber yard, a cotton yard and one of the best equipped gins in the State, a Masonic hall, forty-five residences and a $3,000 schoolhouse. Every one who has visited Brandon has to acknowledge that the residences built here are far superior to any they have seen in any town in the State. The reason of this is that the town is mostly built up by the farmers who have lived in the surrounding country for years, and still own farms near the town.

The school, which is the pride of Brandon, is conducted by Prof. G. L. Bradford, who owns the building. The citizens have voted a tax of fifty cents on the $100 for the maintenance of the free school. To protect this school the people have voted for local option by a vote of three to one. By this means young men who desire an education are freed from many temptations. Brandon has: Three grocery stores, 1 drug store, 1 dry-goods store, 1 barber shop, 1 lumber yard, 1 coal yard, 1 blacksmith shop, 1 woodshop, 1 lunch stand, 1 beef market, 1 hotel, 1 picture gallery, 1 cotton gin and mill, 1 schoolhouse, 1 Masonic hall, 3 doctors, 45 residences and 6 carpenters, who are kept busy.

Two churches are convenient at hand.

WOODBURY.

Woodbury is a flourishing village of about 200 inhabitants, and situated in the edge of the cross timbers 8 miles northwest of Hillsboro. The first business house there was built by T. L Wood in the fall of 1869, after which the town grew rapidly, and did a splendid business until the railroad advent in the county, since which the trade has declined.

It now has two general mercantile houses, one drug store, a post office, two wagon and smith shops, a steam mill and gin, two well furnished churches, a large well equipped two-story academy, Masonic hall and many handsome residences, inhabited by as social, moral and progressive a population as is to be found in the entire State.

For Woodbury's part in the late county-seat contest, see pages 216-7.

BLUM.

The town of Blum was laid off and ushered into existence in the latter part of the year 1882, immediately upon the completion of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé railway to this point, and named after Leon H. Blum of Galveston.

The first business houses were opened by Taylor Brothers, J. M. Pogue, A. Thames and M. L. Marsh. Afterward G. R. Jackson, A. T. Mann and others entered business there.

The population at the present time is something over three hundred. The people are generally moral and refined, and have a high appreciation of the advantage of education and are laying the foundation for a splendid civilization. A school building of ample dimensions and comfortably furnished with all necessities is a feature which is the especial pride of the citizens. With the aid of the public free school fund a session of six months is held each year. The enrollment the present year is 150.

Four churches have organizations here, three of whom, the Baptists, Methodists and Christians, have neat and commodious church buildings in which to worship. The Presbyterians contemplate building soon, and the Masons have a strong lodge.

The town is picturesquely situated in the Noland river valley. When seen from some of the surrounding hills it reminds one more of some fancy sketch in a frame than it does of a view of actual scenery. In the immediate vicinity the land is broken and hilly, but within a few miles is considerable fine agricultural land. Four miles to the west is the celebrated Brazos valley, while nearer by is the fertile valley along the Noland. A few miles to the east is a fine body of black prairie land lying parallel to the cross timbers. This land when cultivated has proven to be well adapted to the growth of all the staple products of the country, and is settling up very fast. All kinds of fruit succeed here better than in most portions of the country. The Noland river is deserving of more than mere mention. The beauty of this stream is the common remark of all who see it. In spring and summer it affords fine fishing. The fine groves of pecan and walnut timber growing along the banks and the numerous fine springs are inviting, and is often visited by parties from the cities.

The river took its name from a trader of the same name who made frequent trips from "the States" while this country was a Mexican province. On one of these expeditions he and his party were attacked by bandits and destroyed. The scene of the battle is near where the town now stands. Men continue

yet at intervals to search for the treasure that it is said was buried by the trader, but whether any one has ever succeeded in finding anything valuable or not is not known. In an appendix to the second volume of Yoakum's History of Texas, will be found a full account of the circumstance briefly narrated above.

The trade of the country tributary to this place would support a much larger town, and it is confidently expected that the population will double in a short time. The distance from competing towns, the healthfulness of the location, and the excellent school privilege may be mentioned as proof of this conclusion. Although nearly every line of business is represented, still the amount of capital invested is inadequate to the requirements.

DERDEN

is a post office and small business point in the northwestern part of the county.

COVINGTON,

also in the northwestern part of the county, was left "out in the cold" by the railroads, and hence lost its prospective trade and ceased to grow, except by the slow and steady growth of the respectable community which surrounds it. The location is simply grand and lofty, and is noted for its splendid college buildings and noted citizens. Colonel James J. Gathings was an early settler in the vicinity, an account of whom is given elsewhere; and Hon. A. M. Douglass, a physician, is one of the well-known statesmen of Texas. Find sketch of this gentleman by the index. There is a Cumberland Presbyterian church there, organized in 1889, with thirty-five members; but they have no pastor at present. There are also other churches in the place.

OSCEOLA

is a pleasant little town about five miles west of Itasca, having good society and a church or two and a school. See under head of Itasca for some account of the churches. Dr. J. S. McKown is, or was recently, the practicing physician there.

FILES' VALLEY,

one of the oldest and best settlements in the county, has its center about six miles east and a little north of Itasca. It takes its name from one of the oldest, wealthiest and most influential families in Hill county, that of D. S. Files, who settled there in 1855, from Grimes county, Georgia. He died in 1879. The previous year James McCullough had settled in the vicinity. He was a brother of General Henry McCullough, and died many years ago. N. J. Witten was another early settler at that point, and is still living there. Judge Weekly, deceased, was another, who also came from Grimes county, Georgia.

For Presbyterianism at this place, see under head of Itasca.

In Files' Valley and vicinity are several good artesian wells, flowing to the surface with pure, soft water, excepting that it is slightly sulphurous.

BOIS D'ARC

is located four and a half miles northwest of Itasca and about five miles west of Grand

View, and is therefore near Covington. It is surrounded by as fine a farming country as the Lone Star State contains, and comprises an energetic class of people.

MOUNT CALM

is a nice little town southwest of Hubbard, on the St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas railroad, one mile north of old Mount Calm in Limestone county. It has abundant water and wood supplies and favorable school and church facilities. The community has an excellent reputation.

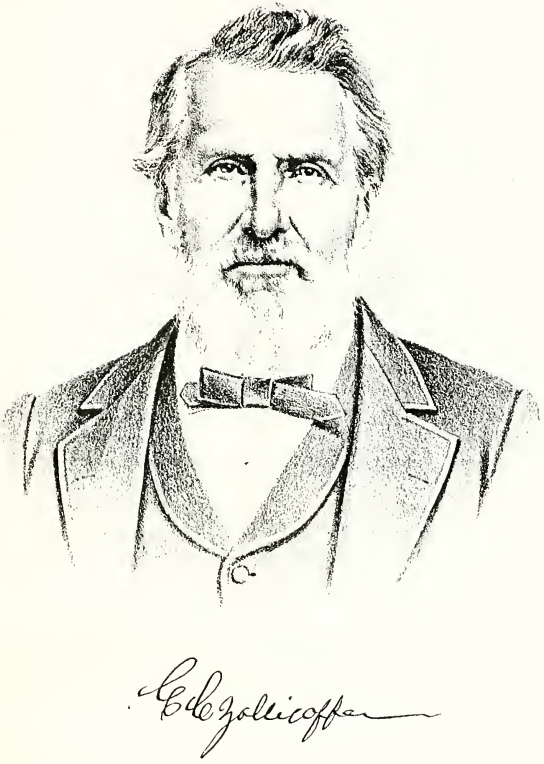
August 30, 1891, at 4:40 P. M., a wind struck the place more violently than had ever before been known, carrying everything before it like chaff. First the large two-story schoolhouse was torn into fragments, which were scattered for a long distance. Fortunately there was no one in the building at the time. The next building to go was a residence owned by Terry Wiley and rented by a lady music teacher who had only an organ in the building, using it only for teaching. The house and organ were completely wrecked. There was a terrific crash at the depot, and immediately the west half of that building was gone. Then went the meat market, the lumber-yard, etc. At the Baptist church, where services were in progress, carriages and horses were thrown up into a confused mass.

IRENE

is another fine little place near the eastern border of the county, surrounded by a magnificent farming country inhabited by an intelligent moral community. A prominent citizen residing in this part of the county is

EDWIN C. ZOLLICOFFER.

To those men who lived prior to and through the civil war in the United States, the saying, "These are the times that try men's souls," was just as true and fraught with the same serious meaning as it was when uttered almost 100 years before; and the patriot, be he of the North or South, will not lose the opportunity to pay a tribute of respect to those heroes who suffered the horrors of warfare and the sacrifice of all their worldly possessions in defense of what they believed to be the best interests of the Republic. To one of those great armies belonged Edwin C. Zollicoffer, and the Confederacy never had a more loyal subject. A history of Hill county would be incomplete without an outline of the career of this gentleman. He is a native of Tennessee, born in Maury county, March 7, 1822, the son of George Zollicoffer of North Carolina. His father came to Tennessee when a young man, and afterward went to Mississippi; when a resident of the former State he engaged in merchandising in connection with his farming interests. He married Miss Abby Nicholson, a daughter of Malachi Nicholson, who was a cousin of A. O. P. Nicholson, State Senator of Tennessee. Of this union seven children were born, of whom Edwin C. was the fifth; he is the only surviving member of the family; his sister, Amanda, married Nicholson Sims and removed to Ellis county, where she died; her husband is still living


C. C. Gallicoffer

there. The father died in Mississippi, about the year 1840.

Edwin C. Zollicoffer came to the Lone Star State in 1854, and settled in Hill county where he has since made his home. He purchased 2,100 acres of land, bought a number of slaves and at once began the task of placing this land under cultivation. For three successive years he broke 100 acres of land, and at the same time he handled large numbers of live-stock. He furnished horses and beef cattle to the Confederate Government, receiving the currency of that government therefor; this he held, and the loss was about $20,000 and in addition to this misfortune, forty of his slaves, the entire number, were set free.

After the war was ended he sold a farm of 600 acres, sold off his live-stock, and built a steam mill and gin; this proved an unprofitable investment, and at the end of eight years he disposed of this property at a sacrifice. He then resumed the quiet life of a planter which had been interrupted so many years before. He still has an immense acreage in Hill county, the cultivation of which is superintended by his son, Edwin A.

Mr. Zollicoffer was married to Miss Lucy Mosely, a daughter of Archie Mosely of Bedford county, Tennessee; her father died during the war, broken-hearted, the woes that overtook and surrounded him at that period being utterly beyond his endurance. Mr. and Mrs. Zollicoffer had born to them seven children, two of whom died in early childhood: Sallie has been twice married,—first to Dr. Key, who died leaving two daughters; she then married Jo Rochell, a native of South Carolina; Mary married James Maddux of Alabama, who died in 1888, leaving two children; Mrs. Maddux is now living at home with her father; Callie is the wife of William Spark of Alvarado; Lulu is a student at Hubbard City; Edwin A. Sharpe, the second child and only son, has charge of his father's business, as before stated. Mrs. Zollicoffer died August 4, 1890; she was for many years a member of the Baptist Church, and died in the full assurance of that faith. Mr. Zollicoffer is also a member of the Baptist Church, and he has belonged to the I. O. O. F. for many years. Politically he has had no aspirations; he has served as Justice of the Peace for ten or twelve years, and has been a faithful and efficient officer. He is a man of great force of character, and during all the years of his residence in Texas he has given a hearty support to those enterprises best calculated to elevate the community of which he is an honored member.

MASSEY

is delightfully situated about eleven miles southeast of Hillsboro, on the three tributaries of Ash creek, in one of the most delightful counties of Texas and in a refined community, with four church organizations, good schools, etc. The churches are the Primitive and Missionary Baptists, Methodists and Presbyterians.

August 24, 1886, T. Collier's residence was burned, with all the contents, and one of Mr. Collier's children!

TOWASH,

on the east bank of the Brazos, is an old point, whose prospective future was wiped away by the railroad; but there is a fine water-power there, which has long been utilized in running a flour mill.

PRAIRIE VALLEY

also was once a thriving town, five miles west of Whitney. It yet retains a splendid church and a good school.

BLANTON

is a postoffice and village in a good section, in the northwestern portion of the county.

Samuel K. Davis.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

SAMUEL K. DAVIS resides one mile east of Grand View, Texas, but was born in Lawrence county, Alabama, in 1822, and removed with his parents to Madison county, of the same State, before he had attained manhood. His parents were William and Ann (McDaniel) Davis, and were well-to-do farmers. In the subscription schools of Madison county Samuel K. Davis obtained his early schooling. He was one of the following family: Jane, the deceased wife of John Clum, of Madison county, left ten children; Elizabeth married Smith Criswell, and with one child survives him; Samuel K.; James W. (deceased), first married Hannah J. Damron, by whom he became the father of four daughters and one son, and afterward Penelope Norris, who bore him one child; Anderson married Eliza Martin, who with one child survives him. He was an able physician and was in the Confederate army, and some time in 1862 died at Knoxville, Tennessee; William resides at Newmarket, Madison county, Alabama, and is married to Nancy Jane Scott, by whom he has five living children; Robert L., a farmer of Arkansas, married Eliza Henderson, by whom he has three children; and Holbert S., who married Fannie Strong, by whom he has one daughter. He enlisted in the first company to enter the Confederate service from Madison county, but was taken sick about the time his command started to the front, and died; he also was a good physician. William Davis, the father of Samuel K., was a pioneer of Alabama, and served in several Indian wars or campaigns in that State.

From Madison county, Alabama, Samuel K. Davis came to Texas, having previously married, in 1844, Rebecca Jane Criner, daughter of Granville and Martha W. (Barnes) Criner. Upon reaching this State he rented land for one year in Hill county, and then came to the locality in which he now resides, at which time there were but few settlers in the region. He at once purchased 420 acres of land, of which 150 are covered with timber, but has since increased his acreage, and at the present time has 400 acres under cultivation, and in all owns over 700 acres, on which he raises cotton, corn, wheat and oats, and stock to some extent. He has one of

the best improved farms in the county.

The last year of the war he entered the Confederate service, and was with Parsons' regiment in Louisiana and Arkansas until the war closed. About 1883 Mr. Davis served as County Commissioner for two years, being chosen to this position by his Democratic friends. He made an able official and many improvements were made in the county while he was in office.

He and his wife are the parents of the following children: William G., married to Ella Chambers; Martha Ann, wife of Hampton Savage of Grand View, Texas; Mary Edna, wife of William Harrell, of Grand View; and Finis E., a farmer and who married Sallie Wade, a daughter of Squire Wade, of Grand View, has two children; Eula E. and Henry. The paternal grandfather, Samuel Davis, was a Revolutionary soldier and the youngest of eight brothers. He was married to Jane Allison, a lady of Scotch-Irish descent, which blood also coursed through his own veins. The family worship in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

R. BOYD, of Hubbard City, Hill county, was born in Oktibbeha county, Mississippi, in 1853, the youngest of nine children of David Boyd, a native of South Carolina. The latter removed to Mississippi in 1835, where he remained until his death in 1856. He was a farmer by occupation, and during his residence in Mississippi he held the office of County Supervisor of Oktibbeha county. His wife, the mother of our subject, was a Miss Elizabeth Robinson, of South Carolina, and a daughter of John Robinson. Only five of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Boyd, besides the one whose name heads this sketch survive, viz.: Mrs. Mary Arnold, of Georgetown, Texas; Mrs. Lucretia Ethridge, of Limestone county; A. R. Boyd, a physician of Billington, Limestone county; and T. D. Boyd, a farmer and stockman at San Angelo, Tom Green county.

The subject of this sketch, aside from his attendance at the country schools of his native county, spent three years at Cross Plains, Tennessee, and later took a one year's course in Vanderbilt University, at Nashville. He was a very ambitious boy, but without sufficient means to procure his education, except by intervals at work and in school. He passed the crucial test of a law examination in Choctaw county, Mississippi, was admitted to the bar, and located for practice at Chester, where he continued until 1885. In that year he came to Texas, locating in Ellis county, where he engaged one year in merchandising, and then came to Hill county, where he followed the same business at Mt. Calm. Two years later he removed to Hubbard City, where he now resides, and here he again resumed the practice of law. In 1890 Mr. Boyd formed a partnership with T. B. Whorton, and engaged in real-estate and insurance business; but Mr. Boyd still continued to practice his profession. In April, 1890, he was elected City Attorney of Hubbard City for a term of two years, is interested in the Artesian Well Company, in the Building Association, and is the attorney for both cor-

porations. He is secretary of the Masonic lodge, and the Keeper of the Records and Seal of the K. of P.

In 1883, Mr. Boyd married Miss Mary P. Buck, a cousin of Prof. Gorland Buck, Tax Collector of Hill county. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Boyd, as follows: Mary Eulalie, Samuel Theodore and Maggie Pearl. Mr. Boyd is an Elder in the old-school Presbyterian Church, and has been identified with the organization since twenty-one years old, and his wife is also a member and constant attendant of the same church.

J. STROUD, of the firm of Stroud Bros., wholesale and retail grocers of Hillsboro, was born in Freestone county, Texas, in 1856, a son of M. Stroud, who was born in Alabama in 1820. The latter came to Texas at the age of ten years, locating near the falls of the Brazos river, where he became an extensive farmer and stock-raiser. He was a soldier in the Indian wars of Texas, and also of the Confederate army, being a member of Parsons' brigade. Our subject's mother, *nee* Narcissa Oliver, was a sister of T. J. Oliver, president of what was formerly known as the Bank of Oliver & Griggs, and now the Fourth National Bank of Dallas, and was also a sister of Frank Oliver, of Grosebeck, Texas.

The subject of this sketch was educated chiefly in Corsicana and Waxahatchie, and at the age of twenty-one years he left school and engaged as salesman for S. A. Pace, of Corsicana. He was thus engaged three years, devoting himself entirely to his employer's business, and acquiring a portion of that energy, push and good judgment which are necessary qualifications for a successful business man, and which he now possesses in a remarkable degree. After his retirement from Mr. Pace's employ, he engaged in business on his own account in the same city; but six months later, in 1861, he closed out and came to Hillsboro. Mr. Stroud then embarked in the grocery business in this city, under the firm name of Stroud & Yerby. They opened their store with a capital of $4,000, and their first year's sales amounted to about $25,000. The popularity of the firm soon made the trade increase, and their safe methods of business multiplied profits, until they were enabled to handle the largest stock of groceries in the county. In 1889, Mr. Yerby was succeeded by E. B. Stroud, and a stock of from $12,000 to $50,000 is now carried, and the yearly sales amount to $150,000. Six men are now in the employ of the firm, and a branch house at Mertens carries a stock of groceries and hardware of from $5,000 to $8,000. During the recent fire in Hillsboro the firm lost quite heavily. These gentlemen have also handled cash and collection cotton for several years, the largest number of bales handled during a single season being 5,000. They have adopted a safe method of doing business, opening their books in the spring and holding them open until October or November, for the accommodation of reliable customers, and closing in the fall, and courteously insisting on collections, but in no way approaching severity or oppression.

In 1882 Mr. Stroud married Lilly Lee Scott, a daughter of J. B. Scott, a pioneer of Alabama. She is the youngest of a family of five children by the second marriage of her father. They have had two children: Ethel and Clyde. Mr. Stroud is a member of the K. of P., and also takes an active interest in political matters.

P. J. NORWOOD, of Cleburne, Johnson county, is a son of St. Clair and Catherine J. Norwood. The father was born and reared in Blount county, Tennessee, and is now living in Pikevillle, Bledsoe county, that State, living the plain and uneventful life of a farmer. The mother is a daughter of Peter Hoodenpyle, one of the first settlers of Sequachee Valley, East Tennessee.

Peter J. Norwood, one of six children, was born in Pikeville, Bledsoe county, Tennessee, Oct. 3, 1842. He entered the Confederate army in August, 1861, enlisting in Colonel Henry Ashby's Tennessee Regiment of Cavalry and began his service in East Tennessee and Kentucky, near Cumberland Gap. He was in the fight at Fishing creek, and later the engagements at Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge and Lookout Mountain; from there went down to Jonesboro, Georgia; was with Hood on his return into Tennessee, and after the dispersion of his forces at Nashville was part of a detachment that made its way to the Eastern Army, then in North Carolina. Mr. Norwood served until the general surrender, was a private throughout, was never sick or absent from roll call, and was captured but once, but was held only a short time. He was almost constantly on duty, on the march or skirmish, being in the cavalry service. After the close of the war he returned home, and shortly afterward went to Selma, Alabama, where for two years he was agent for the old Selma & Meridian Railroad Company. He then went to Bayou Bartholomew, Louisiana, where he was engaged in farming one year, but, on account of ill health, he returned to the mountains of East Tennessee, where he soon recovered. February 11, 1869, Mr. Norwood married Miss Ursaline Schoolfield, a daughter of P. H. Schoolfield, of that place. In 1871 Mr. Norwood came to Texas, settling near Garden Valley, Smith county, but after a brief residence there moved to Fort Worth and engaged in the dairy business. Four years later he moved to Kaufman county, purchasing a ranch of 4,000 acres eight miles south of the city of Kaufman, on King's creek, which he stocked and conducted successfully until 1881, and in that year decided to seek better quarters for his increasing flocks and herds. He settled on Pecos river, near Petrican Springs, but two years later came to Cleburne, Johnson county, where he has since resided.

After settling in this city Mr. Norwood purchased an interest in the insurance agency of E. T. Lewis, in connection with Zach Brown. The latter subsequently sold his interest to W. J. Rutledge, and in 1887 Mr. Norwood bought Rutledge's interest, since

which time he has been alone. This agency, of which Mr. Norwood is now sole proprietor, was founded in 1876, and is the oldest and only exclusive agency of the kind in the city. It represents twenty-one fire companies, four accident and one life company. Mr. Norwood has some of the largest companies in the world, and the capitalization of these companies amounts to over $70,000,000. He has a well equipped office, and does a thriving business throughout the year. He is a member of the City Council, a director in the Farmers and Merchants' National Bank of Cleburne, a member of the K. of P., the K. of H., and the I. O. O. F. He is a shrewd, wide-awake business man, and a most excellent gentleman.

W. H. YEAGER, a farmer of Johnson county, is a native of Washington county, Tennessee, and the third of six children born to C. F. and Selina (Hoss) Yeager, also natives of Tennessee. Our subject entered the Confederate service in August, 1861, in Company G, Twenty-ninth Volunteer Infantry, and served with this command through the war. He was in the battles of Corinth, Tupelo, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge and Kenesaw Mountain, where he was taken prisoner in June, 1863, while on picket duty. He was taken to Camp Douglas, Illinois, and was exchanged in March, 1865, a few days before Lee's surrender. He remained in Tennessee from 1865 until 1872, engaged in teaching, and was also admitted to the Tennessee bar. He practiced law in that State two years, and then, in 1872, settled at Alvarado. Three years later Mr. Yeager came to Cleburne, and bought a one-half interest in the Cleburne *Chronicle*, W. H. Graves being his associate. For six years they did all their editorial work, after which Mr. Yeager was connected with other county papers, until January, 1890, when he retired to farm life. He improved 200 acres of fine land one mile from this city, where he erected a beautiful dwelling, and now gives his entire attention to this place.

He was married in 1882, to Miss Mary V. Hightower, a daughter of V. N. and Matil- (Perkerson) Hightower, natives of Georgia. Mr. Yeager is a Democrat in his political views, and religiously is a member of the Methodist Church: his wife is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

A. F. BRANCH, of Hill county, is a prosperous tiller of the soil, and not without justice is he conceded to hold an enviable position among the prominent and successful self-made men of Hill county, Texas. He became a resident of the Lone Star State in 1873, but since 1878 has been one of the progressive and law-abiding citizens of Hill county. He resided in Denton, Texas, for about two years, then went to Lanier county, soon after to Pinoak county, where he was in the stock business until his removal to Louisiana, at the end of one year. Upon locating in Hill county he purchased a

farm of 160 acres upon which some improvements had been made, but by his own industry he has become the owner of 700 acres and has erected thereon a substantial residence, and has made other valuable improvements in the way of buildings, there being five good tenement houses on the place. All his land is under fence and 375 acres are under cultivation, devoted to the culture of cotton and corn by his tenants, the rest being pasture land. Mr. Branch devotes much attention to buying, raising and fattening stock for the market, and keeps constantly on hand a large number of horses, mules and cattle. He is endeavoring to improve his grade of horses, and keeps a fine Clydesdale and Norman horse. The energetic manner in which he has ever taken advantage of all methods and ideas tending to enhance the value of his property has had a great deal to do with obtaining the competency he now enjoys. In pursuing the calling of a farmer and stock raiser substantial results have followed him, and he has the satisfaction of knowing that his present good fortune is the result of his own honest toil and good management. When Mr. Branch reached Denton his entire capital consisted of 25 cents, and as he was troubled with malaria 15 cents of this was expended for quinine, and the remaining 10 cents for a muskmelon, which took the place of a meal of victuals. He soon obtained employment, and as fortune ever favors the brave he prospered as he fully deserved to do. He was born in Franklin county, Tennessee, August 25, 1852, was brought up on a farm, was given a common schooling and remained with and assisted his father until he came to Texas. His parents, W. A. and Louisa (Cisk) Branch, were from the Old North State, and before the war the father was a wealthy farmer and slave owner and operated a large distillery. He was very influential in the community in which he resided, and his death, which occurred May 19, 1878, was felt to be a great loss.

His marriage was blessed in the birth of twelve children: Elizabeth married Ben Hutton, came to Texas in 1887 and settled in Ellis county; Joel P. came to Texas in 1873 with the subject of this sketch, and died in 1874; William H. came at the same time and is now a farmer of Ellis county; Martin L. died in November, 1887, married Emma Freeman, A. F. Branch's step-daughter, January 4, 1881, having been a resident of the State from 1879; Susan married J. A. Weaver and came to Ellis county, Texas, in 1882; Nancy L. married H. Fields and still resides in Tennessee; John T. is also in Tennessee; W. A., who came to this State in 1883, is a resident of Kaufman county and is unmarried; and the rest of the children died in early childhood. A. F. Branch, the immediate subject of this sketch, married the widow Freeman, the daughter of Joseph Roberts, of Virginia. She was born in Rusk county, Texas, July 29, 1849, and by her first husband, who was a farmer and stock-raiser, she became the mother of five children, four of whom are living: Emma; Milton A., William A. and James F. These children were left fatherless March 21, 1873, but Mr. Branch has endeavored to fill his

place by every means in his power, and they have amply repaid him in affection and obedience. Mr. Branch and his wife have five children: Amanda E., born August 29, 1875; Nancy T., born February 13, 1877; Mary L., born January 30, 1879; Jesse L., born June 19, 1881; and Alexander V., born October 28, 1882. Mr. Branch is a Democat politically. His grandfather, John Branch, was a soldier in the Florida war. The father of Mrs. Branch, Joseph Roberts, settled in Rusk county at an early day, and there he followed the occupation of tanning in connection with that of farming, becoming well-to-do. He married Rachel Stenson, and was called from life about 1858. His children were named as follows: Virgil A., in Erath county, Texas, a prominent farmer; Amanda, the wife of the subject of this sketch; Samantha E., wife of E. Brown, married second time to Moses Ledwell, now a farmer in Erath; Henry O., a resident of Hopkins county, Texas; and Andrew B., a prominent farmer of Denton county, Texas.

Mrs. A. F. Branch, of this sketch, has an uncle on her mother's side whose name is Henry Stenson. He is a prominent doctor, having a large practice in Thorndale, Milam county, Texas, and also runs a farm in the country. His age is sixty-five years.

JOSEPH W. McCLUNG, of Johnson county, is the eldest son of William W. and Mary A. McClung, and a grandson of Reuben McClung, of Cobb county, Georgia. The latter was a man of profound religious convictions and was a deacon in the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. and Mrs. William McClung were the parents of thirteen children, viz.: Joseph W., our subject; Elvira J., deceased, was the wife of Larkin M. Hewett, of Benton county, Alabama; Martha A., deceased, was formerly Mrs. Absalom Carter, of Cass county, Texas; George A., deceased; James R., W. J. and J. L., who died of diseases contracted in the army; Sarah E., the wife of J. M. Davis, of Cass county, Texas; Mary M., wife of John Heafner, of Taylor county, this State; Nancy C., now Mrs. James Hogue, of Cass county; Emily F., wife of J. J. Baker, of Shackelford, Texas; J. F., a Baptist minister of Cass county; and Amanda, who died in girlhood.

Joseph W., our subject, was born in Gwinnett county, Georgia, February 27, 1832, and at the age of three years his parents moved to Campbell county, Georgia. He remained at home until arriving at man's estate, when he married and moved to Sevier county, Arkansas, in 1856, one year later to Miller county, same State, and in 1867 to Cass county, Texas. In 1886 he came to his present location in Johnson county, and all the subsequent years were spent in tilling the soil, in which success attended his efforts in every case. In 1862 Mr. McClung, in company with four brothers, enlisted in the Southern army, in the Nineteenth Texas Infantry, under Colonel Richard Waterhouse. He was at the battle of Perkins' Landing, Milliken Bend, Mansfield, and at the Jenkins and Ferry fight, where he was severely wounded, the ball passing through his body,

and on its way piercing the left lobe of his right lung. Being unable for further service he was honorably discharged.

At the age of twenty-one years Mr. McClung was married to Amanda, a daughter of Joseph and Ellender Endsley, of Campbell county, Georgia. They are the parents of ten children, viz.: Mountsie, wife of Calvin Brown, who is now Treasurer of Cass county; William L., a Baptist minister at Midlothian, Texas; James H., a farmer of Johnson county; Levina E., wife of Joseph Herring, of Cass county; Mary E., wife of S. P. Johnson, also of Cass county; Amanda C., now Mrs. A. L. Mahany, of Johnson county; the seventh child died in infancy; Robert F., Samuel W. and Joseph L., at home. Mr. and Mrs. McClung have also kindly cared for a number of children left homeless by deceased relatives. In politics Mr. McClung is a Democrat; socially, is a Master Mason and a member of the Alliance; and religiously, both he and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

J. G. ABNEY, Judge of the Hill County Court, was born on the 20th of February, 1855, in Harrison county, Texas; was there reared and received his education in the public and select schools of Marshall and Gilmer, Texas, finishing at the University of Virginia. Succeeding this he read law under Mabrey & McKay, of Marshall, and was admitted to the bar before Judge Z. Norton at Longview in 1875. He at once opened an office in Marshall, and there practiced his profession until February, 1880, when he moved to Hillsboro, which has since been his home. He is an active practitioner and has met with a fair degree of success. He was elected Mayor of Hillsboro in April, 1882, and held the office one term. In November, 1888, he was elected County Judge, and re-elected in November, 1890, and in discharging the duties of this position was always considered impartial in his decisions. The principal event of importance which occurred during his term of office as County Judge was the building of the courthouse. Judge Abney was prominently connected with this enterprise by reason of his office. It was put up at a cost of $90,000, and is probably one of the handsomest and best buildings of the kind in the State.

Judge Abney was married December 15, 1884, to Miss Nettie Thompson, of Dayton, Marengo county, Alabama, of which place she is a native. They have two children—John, born November 12, 1886, and Frances, born October 16, 1889. The Judge's immediate ancestors came from South Carolina, the old family seat being the Edgefield district, where his father and grandfather were born. The family came to Texas in 1853, and the father died in the Confederate army on the retreat from Corinth. Judge Abney is a member of the Methodist Church, and in social as well as public life is highly esteemed.

S. E. MOSS, banker, Morgan, Texas.—Mr. Moss, president of the National Bank of Cleburne, Johnson county, Texas, but a resident of Bosque county, is one

of the clear headed, enterprising business men of his day. He was born in Dallas county, Texas, and is a son of Azariah Moss, who was one of the first settlers of that county, locating there as early as 1834. The elder Moss was born in Wilson county, Tennessee, May 30, 1816, and his parents, John and Susan Moss, were both Virginians, but early settlers of middle Tennessee. Azariah Moss remained in his native State until nineteen years of age and then came to Texas, making his home in Bowie county until 1837. He then returned to Tennessee, and on the 20th of December of that year was married to Miss Adeline S. Alford, a native of Wilson county, that State. He again returned to Texas and settled in Red River county, where his wife died November 4, 1848. July 3, 1849, he wedded Miss Christiana Watson, then of Red River county, but a native of Mississippi. Her parents, James and Rhoda (Banfield) Watson, were natives of North Carolina, where they attained their growth and were married, but they subsequently moved to Texas, by way of Mississippi, and settled in Red River county in 1835. They were pioneers there, and their house being a a fort was frequently resorted to by the early settlers when hard pressed by the Indians. After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Moss resided in Red River county until 1851, when they moved to Dallas county, settling there on the 20th of January of that year. Mr. Moss took up a headright in the southwest part of the county and camped on the prairie until he built a small split log house, 16 x 16 feet, into which he moved and there resided a number of years. This cabin was replaced by a frame house the lumber for which was hauled 200 miles. This building is now standing and is occupied by the widow. Mr. Moss' death occurred there February 17, 1888. He had followed agricultural pursuits all his life and had accumulated considerable property. The eight children born to his marriage were named as follows: James F., now at Fort Worth; S. E. (subject); Mary, wife of James Allen, of Dallas county; Edmund L.; Ida, married Benjamin Franklin, and died December 4, 1878; M. P., still on the old homestead; Robert L., of Dallas county; and Emma, wife of Michael Thomas, of the city of Dallas. The father was a member of the Methodist Church and an excellent citizen. He was also a member of the Masonic fraternity. S. E. Moss was born on the old homestead, between Cedar Hill and Lancaster in Dallas county, August 18, 1853, and was early trained to the duties of the farm, receiving but a limited common-school education. He assisted his father on the farm until 1877, at which time he began selling lightning rods from the wagon, through the country, and then and there laid the foundation for his subsequent prosperous career. He began business in a small way, but this gradually increased and he made a great deal of money. He is still engaged in this business and now has twenty-four wagons on the road, covering the States of Texas, Louisiana and Mississippi in his operations. With the money thus accumulated he embarked in other enterprises, all of which have brought him in good returns. He owns a

ranch of 4,000 acres in Bosque county, all in a fine state of cultivation and probably the most valuable in the county. He owns a large amount of stock in the National Bank of Cleburne, of which he is president, and also owns stock in the First National Bank of Meridian, of which he is vice-president. He at one time owned the water works at Cleburne, but sold out to the city. Mr. Moss recently purchased a fine $18,000 residence in Waco. He is just in the prime of life, and the high reputation he has always borne, together with his wide acquaintance in business and social circles, serve to stamp him as a gentleman with whom business relations must be pleasant and profitable to all concerned. He is pleasant and genial, is liberal with his means, and has a host of warm friends. Mr. Moss was married in July, 1877, to Mrs. R. Irving, of Bosque county, but a native of Washington county, Texas.

WILLIAM G. DAVIS, President of the First National Bank of Grand View, Johnson county, Texas, is descended from a family of note in this country, and wherever its representatives have settled they have been recognized as prominent and influential members of society. William G. Davis is no exception to the rule, and is universally acknowledged as a leader by his constituents. His financial ability is proverbial, his energy and industry incontestible, and his moral integrity unreservedly admitted.

He was born in Madison county, Alabama, in 1846, and was the eldest son of Samuel K. Davis (see sketch). He came to Johnson county with his parents in 1855, and, with the exception of a short time spent in the army, attended subscription schools until 1866, after which he worked on his father's farm until 1870. In 1864, he enlisted at Mansfield, Louisiana, in Company C, Twelfth Texas Cavalry, under Captain Haley and in Colonel Parsons' regiment, the latter afterward becoming Brevet Brigadier General. Mr. Davis served principally in West Louisiana, in Mississippi and Arkansas, as a private, until the close of the war, when his command disbanded on Little river, this State, in May, 1865. He was principally engaged in skirmishing and scouting and was in no prominent engagements. Returning home when the war closed, he attended school, as above stated. In 1870 he embarked in general merchandising with A. C. Scurlock, now of Cleburne, until about 1873, when he clerked for S. B. Allen, of that town, for one year. He afterward engaged in the stock business, and continues this at the present time.

He was married in Austin, Texas, in 1878, to Miss Ella Chambers, daughter of J. P. and Elizabeth (Daniel) Chambers, both of whom died before their daughter's marriage. They have five children: Richard Stuart, James Gordon, William Roswell, Varner (daughter), and Jeanie. After his marriage Mr. Davis moved to a farm of 660 acres, situated four and a half miles east of town, where he resided until two years ago. At that time he moved to his present farm of sixty five acres, located three-quarters of a mile east of Grand

View. He still retains possession of his former farm, having 200 acres under cultivation. Owing to Mr. Davis' instrumentality, a bank was established in Grand View on August 7, 1890, of which he was elected president. To his influence and reputation for business ability and financial integrity, is due much of its prosperity.

He has been a member of Grand View Lodge, A. F. & A. M., since he was twenty-one years of age, and has taken all the degrees conferred by the Masonic order under the York rite in this State, the order of High Priesthood having been conferred on him at Houston by the Grand Lodge. He served for six years as District Deputy Grand Master of the 31st District. Mr. Davis is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, of which he is an elder. Mrs. Davis belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church.

His promotion to these responsible positions sufficiently indicate the esteem in which the people hold him, and this fact alone supersedes the necessity of our adding many words in this connection.

WILLIAM A. HOUCHIN, a successful farmer of Johnson county, is a son of J. D. and Mahulda (Linsey) Houchin. The father was born in Edmonson county, Kentucky, in 1823, was a farmer by occupation, and a soldier in the late war. The paternal grandparents were natives of Virginia, and the maternal ancestry were originally Highlanders, having come to this country before the Revolutionary war. Mr. and Mrs. J. D. Houchin were married about 1843.

The subject of this sketch was born in Edmonson county, Kentucky, March 25, 1844, and subsequently removed with his parents to Greene county, Missouri, and then to Jasper county, same State. After the war he came to Dallas county, Texas, where he lived with an uncle one year, and then came to Johnson county, settling near his present location. For a short time he assisted his father in retrieving the fortune he had lost during the war, and then worked for himself at different occupations. In 1876 Mr. Houchin settled in his present neighborhood, four miles southwest of Alvarado. In 1861 he enlisted in the Missouri State troops, under Price, and afterward enlisted in the regular army, in Livingston's Cavalry Battalion, and served until the close of the war. He was in the battle of Oak Hill, Cane Hill, in the thirty days' fight ending with the battle of Saline, and was most of the time engaged in scouting within the enemy's lines. He was captured in Missouri, in Cockrill's raid to Lone Jack, and saw some exceedingly hot service.

Mr. Houchin was married in 1876, to Alpha L., a daughter of Graham and Florence Billingsley, of Johnson county, and they had two children,—Florence May and William Arthur, and the latter died in infancy. Mrs. Houchin died in 1880, and Mr. Houchin the next year married the widow of W. H. Harris, a daughter of Samuel Billings'ey, who was one of the first settlers of Johnson

and Ellis counties, coming here in 1813.

Mr. Houchin is a member of the Democratic party, of the Knight Templar degree of Masonry, has been Master of the lodge and High Priest of Royal Arch Chapter. Mrs. Houchin is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and both she and her daughter have taken a degree in Eastern Star lodge and Good Samaritan.

R. L. CARTWRIGHT, a prosperous farmer of Hill county, was born in San Augustine, Texas, March 15, 1860, a son of Columbus Cartwright. The latter was a son of Matthew Cartwright, a native of Tennessee, who came to Texas in 1823, and to San Augustine in 1825. The family originally came from England, and have always been large land owners. At one time the family owned 800,000 acres of land, and have yet something over a quarter of a million acres. Columbus, the father of our subject, married Miss Sally Lane, of Tennessee, and a daughter of Robert Lane, a native of the same State. The parents had six children: R. L., our subject; J. M., a farmer and stock raiser of San Augustine; Clinton, also a farmer of San Augustine; Americus H., Mary C. and Ella, at home.

The subject of this sketch received his education in the Vanderbilt University, at Nashville, Tennessee, and after leaving school he engaged in the stock business, in which he has since continued. He came to Hill county in June, 1883, where he has 675 acres, and is also interested in his father's farm of 4,600 acres, adjoining. Here the father and two sons, R. L. and J. M., are engaged in the cattle business, and are also giving special attention to the raising of horses. They have just purchased at a great expense a thoroughbred registered stallion, which is the best horse in the State, and have also four or five registered mares. Their stallion Pluecttо was sired by Falsetto, a four mile racer and the sire of Dew Drop that sold for $29,000 at three years old. Pluecttо's dam was a registered dam of as good pedigree as Falsetto.

Mr. Cartwright married Miss Terie Bickham, who was born July 10, 1862, a daughter of John S. Bickham and an own cousin of Dr. C. J. Bickham, a noted physician of New Orleans, Louisiana. The Bickham family are originally from Massachusetts. Mr. and Mrs. Cartwright have had three children: Lena L., born February 6, 1884; Columbus J., November 12, 1887; Elisha B., January 9, 1891. Mr. and Mrs. Cartwright are members of the Methodist Church, and the former is identified with the Democratic party.

WILLIAM M. EWING, farmer, Cleburne, Texas.—Mr. Ewing has been a resident of Johnson county, Texas, since 1870, and is one of its most progressive and successful agriculturists. He resides on the Stephensville road, three miles west of Cleburne, and has a good farm of 272 acres with 125 under cultivation. His principal crops are cotton, corn and wheat. When

he first settled here he erected a log cabin, but now he has a fine, commodious residence, and everything about the place indicates the owner to be a man of enterprise and advanced ideas. He was born in Lawrence county, Alabama, in 1825, and is the son of J. M. and Sarah (McGaughey) Ewing. He was but seven years of age when he went with his parents to Itawamba county, Mississippi, and there remained until 1869, passing his boyhood there and receiving his education in the subscription schools. The father was a planter by occupation and followed that until his death in 1866. The mother died in 1858. The former was a native of Tennessee, but in his youth came to Alabama. His parents were Virginians and of Irish descent on both sides. J. M. Ewing was under General Jackson at the battle of New Orleans, and was discharged at that point. William M. Ewing (subject of sketch) was residing in Mississippi when the war broke out and he immediately enlisted from Itawamba county in the sixty days' troops, Captain Clayton's company. He was in active service three months, after which he re-enlisted in the State service for sixty days. He subsequently enlisted in Captain Silas Asheroft's company and served in Mississippi, Alabama and Georgia, under Albert Sidney Johnston. He was at Harrisburg, Mississippi, Jonesboro, Georgia, and in many engagements and skirmishes of lesser note. He was not wounded or taken prisoner, and served as private until discharged at Iuka, Mississippi.

Mr. Ewing was married in Mississippi, in 1847, to Miss Martha Ann Ray, a native of Morgan county, Alabama, who was residing at the time of her marriage in Itawamba county, Mississippi. She was the daughter of Green Ray. This marriage resulted in the birth of eleven children, eight now living: Marcus Lafayette, farmer, married Miss L. Strainer and resides in Johnson county, Texas: he is the father of five children; James, a farmer, married Miss Emma Williamson and is the father of four children, and resides in Somervell county, Texas; Mary Frances, married William M. Reeves, a farmer of Johnson county, and is the mother of four children; Alexander Dekalb resides in this county and is married and has one child; Charles, a farmer, single, resides in Johnson county; Franklin, farmer, also resides in this county; Robert, engaged in farming in this county; and Mattie B., who married William Howell and resides in this county; they have one child. The mother of these children died July 10, 1873. In 1876 Mr. Ewing married Mrs. Frances (James) Ray, widow of Thomas Ray. When Mr. Ewing first settled in Johnson county, the country was wild and unbroken, only a few scattered settlers here and there. All the marketing was done at Cleburne, where there were three or four stores, and all the settlers lived in log houses. In politics Mr. Ewing is a Democrat. He has never held a county office but has attended strictly to his farming interests. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Cleburne Lodge, No. 315, and has been a member of that organization since 1856. He has been a member of the Christian Church since 1857. Mr. Ewing is

a self-made man and what he has accumulated in the way of this world's goods is the result of his own good fighting qualities.

M. D. COLVILLE, a successful farmer of Hill county, was born in Tennessee, September 9, 1830, a son of Joseph and Anna (Gambell) Colville. The parents moved to Arkansas in 1839, and after the discovery of gold in California the father and eldest son started in pursuit of the riches of that State, never again to return. After a long and tedious journey across the plains they located at a paying mine, and had been at work digging the precious metal from its hiding place until they were attacked by the wild savages, and were both killed and scalped! The mother died in 1874, at the age of seventy-two years. Mr. and Mrs. Colville had twelve children, viz.: Sarah, wife of S. A. Prior; Elizabeth, wife of W. R. Serry; Margaret J., now Mrs. John Ford; Olivia A., the wife of A. J. Goard, died in 1869; Adaline, wife of J. Robbins; Mary L., now Mrs. J. P. McDonald; Martha L. was married to M. Wilson, and after his death to James Knox; Andrew G., killed in California; Samuel, died in 1869; and M. D. Laura C. married G. T. Wilmoth.

After the father's death M. D. Colville and his older brother were left in charge of the family, and, although young and inexperienced, paid off all the debts and came out conquerer. Our subject was a soldier in the late war, but was in no regular fought battles, and was held along the line to keep back the Indians. In 1873 he moved to Texas, and settled where he now lives, about seven miles southwest of Hillsboro. He purchased 165 acres of raw land, 110 acres of which is now under a fine state of cultivation. Mr. Colville was married, October 15, 1854, to Miss Matilda Vaughan, who was born November 8, 1836. They have had fourteen children, eleven of whom are now living, namely: Joseph A.; James A.; Sarah C., wife of W. F. Anderson; Samuel F.; Martha, wife of A. B. Harris; Mollie, wife of A. R. Smoot; Elizabeth, wife of George Perry; Alexander, Caroline, Lillie D. and P. D. Mr. and Mrs. Colville are members of the Methodist Church South.

W. I. SATTERFIELD, a successful farmer of Hill county, was born in Walker county, Georgia, in 1833, a son of Arthur Satterfield, who was born in South Carolina in 1804. The latter located in Georgia when a young man, and served in the Florida war. He married Delilah Jenkins, a native of Georgia, and they had seven children, viz.: Reuben, who was killed at the second battle of Manassas; J. M., a farmer of Georgia; Marion, of Arkansas; Elijah, of Hill county; William and Mahalie Ray.

W. I. Satterfield, our subject, received only a limited education, and at the age of twenty-two years he engaged in overseeing. In 1861 he enlisted in Company G, Ninth Georgia Infantry, under Colonel Hoye, Lee's army, Longstreet's corps, Anderson's brigade and Hood's division, and participated in the bat-

tles of Gettysburg, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Cancellorsville, Cold Harbor, Spottsylvania Courthouse, siege of Richmond, was in the seven days' fight at Richmond, second Manassas, Yorktown, Jamestown, Cedar Run and all the battles participated in by Anderson's brigade. After the close of the war he returned home and engaged in farming on the Tennessee river until 1870, when he was again engaged as an overseer. In 1878 Mr. Satterfield came to Texas, locating in Alvarado, Johnson county, and one year later located on his present farm of 341 acres, 250 acres of which is cultivated. In 1886 he erected a gin with a capacity of twenty bales per day, and this year he will gin 600 bales. He also owns 640 acres of land in Fisher county, which is now being improved.

He was married, in 1859, to Frances Elizabeth, a daughter of Ansel Massey, a native of South Carolina. They have had four children, namely: J. W., of Itasca; W. I.; Mrs. Ida Kelley, of Hill county; and Maggie.

GEORGE I. JORDAN, an attorney at law of Hillsboro, Hill county, Texas, was born in Noxubee county, Mississippi, on December 17, 1854. He is a son of Warren Henry Jordan, who was born in Lexington, Oglethorpe county, Georgia, in 1820. He was the youngest of seven children and was left an orphan at the age of eight years. He then made his home at the house of his sister, Mrs. Mary Sanford, wife of Thomas Sanford, of Eatonton, Georgia, who was the guardian of his person and estate. He commenced his education at the Male Academy of Eatonton, Georgia, and finished it at Athens, Georgia, the university of the State. He afterward received an appointment to the Military Academy at West Point, New York, where he remained two years only; the severe climate and strict discipline being too great a tax on his constitution. After leaving West Point he returned to Georgia, and in 1842 moved to Mississippi and located in Noxubee county, twelve miles south of Macon, the county site, and seven miles east of Shuqualak, which latter place was his post office. In 1846 he returned to Eatonton, Georgia, and married Miss Julia Louise Hudson, and took her to his new home in Mississippi, where he accumulated property to the amount of 2,210 acres of land and ninety-eight negroes. By this wife the said Warren Henry Jordan had five children, to wit: John J., a farmer in Falls county, Texas; Anna A., now wife of Hon. H. P. Bell of Cummings, Georgia; Julia C., wife of Hudson E. Adams of Eaton, Georgia, but who is now dead; George I., the subject of this sketch; and Warren H., who died in infancy. His first wife died in 1856, and in 1858 he married Miss Elizabeth J. Pollard of Warrenton, Virginia, by whom he had two children: Charles S. who died in 1886, and Elizabeth P., now wife of Delaney Evans, who lives in Wilmington, North Carolina. Mr. Jordan was what was termed a cotton planter in *ante-bellum* days, and lived in a magnificent country residence, which was called Myrtle Hill. He was princely in the entertainment

of his friends and liberal in all his dealings. But the emancipation of the slaves, and the large demands made upon his estate by those who held negotiable paper, to which his name was signed as security, left his family penniless. He was a staunch Democrat all of his life. He died November 3, 1861, from a cancer on his lip. The grandfather of our subject was a native of South Carolina, and of French descent, tracing his ancestry back to a family of Huguenots, who came to America in 1685, just after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes by Louis the XIV., and originally spelled their name Jourdan.

The mother of our subject, as above stated, was Miss Julia Louise Hudson, daughter of William Hudson and Annie Young (Mason) Hudson of Eatonton, Georgia. The former was a native of Virginia and the latter of Alabama, being a sister of Chancellor Wiley Mason, of Tuskeega, Alabama.

The subject of this sketch spent five years in the boarding school of Woodlawn, Mississippi, and then entered Bloomfield College, Kemper county, same State, where he remained two years. For the next three years he had no established business, traveling about from place to place, and stopping one year in Eaton, Georgia. In 1869 Mr. Jordan borrowed money with which to come to Texas, and located at Covington, Hill county, where he farmed for three years, keeping bachelor's hall during the time. By industry and economy he accumulated sufficient money to defray his expenses at school two years and one month at Mansfield, Tarrant county, under Prof. John Collier. In 1876 he returned to Hill county and was appointed Deputy Tax Collector by F. T. Weir, serving in that capacity for two years, after which he returned to Mansfield and completed his course, graduating in June, 1879. During that fall he ran a gin near Itasca, working eighteen hours per day, and in January, 1880, he came to Hillsboro and read law under Tarlton & Bullock four months, from May 1 to December 1 of same year. He was deputy county Clerk under J. M. Duncan. On December 1, 1880, he again resumed his law studies under Tarlton & Bullock and obtained license to practice at the spring term, 1881, of the District Court, and, the city being incorporated at this time, on the same day he received his license he was appointed City Attorney, which office he held twelve months. A partnership was then formed with B. D. Tarlton and G. D. Tarlton under the firm name of Tarlton, Jordan & Tarlton, which was dissolved on December 22, 1888. On account of poor health, Mr. Jordan was then advised to spend sometime in southwestern Texas and Mexico, and accordingly the winter and spring of 1888–'89 was spent in Monterey, Mexico, and southwestern Texas. June 1 of the latter year he returned to this county and resumed his practice in partnership with Hon. S. C. Upshaw under the firm name of Upshaw and Jordan. He was Alderman of the city two years; in the spring of 1888, he made the race for Mayor; was one of the county school examiners in 1884, and is at present president of the Board of Trade. He is also slightly interested in real estate, owning a farm of 180 acres north of the city and a

good home in the city. In 1885 Mr. Jordan was married to Miss Kate B. Upshaw, a daughter of Captain S. C. Upshaw, who was from 1886 to 1890 State Senator and is now a candidate for Lieutenant Governor of the State, subject to the action of the Democratic State Convention. They have four children, namely: Samuel Irby, Julia Louise, Jennie Aldridge and Attillia Francis.

W. F. RAMSEY, of the law firm of Crane & Ramsey, was born in Bell county, Texas, October 25, 1855. He passed his early years in his native county, and in 1861 moved with his parents to Johnson county, and to Cleburne in 1877. He was educated in the schools of this county, and at Tehuacana, Limestone county, graduating in the collegiate department of the institute in 1876, and in the law department in 1877. He was examined before Judge D. M. Prendergast, of the 28th Judicial District, and admitted to the bar July 4, 1877. Mr. Ramsey immediately began practice, as a member of the firm of Brown, Hall & Ramsey, his partners being James W. Brown, of Dallas, and Judge J. M. Hall, now Judge of the 28th Judicial District. This partnership continued until in February, 1879, when there was a general dissolution and Mr. Ramsey was alone until in January, 1881. He then entered into a partnership with James W. Brown, as Brown & Ramsey, and August 1, 1882, M. M. Crane became a member of the firm, and the style was changed to Brown, Ramsey & Crane. In July, 1885, Mr. Brown withdrew and soon thereafter moved to Dallas, the firm becoming Crane & Ramsey, and so continues at this time. It is one of the leading law firms of Cleburne, and is always found on one side or the other in every important law case tried in Johnson county.

Mr. Ramsey was a member of the Democratic State Conventions in 1882, 1884, 1886, 1888 and 1890, and was a Presidential Elector in 1884. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and Knights of Pythias; has served on the City School Board; is a representative citizen, and has never aspired to office, preferring his profession to anything in the gift of his people to which he might aspire. He is a clear, level-headed lawyer, a hard worker, close student, and a diligent prosecutor of all matters entrusted to him.

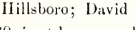
Mr. Ramsey was married, January 21, 1878, to Miss Emma Johnson, a daughter of Rev. Felix Johnson, of Paris, Texas. His wife died April 1, 1885, and October 13, 1886, Mr. Ramsey married Miss Rowena Hill, of La Grange, Texas.

MARCH A. MOORE, a successful farmer of Hill county, was born in Wayne county, Ohio, April 27, 1828, a son of Andrew and Eleanor Moore, natives of Pennsylvania. The parents moved to Ohio in 1820, settling in Wayne county, and later in Seneca county, where the father served as County Commissioner nine years. He died in 1846, and his wife survived him until 1881. The Moore family came from Ireland, and the grandfather, William Moore,

served as a Captain through the Revolutionary war. The mother of our subject, *nee* Eleanor Allison, was of Irish descent, and a daughter of Matthew Allison, a native of Pennsylvania. Senator Allison is a nephew of Mrs. Moore. Mr. and Mrs. Moore had ten children: Eliza, William, John, Samuel, James, Margaret, George, Arch, Harriet and Henry. Samuel, Eliza and Arch are the only ones residing in Texas.

At the age of two years Arch A. Moore, our subject, moved with his parents to Seneca county, Ohio, where he grew to manhood. When twenty-eight years of age he removed to Illinois, settling in McLean county, where he was employed as a clerk in a store. During his residence in that county he made two trips to Texas and bought ponies, which he took North and sold, and during the ten years previous to his going to Illinois he was in many different places and engaged in various branches of business. In 1858 Mr. Moore came to Texas, settling in Hopkins county, but in 1859 he removed to Wise county, where he remained until 1862. In the latter year he settled in Brown county, on the frontier, and the Indians at that time were very troublesome. In 1870 he came to this county, where he worked on the railroad at Bryan, and in this way saved sufficient money to buy eighty acres of land. He has added to his first purchase until he now owns 210 acres, eighty acres of which is cultivated, and fifteen acres in orchard and vines.

Mr. Moore was married in the spring of 1857, to Miss Mary Harris, born December 11, 1837, a daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Griswold) Harris, natives of Ohio. The parents moved to Illinois about 1846, where the father died, and the mother came to Texas in 1860, and died in this State in 1869. Mr. and Mrs. Moore have had seven children, viz.: Samuel H., born March 21, 1858, is a farmer of Eastland county, Texas; Ceville, born April 8, 1859, is the wife of Ed. G. Gray, a farmer of Hill county; Jeff. D., born August 23, 1861, is a fruit-raiser of California; Eliza M., who died at the age of fifteen days; Charles M., born November 29, 1864, is Deputy County Clerk of Hill county, at Hillsboro; David A., born October 17, 1869, is at home; and Finis G., born August 17, 1876, is also at home. They have also raised an orphan child, William W. Boren, born November 29, 1875. Mr. Moore is a member of the Masonic order, and in his political views is independent.



W. R. B. JONES has been a resident of the "Lone Star State" since 1871, and his present substantial position in life has been reached entirely through his own perseverance and the facts connected with his operations, and their results only show what a person with enlightened and enterprising views can accomplish. He came to this State a poor boy, and first turned his attention to stock-dealing, in which business he was fairly successful. In January, 1876, he was married, after which he farmed on rented land for three years, then purchased a 120-acre tract of raw land. Later he purchased another tract of 330

acres, and has four acres in the town of Brandon, on which he soon expects to build a residence for himself and family. One hundred and thirty-six acres of his home farm are under cultivation, and are devoted to the raising of cotton, corn and oats, but the rest is devoted to pasture, as Mr. Jones annually raises quite a number of horses, mules and cattle.

He was born in Georgia, October 14, 1847, was brought up on a farm, and at the age of sixteen years he left home and went to Louisiana, but afterward came to Texas. His marriage to Miss Louisa C. Doyle took place January 6, 1876, she being a daughter of John W. P. and Mary A. Doyle, of Alabama. They came to Texas in 1855, and first located in Navarro county, but came to Hill county three years later. Here they made rapid strides in the accumulation of a competency and soon became wealthy, but this wealth unfortunately cost Mr. Doyle his life, for his house was attacked by seven burglars one night, and he and his eldest son were killed in trying to defend their property! The murderers made their escape with over $30,000, but a number of them were captured and paid the penalty of their crime with their lives. The robbery and murder occurred in 1866. The mother is still living, is about sixty-nine years of age, and makes her home with her children. The union of Mr. and Mrs. Jones has resulted in the birth of seven children: Anna G., who was born November 16, 1876; Eugene, born July 19, 1878; Nora, born April 29, 1880; Bert B., born October 22, 1882; Grover C., born July 19, 1884; Cissy F., born October 19, 1886; and Fred Texas, who was born February 11, 1891. The mother of these children was born September 5, 1855.

Mr. Jones is a Democrat in politics, but has never been an especially active politician, although he always exercises his right of suffrage. He is a son of W. D. and Martha H. Jones, natives of South Carolina, the former an extensive slave-owner before the war, and a successful planter. They both reside in Georgia, the former being now about seventy-two years of age, and the latter sixty-five. To them four sons and three daughters were born, the subject of this sketch being the third of the family in order of birth. He was the only one of the family in Texas until the fall of 1891, when his brother Charles X. came hither, and is engaged in teaching at Mertens. The maternal grandfather, John B. Word, served as Judge of the County Court for a long term of years, also filled the position of Justice of the Peace, and was a man of much prominence in the section in which he resided.

DAVID D. SANDERSON, of Whitney, Hill county, was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, November 20, 1822, a son of Major William B. Sanderson, who was born in Cumberland county, Virginia, January 8, 1794. The latter was married, February 7, 1822, to Catherine B. Patterson, who was born May 4, 1792. Mr. Sanderson was a Major in the war of 1812, and was in the battles of Norfolk, Coney Island, Light

House, and was under Major General John Cocke. Mr. and Mrs. Sanderson had four children: D. D., our subject; Sarah B.; William J.; and Daniel P., deceased. The father died June 8, 1838, at the age of forty-five years, and the mother survived until September 4, 1856. The grandfather of our subject, David Patterson, was left an orphan when quite young, and inherited valuable property of lands and negroes. At the age of fourteen years he conceived a great desire to become a gunsmith, and only one person in the county understood that trade, an old Scotchman by the name of Mathers, to whom he wished to be bound, as Mathers would not learn him the trade otherwise. This was sternly objected to by his uncle and guardian, but the boy applied to the county court of Albemarle county, and after the uncle addressed the court, denouncing Mathers as a drunkard, the boy was interrogated by the court to learn why he wished to be bound out to such a man. He coolly and deliberately stated that he had determined to learn the gunsmith's trade, and there was no other person in the county who could teach him, and for that reason he wished to be bound out to Mr. Mathers. The court overruled the uncle's objections, and bound him to said Mathers. When the Revolutionary war broke out he was running a successful gunsmith establishment, with a number of apprentices, and was several times visited by marauding parties to destroy his plant, but on such occasions his material and machinery were scattered among the hills and put out of the way. He carried on business throughout the war, and supplied guns to the Government, for which he received land in Virginia and Kentucky. Our subject has now in his possession a number of bills issued by Congress and the State Government of Virginia, which were paid to his grandfather for guns. One of these State bills has on it the following: "These bills of $500 shall be exchanged and redeemed in Spanish milled dollars, or the value thereof in gold or silver, at the rate of One for Forty at the Treasury of Virginia, on or before the 30th day of December, 1792, according to an act of Assembly passed the 1st day of March, 1781." The bill is of common white paper, 2½ x 3 inches, printed with black ink, on but one side. The national bills are 2 x 3 inches, in heavier white paper, printed on both sides. On one side the inscription, "This bill entitles the bearer to receive five Spanish milled dollars or the value thereof in gold or silver, according to a resolution of Congress, passed at Philadelphia November 2, 1776," and on the other side is the card of the printers, Hall & Sellers, and a picture of two tobacco leaves.

Colonel D. D. Sanderson, the subject of this notice, was reared and educated in Virginia, and in 1848 he moved to Marshall county, Mississippi, where he bought a large tract of land. Before the war he was a rich man, but was one of many others that suffered greatly by that struggle. Although he was a slave owner, both he and his wife were always opposed to slavery and secession, and he remained loyal to his country. Mr. Sanderson moved to Texas in March, 1875, having previously purchased land in this State, and

he afterward added 330 acres to his original purchase, making in all 4,727 acres in one body, all under cultivation. In company with his sons he is engaged in stock-raising, having on an average about 700 head of steers. The Colonel takes pride in collecting and keeping old mementoes, having his grandmother's Bible that she read before the Revolutionary war, and his wife has her father's Bible, which is over 100 years old. He also has a copy of a newspaper, titled *Virginia Gazette*, published on Saturday, January 21, 1786. On the first page of the paper is an advertisement that reads as follows: "I sell on the 27th day of February, 1786, all my horses and cattle, farming utensils, together with some very likely slaves, etc." The Colonel also has a deed that was made by an Indian tribe to a man named Ballow, which is dated May 15, 1781, conveying 200,000 acres of land, describing the boundaries, and warrants and defends the same against any red man as long as the Mississippi river runs water and the Chickasaw land bears timber, signed by the chief and sealed with their horse brands. The man Ballow was a second scion of Colonel Sanderson's grandmother, and the deed has been handed down to the Colonel. The land, which was located in Mississippi was given him for some kind and friendly act done by him to the Indians. The maternal grandfather of our subject was one of the first Baptist ministers of Virginia.

The Colonel was married, November 1, 1854, to Miss Elizabeth P. Jones, who was born May 15, 1833, a daughter of William Jones, who was born in South Carolina, June 8, 1783. He was married, November 4, 1809, to Miss Phalba Hutchings, who was born in 1794. The father died January 8, 1855, at the age of seventy-two years, and the mother September 1, 1857, aged sixty-three years. They were the parents of six children, viz.: Rufus, Jasper, Mallerb, and William Lucius, deceased; and Elizabeth, wife of Colonel D. D. Sanderson. Mr. and Mrs. Sanderson have had eight children, four of whom still survive: Helen A., William Lucius, Phalba, and Warwick D. In his political views Mr. Sanderson is an old-time Whig.

We copy the following notice from the Whitney *Messenger* of January 23:

"Colonel D. D. Sanderson, a well known and highly respected citizen, who resided a few miles below Whitney in the vicinity of Prairie Valley, on Wednesday, January 20th about 1:30 o'clock, passed quietly over the river of death to the unknown beyond. The remains were buried at his home in a spot selected by himself several years ago. He was a kind and affectionate father, a devoted husband and a whole-souled neighbor. He was radical in some of his religious and political opinions, but questioned the right of none to differ with him, and some of his warmest friends were numbered among those who held opposite views on these questions."

JAMES E. McQUATTERS, a successful farmer of Johnson county, is a son of James and Martha (Haywood) McQuatters. The father was born in Fairfield dis-

trict, South Carolina, in 1812, was a farmer by occupation, a deacon in the Missionary Baptist church, and died in 1883. Mr. and Mrs. McQuatters were married about 1836, and were the parents of five children: William A., deceased; Georgiana, wife of W. A. Hood, of Hubbard City, Hill county; Mary E., deceased, was the wife of Daniel Stringer, of Jackson parish, Louisiana; James, our subject, and Joseph J., of Waxahachie.

The subject of this sketch was born in Fairfield district, South Carolina, April 15, 1847, and in 1854 he removed with his parents to Louisiana, and in 1866 to Ellis county, Texas. He began life for himself in 1865, and in 1870 he began farming on rented land in Navarro county, where he remained two years; next pre-empted 160 acres of land fifteen miles west of Waxahachie, Ellis county; six years later sold this place and bought 200 acres in the same community, and five years afterward bought his present farm of 100 acres four miles east of Alvarado, Johnson county. He has since added to his first purchase until he now owns 200 acres. In 1863 Mr. McQuatters enlisted in the Third Louisiana Infantry, and served about one year on guard duty.

He was married in 1871, to Sarah J., a daughter of Alfred O. and Louisa Tullos, and they have had eight children, namely: Lucy, wife of Joseph Brown, of Johnson county; Hettie McQuatters, also of this county; and Katy, Jennie, Nannie, Otis, Mattie, Chester, at home, and also Edgar McQuatters, deceased, born September 29, 1885, and died November 30, 1887.

Politically Mr. McQuatters is identified with the Democratic party, and religiously both he and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist church.

JOHN P. COX.—The political history of Hill county would be materially incomplete without an outline of the career of John P. Cox, the present Sheriff of the county. He is the son of Euclid M. Cox, one of the heroes of San Jacinto and a native of Bowling Green, Kentucky, who came to Texas in 1831; he served in the border wars with the Indians, volunteered in the war by which Texas won her independence; served also in the wars following the independence of the State, and was finally killed in October, 1838, on Battle creek, Navarro county, in an engagement against a number of Indian tribes, the struggle being between the settlers and redskins. Euclid M. Cox was united in marriage to Sallie L. Scott, a native of Montgomery county, Alabama, who died in Hill county, Texas, in 1884, at the age of seventy-two years. Of this union three children were born: John P., the subject of this notice; J. Fred, a Presiding Elder in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, who died at Fort Worth, Texas; and Mollie, the wife of Dr. J. M. Griffiin, of Hill county.

John P. Cox, the eldest child, was born October 23, 1836, in Washington county, Texas; he spent his childhood in Burleson county, and was trained in all the details of agriculture; his early years were devoted to

John P. Cox

these pursuits, tilling the soil and raising stock. Having shown a marked degree of executive ability, his name was presented to the people of Hill county as a candidate for Sheriff, to which office he was elected in August, 1872. He served continuously for a period of ten years, and in 1886, was re-elected to the office. He has never failed to win in the race when his name has been proposed, the best evidence of his popularity as an official. He has been Hill county's Sheriff during some of her most trying times, and he has had a varied experience in dealing with her lawless element. He is a man absolutely without fear, and his name is a terror to evil doers; he has made thousands upon thousands of arrests, and has chased law-breakers over a hundred counties or more in this State; when Sheriff Cox starts out after a criminal the guilty party has little hope. More than once, when in the performance of his duty, has he faced unflinchingly the pistols and guns of the lawless element. He has been present at the opening of four different courthouses in Hill county, being now one of the oldest public servants.

Mr. Cox was a volunteer in the late war, enlisting in the fall of 1861, in Company B, Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, Confederate service. He was in the Trans-Mississippi Department through Louisiana, Arkansas and Missouri, taking part in a number of important engagements in that region; he was in the fight at Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Yellow Bayou, in Louisiana, and was with Marmaduke on his last raid in Missouri. He served as a private and as Orderly Sergeant, and had the good fortune never to be wounded or captured, although he was always faithful to his post of duty and frequently in the heat of battle.

In May, 1861, Mr. Cox was united in marriage to Miss Annie M. Anderson, of Hill county, a native of Alabama; her parents removed to Texas in her childhood. Her family was one of the most prominent in the early days of Texas. Her brothers were soldiers at the battle of San Jacinto, and in fact participated in all the early wars for Texas and her independence. Her death occurred in 1883, and Mr. Cox's second marriage was to Mrs. Emma V. Vines. He is the father of eight children, six by his first union and two by the last. For the past quarter of a century he has been a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he also belongs to the I. O. O. F. He is a man of the highest integrity of character, a citizen in whom Hill county takes great pride.

JESSE A. McGOWAN was born in White county, Tennessee, June 19, 1841, and, although he learned the tannery business in his youth and followed this calling for some time after he began life for himself, he is now a successful tiller of the soil and owns an excellent farm of 260 acres in Hill county, of which ninety-five acres are under cultivation and well improved with good buildings, etc. His parents, Samuel and Sarah (Markham) McGowan, were born in Tennessee, and died in 1851 and 1869 respectively, the latter being 45 years of age

at the time of her death. Upon the opening of the Civil war Jesse A. McGowan abandoned the tannery business to enlist in the Confederate service, and for one year was in Captain Hubbard's independent company, after which he joined a Mississippi regiment commanded by Colonel Perrin, with which he remained until the close of the war, being Sergeant of his company. He was in the bloody battle of Shiloh, besides many engagements of less importance, but after a time his company was detached to do scouting duty for the brigade and still later he was detailed to make saddles for the Confederate army. At the close of the war he returned home and was united in marriage September 29, 1865, to Miss Deoliece Rosamond who was born in 1849, her father being Samuel Rosamond. Mr. McGowan became a resident of the Lone Star State in 1865 and during his residence in Henderson county he superintended a large tannery. He next went to Johnson county, from there to McLennan county, remained two years, then moved to Freestone county. His wife died in 1869, at the age of twenty, leaving him with one daughter to care for: Lillie D., who is still at home with her father. He remained in Freestone county untill 1876. Miss Lou Williams became Mr. McGowan's second wife in 1876. In the same year, first located in Hill county, on a portion of the farm on which he now resides, which then consisted of 160 acres; after, purchased 100 acres. His second wife died in 1886, leaving four children: Katie L., Walter R., Jesse A. and Henry B. The mother of these children was the daughter of Joseph and Catherine (Roarks) Williams, the former of whom died many years ago, and the latter in 1887. Mr. McGowan and three of his children are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and he is a devoted Christian, taking great interest in church work and striving with all his power to bring others into the fold. He is one of the substantial men of this county and his career may well be emulated by the youth of to-day.

HOWELL L. CRIGGS, a prosperous farmer of Johnson county, is a son of W. A. Criggs, who was born in Henry county, Virginia, in 1826. He came to Texas in 1857, locating first in Ellis county, and three years later, in 1860, in Johnson county. At the breaking out of the Civil war he enlisted in the Southern army, serving three years, or until the close of the war. The mother of our subject was Cassandra F., a daughter of William Henry Clark. They had six children, viz.: Howell L., Sara C., wife of M. L. Baker, of Livingston, Montana; Dennis F., Alvarado; Silas M., of Eastland, Texas; Annie M., wife of John Davis, of Cleburne, and Effie S., wife of E. F. Kiblinger.

Howell L., our subject was born in Henry county, Virginia, May 30, 1852, and in 1857 he came with his parents to Texas. He remained at home until 1873, when, at the age of twenty-one years, he began teaching school. 1874 he bought 230 acres of land at his present location, six miles east of Alvarado, which he immediately began to improve,

building the first wire fence east of the latter place. The dry weather of 1884-'85 suggested to Mr. Griggs the idea of an artesian well. He succeeded but fairly well with the first attempt, and drilled another, with much better success, both of which now give an abundance of water for stock. He now has a well-improved and well stocked farm and a fine new house, the whole valued at $7,500.

In 1880 he was married to Nannie M. Griggs, a daughter of Louis and Sarah Griggs, natives of Henry county, Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Griggs have six children: Jerry F., Annie L., Raymond E., Dou Roger, Kate and Maggie May. In politics Mr. Griggs favors the Democratic party. In early life he joined the Primitive Baptist Church, and showed such zeal in the service that he was given a license, and is now a minister in that denomination. He is at present Clerk of his church, and of the Village Creek Primitive Baptist Association.

HENRY C. FORD, Whitney, Texas.—As might naturally be expected, mention is made in the present work of many citizens of Hill county, Texas, now prominent in their different callings, but none more so than Mr. Ford, who has represented the mercantile interests in this section until recently. He owes his nativity to Louisiana, his birth occurring in Sabine parish November 1, 1844, and when but six years old came with his father to Texas. The latter settled in Bosque county, in Smith's Bend, and here our subject was reared and received his education in the country school. When twenty-one years of age he commenced learning the saddler's trade, and worked at this until 1872, when he went to Towash and engaged in merchandising. He continued in business there until 1878, when he moved to Hamilton Springs, where he remained until Whitney was located, after which he moved to that town. He there built a store and continued merchandising until 1890, when he sold out and is now collecting and settling up his affairs. In 1862 Mr. Ford enlisted in the Eighth Texas Regiment, when but seventeen years old, and served faithfully for three years. Mr. Ford was married in 1865 to Miss Angelina Cox, a native of Kentucky, born in 1845, and the daughter of William and Mary Cox. This union resulted in the birth of five children: Mollie E., wife of O. H. Young (see sketch); William T.; John H.; Ola; and Edward (deceased). The mother of these children died in April, 1875. Mr. Ford took for his second wife Miss Melvia Duncan, a native of Tennessee, born October 29, 1856, and the daughter of William W. and Dora Duncan. To the second marriage were born five children: Guy W.; Bertha C.; Howland C.; Berrell D. and Charles L. Soon after his first marriage Mr. Ford was afflicted with rheumatism, and was a cripple for two years. This was when he was just starting and time was money with him. However, he was not discouraged, but as soon as able went earnestly to work and soon retrieved his fallen fortune, and is now comfortably situ-

ated in the little town of Whitney. Mr. Ford's father, Thomas Ford, was a native Georgian, born in 1807, and in 1830 he was married to Miss Salantha Liles. He came to Texas about 1854, settled at Smith's Bend, Bosque county, and bought 100 acres of land, which he improved and cultivated. He died January, 1878, and his wife in 1886. They were the parents of six children: S. W.; Caroline, wife of John J. Mosley; S. A., wife of Dr. Attaway; Thomas J.; Henry C. (subject); and Elizabeth, wife of N. Bryan. The father was a member of the school board that levied the first school tax in Hill county. Our subject is a Mason, Whitney Lodge No. 355, and is also a member of the Knights of Honor, Lodge No. 3,214; also a member of the K. of P. lodge at Whitney.

JAMES M. C. WILSON, a successful farmer of Hill county, was born in Montgomery county, Kentucky, March 22, 1833, the youngest son of Samuel and Elizabeth (McCullough) Wilson. The parents were of Scotch and Welsh ancestry, the McCulloughs having come from North Carolina, and the Wilsons from Virginia. Sampson Wilson and James McCullough, the grandfathers of our subject, were soldiers in the Revolutionary war, and the latter was also in the Indian war, was held two years by the Indians, and during that time was shot and wounded and made to run the gauntlet. Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Wilson had six children, viz.: Joseph N., deceased a number of years ago; Simeon, who was killed in the war; Catharine, wife of Samuel McFall; Mary and Bettie, who died when young; and James M. C., our subject.

The latter came to Texas with his father in 1855, settling in Hill county, where he rented land and farmed until the breaking out of the late war. He then enlisted in Company C, Sixth Texas Regiment, Ross' Brigade, and was soon promoted First Lieutenant, and next to Captain. He was in a number of hard-fought battles, was under Price in the McCullough campaign, and under Joseph E. Johnson and Hood in the campaign of Georgia. Mr. Wilson was shot and badly wounded four times, was near when the standard-bearer was shot down, and he picked up his flag, and was shot down. With a broken leg he crawled off the battle field, dragging the flag with him, thus saving both himself and the flag from being captured. He was the seventh man shot down while carrying the flag during that battle. After the war he returned home and was elected Sheriff of Hill county, but, on account of the reconstruction, he resigned after a year and a half. Mr. Wilson subsequently bought a farm of 300 acres, to which he has added until he now owns 2,000 acres, all but 300 acres of which is on the Brazos river. Mr. Wilson is also extensively engaged in stock and cotton raising, having this year 400 acres in the latter. He has served as Justice of the Peace of his precinct six years, and in 1888 was elected Representative of his county, which position he si[illegible]ls.

Captain Wilson was married in Kentucky, in 1868, to Miss Georgia Greenwade, who died shortly afterward, and August 21, 1879, he married Miss Edwin I. Wade, who was born March 22, 1863, a daughter of Edwin and Mary Wade. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson have had seven children, namely: Joseph E. (deceased), Mary E., Bertha, May, Ona and Ina (twins) and James H. Mr. Wilson is a member of the Baptist Church, has always been identified with the Democratic party, and is a member of the Grange. Mrs. Wilson is a member of the Christian Church.

MADISON G. EASTER, a farmer of Hill county, is a son of Jasper M. Easter, who was born in Mississippi, in 1812, a son of Colonel and Betsey Easter. Jasper M. removed to Texas in 1869, locating in Hill county, where he died January 29, 1874. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate service, and was captured at the siege of Vicksburg, after which he was paroled and returned home. Politically, he was a Democrat, and served as Justice of the Peace a number of years in Mississippi. He was a member of the Masonic order, and was Moderator of the Covington Baptist Church. Our subject's mother, *nee* Sarah King, was born in South Carolina in 1819, a daughter of James and Betsey (Garret) King, also natives of South Carolina. Mr. and Mrs. Easter were married in 1844, and had ten children, viz.: Phebe, wife of C. L. Martin, of Itasca, and a sketch of whom is given in this work; William F., a farm[illegible] Hill county; Rachel, wife of W. B. Mangle; Sarah Thompson, at home; Martha, wife of B. T. Major; Madison G., our subject; John and Margarette, twins, the former a farmer of Hill county, and the latter the wife of Robert Haley; Tee, wife of E. V. Cousler, of Hill county and Rufus M., at home.

Madison G. Easter was born in Mississippi, in 1855, and removed with his parents to Texas, and remained with them until 1880, when he located where he now lives. When he began life for himself he was $650 in debt, and he now owns 245 acres of land with 200 acres under cultivation, and a gin worth about $1,500; and altogether he is worth about $10,000. Mr. Easter was married January 1, 1880, to Katie Carr, who was born in Mississippi in 1864, a daughter of Dr. Carr (deceased) and Rebecca Carr, natives of Mississippi. Mr. and Mrs. Easter have six children: William F., Olga, Mattie, Maude, Dutchess and Grover C. Politically, Mr. Easter is a Democrat; socially, a Master Mason; and religiously, both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church.

RUFUS M. EASTER, a successful farmer of Hill county, Texas, is a son of Jasper M. Easter, whose sketch is given in this work. He was born in 1864, in Mississippi, and when five years of age removed to Texas with his parents, and still continues to reside with his widowed mother. He began life for himself when twenty-five years of age, with eighty acres of land, and he now owns 260 acres, with 200 acres under cultivation and well stocked and improved. Although but twenty-seven years of age, Mr. Easter

has succeeded in accumulating a property, by economy and close attention to business that would be a credit to a person twice his age. He is a young man, of exemplary habits, and a Democrat in his political views.

JOHN A. HARRELL, one of the leading citizens of Johnson county, a farmer, stockman and ginner, was born in Scott county, Mississippi, in 1851. W. R. and Minerva (Moore) Harrell, his parents, had eight sons: Thomas, deceased; John A., the subject of our sketch; Louis, of this county; Robert, Dugal, and Albert, deceased; James and Lee, residents of southern Texas. Of these, our subject was the second in order of birth.

W. R. Harrell, the father of our subject, left Mississippi in 1867 and moved to Franklin county, Arkansas, residing there for several years, from where he moved to this county in 1873. He has also lived in Cook county, Texas, for a time, and is now a resident of the Chickasaw Nation, Indian Territory. During the late war he served for a while in the Confederate army. In 1872 the mother of our subject died, and the year following, the father married Miss Dora Thomas, of this county. They had four children: Stan, Mollie, Benjamin and Erva. Several years ago his wife died, and in 1888 he married Miss Ella Gould, of Hill county. They had two children, both now dead. Mr. Harrell is now in his sixty-sixth year.

Our subject was educated in the common schools of Mississippi and Arkansas. He commenced life for himself at the age of twenty-one, at which age he came to Texas with his father. Here he rented land for three years in the neighborhood of Grand View, and then purchased a portion of the farm which he now owns. This consisted then of sixty-five acres of slightly improved land, for which he paid $15 an acre. To this he has since added, until he now owns 187 acres. Of this, 120 acres is highly improved, on which he has erected a handsome residence, barn, outhouses, etc. Mr. Harrell also owns 173 acres of fine land, which he purchased in 1891 for $25 an acre. Sixty-five acres of this is under cultivation. He is also interested in four steam cotton gins, on which about 3,000 bales of cotton is ginned annually. One of these gins is on his home farm in Grand View, and another is on Mr. Louis Harrell's farm, west of Grand View.

Mr. John Harrell landed in Texas in 1873 with his wife, a wagon, a pair of ponies and $30 in cash. All he now possesses he made by his own industry and perseverance, having bought his first home on credit. He raises most of his horses, cattle and hogs, himself, and sometimes has a surplus. He restricts his agricultural products to corn, cotton and oats, in the cultivation of which he is more than ordinarily successful.

He was married in Crawford county, Arkansas, in 1873, to Miss Bettia Laird, a native of Mississippi. Her parents, G. Thomas and Elizabeth (Caldwell) Laird, are both dead. Her brothers are prominent farmers of Johnson county, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Harrell have five children: Lulu, Ella, W. T., Allie

A. P. McKinnon

A. and Annie A., twins. Both Mr. and Mrs. Harrell are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. Socially, Mr. Harrell is a member of Grand View Lodge, No. 266, A. F. & A. M.

J. P. McKINNON, attorney, Hillsboro, Texas.—Mr. McKinnon is one of those men, too few in number, who fully recognize the truth so often urged by the sages of the law, that, of all men, the reading and thoughts of a lawyer should be the most extended. Systematic reading gives a more comprehensive grasp to the mind, variety and richness to thought, and a clearer perception of the motive of men and the principles of things, indeed of the very spirit of laws. This he has found most essential in the prosecution of his profession.

He was born in Thomas county, Georgia, December 19, 1849, and his parents, Daniel and Sarah (McMillan) McKinnon, were natives of the Old North State. He was reared in his native county, and educated in the schools of the neighborhood and at the high school at Monticello, just across the line in Jefferson county, Florida. In 1870 he began reading law in Monticello, under Simkins & Simkins, and was admitted to the bar in that city two years later. In May, 1872, he came to Texas, stopped for a short time at Corsicana, but in January, 1873, he located in Hillsboro, entered immediately upon his practice, and has resided here ever since. He has enjoyed a large practice and has ever been engaged on a number of the most important cases which have been tried at the Hill county bar. He has always refused to enter politics as a business, preferring the law to the uncertainties of public life. He was County Attorney, however, of Hill county in 1878-'79, and filled that position in a very creditable and satisfactory manner. As a lawyer he combines ability and thorough training in legal principles with industry and close application to the interests of his clients, and enjoys general esteem as a scholarly gentleman, a valuable counselor and a useful and influential citizen. He is a strong speaker, making no especial pretentions to oratory but able to express himself forcibly, relying more on matter than manner for influence. He is an exact logician and perfectly at home even in the midst of the most complicated state of facts. He is calm in address and strictly methodical in the arrangement of his matter, terse and vigorous, pointed in phraseology and accurate in the choice of his words. Having a world of good nature in his make-up, he is never impolite or captious nor yet boisterous or egotistical. He always exhibits the nicest sense of professional propriety, his bearing toward the court being always respectful, and toward adverse counsel courteous. To the younger members of the bar he is ever willing to extend a helping hand, and no one is quicker to recognize merit or give an encouraging word to a struggling young brother than he. He possesses an abundance of patience and energy, and these he has never ceased to exercise throughout his career. Whatever of success

he has attained he attributes to hard, persistent labor and to a strict observance of the ethics of his profession.

DOCTOR N. B. KENNEDY, physician, Hillsboro, Texas.—Few, perhaps none, save those who have trod the arduous paths of the profession, can picture to themselves the array of attributes, physical, mental and moral, the host of minor graces of manner and person, essential to the making of a truly great physician. His constitution needs must be of the hardiest to withstand the constant shock of wind and weather, the wearing loss of sleep and rest, the ever gathering load of care, the insidious approach of every form of fell disease to which his daily round of duties expose him. Free and broad should be his mind to seek in all departments of human knowledge some truth to guide his hand; keen and delicate the well trained sense to draw from nature her most treasured secrets, and unlock the gates where ignorance and doubt have stood sentinels for ages.

Such a one we find in the person of Dr. N. B. Kennedy. This gentleman was born in Sumter county, Alabama, December 24, 1837, and is a son of John and Harriet A. (Isler) Kennedy, natives of North Carolina, and both descendants of ancient and honorable families of the Old North State, the mother being a daughter of Major John Isler, a gallant Revolutionary soldier. Dr. Kennedy's parents settled in Alabama, in 1826, and there resided the remainder of their days, rearing a family of five sons and two daughters. These were: Jane, who became the wife of Dr. E. T. Easley, of Satartia, Mississippi, both now deceased; John F., who became an eminent physician, having prepared himself for his profession both in France and Germany, and who died in middle life, at Lauderdale, Mississippi; Thomas H. became a farmer and died at his home at Little Rock, Arkansas, a few years ago; Sidney P., who became a physician and is now deceased; William A., who is now deceased; Nathan B. (subject); and Mary A., wife of George H. Hibble, of Terrell, this State. The mother died in 1866, at the age of sixty-nine, and the father in 1874, at the age of seventy-eight; the mother at her old home in Alabama, and the father at Lauderdale, Mississippi. The mother was a woman of very superior attainments, but not well educated, yet possessing great refinement. She was a great believer in education and looked personally after the training of her children. To her the Doctor is indebted for all he is and all he has in the way of education and correct training. Dr. Kennedy was reared in his native county and received his earlier education there. His later literary education was obtained in the University of Virginia, from which he graduated in 1860. He read medicine under his brother, Dr. S. P. Kennedy, at Lauderdale Springs, Mississippi, and subsequently took medical lectures, both at the University of Virginia and the University of Louisiana, graduating from both.

He located for the practice of his profession at Sumterville, Alabama, and continued there

until March, 1861, at which time he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in the Twenty-seventh Alabama Regiment, to which he was appointed Assistant Surgeon. He was in the field service for a considerable time, after which he was examined and placed in hospital service, having charge of the officer's hospital at Lauderdale Springs, Mississippi, and at Uniontown, Alabama. He was in the service and on active duty from the date of his enlistment in March, 1861, until the surrender in April, 1865.

When the war was over he went to Gaston, Alabama, and at once began practicing his profession. He remained there until 1867, when he moved to Meridian, Mississippi, and there resided until 1869, when he moved to New Orleans. In 1871 he moved to Texas and settled at Hillsboro, Hill county, which, with the exception of two years spent in Dallas, has continued to be his home since. Since reaching maturity Dr. Kennedy has practiced medicine and has made money and won considerable distinction. He has been a hard student and an industrious investigator, and works as diligently now as in former years. He has indentified himself with all the medical socities within his reach and has been a liberal contributor to many of the leading medical journals. He assisted in the organizing of the Hill County Medical and Surgical Association, and has been several times president of the same. He is a member of the Texas State Medical Association, the American Medical Association; and through the courtesy of Sir Philip Bailey, author of "Festus," he received an honorary membership in the Society of Science, Letters and Arts of London. He has contributed extensively both to the medical and secular press during the past twenty-five years, beginning with *Brenton's Journal and Surgical Reporter* of Philadelphia, in 1867, and coming down to the present time, the list embracing such periodicals as the *Atlantic Medical Journal*, the *New Orleans Medical and Surgical Journal*, *Briggs' Health Journal* of Dallas, Texas. and *Daniels' Texas Medical Journal* of Austin, this State. The Doctor's literary efforts have extended over a wide field, covering a variety of subjects, some of practical moment, others belonging more strictly to the domain of *belles lettres*. He is regarded as the most accomplished literary man in his county, possessing a fine library and keeping up with all the literature of the day.

He has carried on his literary researches with his medical studies, not allowing either to interfere with the other. He discovered and made known the use of the injection of carbolic acid for the removal of hemorrhoids, carbuncles, etc., making the discovery in 1875, and promulgating his views in 1881. In 1866 he made a discovery equally as important: that of rendering the passage of gall stones easier by first softening them with sweet oil. On the 27th of July, 1862, Dr. Kennedy married Miss Susan W. L. Martin, a daughter of James H. Martin, of Sumter county, Alabama. Mrs. Kennedy's mother bore the maiden name of Sarah Lee and was a near relative of the distinguished Robert E. Lee. Mrs. Kennedy was born and reared

in Sumter county, Alabama. Four children (two dead) have been born to this union.

The Doctor joined the Masonic fraternity in 1863 and has been actively identified with it since. He is also an active member of the Knights of Pythias. He has never sought political distinction, being of a retiring disposition and much preferring the duties of his profession and the pleasures of literature to the turmoil of public life and the now questionable honors of political positions.

J. F. DABNEY, a merchant of Cleburne, was born in Newton county, Georgia, in 1852, a son of Tyre G. and N. H. (Smith) Dabney, natives of Georgia. The father died when our subject was twelve years of age, and the mother afterward married Rev. Dr. Bridges, of Newton, county, Georgia. Mr. Dabney located in this city in 1876, and first sold goods for Heard & Allen sixteen months, and for N. H. Cook three years, and in November, 1879, in company with J. T. Williams, opened a stock of groceries in this city, and the partnership existed three years and four months. Our subject then sold his interest to Mr. Williams and moved to the north side of the public square, where he opened a stock of goods in the same line. He carries a stock of from $8,000 to $10,000 of staple and fancy groceries. Socially, he is a member of the Masonic order, of the K. T., and is Noble Grand of the I. O. O. F. lodge.

Mr. Dabney was married in this city, June 15, 1879, to Miss Georgia A. Picket, a daughter to Dr. C. and C. (Norton) Picket, natives of Alabama. To this union has been born six children, four now living, viz.: Hallie, Eva, Tyre Glen and Herbert. Mrs. Dabney is a member of the Methodist Church of Cleburne.

J. SORRELLS, one of Hillsboro's most highly esteemed citizens, was born in Walton county, Georgia, in 1856, to John B. and Jane (Tribble) Sorrells, who were born in Georgia in 1832 and 1834 respectively. The father was an extensive planter before the war and succeeded in accumulating sufficient means to be called a wealthy man, but during the momentous struggle between the North and South he lost all. He was a Lieutenant in the Confederate service in the Army of the Tennessee, and with General Forrest's Cavalry participated in the Kentucky raid and was at the battle of Stone River. He left the army in 1864 and was elected Sheriff of his county, which office he acceptably filled for three terms. He was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention, which framed the present constitution of Georgia, and in 1869, by choice of the people, became their representative to the Legislature. In this capacity he showed himself to be a man of decidedly intelligent and progressive views and his record as a legislator of the very best. The subject of this sketch is the third of eight children and received his scholastic education in Johnson Institute, but at the age of eighteen years left this institution. After farming one year he

turned his attention to teaching in the village of Jug Tavern, and this occupation occupied his time and energies until his removal to Texas when about twenty-two years of age. For a number of years thereafter he continued pedagoguing in Collin county, then began keeping books for the firm of C. W. Jester & Co., at Sherman, wholesale saddlers. In 1881 he became bookkeeper for Eunman & Co., cotton factors at Brenham, with which firm he remained one year. He next superintended the office work for B. H. Sanders & Co., at Cleburne, and at this time began to class cotton. In 1883 he opened an office of his own in the same town and for two years was quite a heavy purchaser at this point. Since then he has been a resident of Hillsboro, and the first year of his residence here (1885) handled about 5,000 bales. Mr. Yerber is a member of the firm and they buy for New England dealers as well as for export, and the coming year will handle at least 15,000 bales. Mr. Sorrells is also speculating in real estate at different points in Texas, and throughout Hill county he has the confidence of all classes, and is a business man of the highest standing and judgment, whose success has been developed upon the sure basis of efficiency and integrity. His estimable wife and formerly Miss Josie Kimbrough, who was born in Athens, Tennessee, and whom he married in 1885. They have one daughter, Annie. Mrs. Sorrells' father was I. B. Kimbrough, a Baptist minister. Mr. Sorrells' paternal grandfather, Charles Sorrells, was a Georgian by birth and was Colonel in the war of 1812. He was born in 1784 and died in 1854. His ancestors became residents of Virginia during early Colonial days.

W. G. DUNCAN, County Clerk.—Among the representative, thoroughgoing and efficient officials of Hill county, Texas, there is no one more deserving of mention than Mr. Duncan, for his residence within its borders has extended over the greater portion of his life. He is a son of William W. and Dora Duncan, both natives of Tennessee, in which State they were reared and married, and from which they removed to Texas in 1854, settling in Burleson county. There they made their home until 1860, when they moved to Port Sullivan, Milam county, where the father died, in 1864, on the sixth day after his return home from the war. Mrs. Duncan is still living, being now in her seventy-third year. Mr. and Mrs. Duncan had nine children, seven daughters and two sons, and the eldest, Charles D., died at Bremond, Texas, in 1879. He also was in the Confederate service. The daughters all reside in Hill county, as does W. G. Duncan, the subject of this notice, who was the youngest member of the family. He was born in Burleson county, December 23, 1859, and was reared in that county and in Waco, whither his mother moved in 1870. The war freeing the slaves, and the Central railroad breaking up their town, they were left in limited circumstances. The family then comprised eight

daughters and two sons, W. G., our subject, being the only protector left to his widowed mother and sisters, although he was the youngest of all the children.

He came to Hillsboro on the 1st of January, 1887, and secured a position as bookkeeper with Haynes & Files, remaining in their employ until he was elected Clerk of the Hill county Court, in November, 1888. He was re-elected to the same office in November, 1890, and is still holding this position. During his first contest for the office he had considerable opposition, there being two other candidates besides himself in the field. The total vote cast in this election was 4,850, of which he received a safe majority. At the November election in 1890 he had no opposition, and polled a vote of 4,609. Although Hill county has long been well and justly noted for the sterling honesty and superior capability of her public officials, this enviable reputation has been fully sustained by Mr. Duncan. He is able to fill any position within the gift of the people, but he aspires to none higher than the one he occupies, and the functions of which he most certainly fills to perfection. His office is a model of neatness and order, and in every detail is manifested the most perfect arrangement, showing the workings of an intelligent, well directed mind. He is a beau-ideal public servant—efficient, punctual, industrious, honest and uniformly courteous to all with whom he comes in contact.

He was married in this county, June 23, 1883, to Laura J., daughter of Dr. William L. Long. Mrs. Duncan was born in Missouri, but was reared in Hill county, her parents coming to this section a number of years ago. Mr. Duncan is a member of the A. F. and A. M., the I. O. O. F., the K. of P. and the K. of H.

JAMES PICKETT, a physician and surgeon of Johnson county, was born in Barbour county, Alabama, December 10, 1853, a son of Charles Pickett, who was born in Chester district, South Carolina, February 23, 1823. The latter was reared on a farm in Sumter county, Georgia, and in 1846 he removed to Eufaula, Alabama. He received his medical education at the Reformed Medical College of Georgia, after which he practiced his profession in Barbour county, Alabama. In 1866 he moved to Prairie county, Arkansas, in 1869 to Waxahatchie, Ellis county, Texas, in 1871 to Johnson county, and in 1882 to Burleson, same county. On account of ill health he abandoned his profession in 1885, and is now living a retired life. He is a Royal Arch Mason, and has been a member of the Methodist Church South for about forty years.

The subject of this sketch began life for himself as a school-teacher in Ellis and Tarrant counties, and later was engaged as clerk in a dry-goods and grocery store for W. L. West, a sketch of whom appears in this work. During this time he was also studying medicine, and in 1878 he began practicing under a State license. In March, 1882, he graduated at the Vanderbilt University of Nashville, Tennessee, after which he returned to

Johnson county and engaged in practice at Burleson. On account of his wife's health Dr. Pickett removed to his farm in 1890, where he has over 200 acres, 110 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation.

The Doctor was married February 4, 1883, to Miss Permelia, a daughter of Major William N. Warren, a native of Missouri. He was a Major in the Confederate army, and later represented his people in the Legislature of Missouri. Mr. and Mrs. Pickett have four children: Eula C., Charles W., Anna L. and Gustavus E. The Doctor is a member of the Farmer's Alliance and of the Democratic party, and his wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

BENJAMIN F. JACKSON, a leading farmer and an old settler of Johnson county, was born in Georgia, August 19, 1840. His parents were H. L. and Ann (Holland) Jackson. The father moved from North Carolina to Tennessee early in life, and thence to Georgia and Texas. His mother was a daughter of John Holland of Georgia, who at one time owned the land and old mill where the battle of Chickamagua was fought. Her father came to Texas in 1840, before the State was annexed, and located at Dublin, where he spent the rest of his life. The mother of our subject died soon after coming to Texas in 1853, leaving nine children, viz.: John, of Ellis county; Andrew, who died in Austin; Benjamin F., our subject; Thomas, a farmer of Ellis county; Elizabeth, wife of E. Fullerton, a farmer of Bosque county; H. B., deceased; Martha, who married J. F. Campbell, a farmer of Ellis county; Joseph P., deceased at Austin; and Rebecca S. Jones, of Bosque county.

After the death of his first wife the father married Miss Presley, and they have seven children. Mr. Jackson died in Ellis county, December 19, 1880, and some time after the stepmother of our subject passed away, and the whereabouts of the children are unknown.

Benjamin F. Jackson was educated in the common schools of his native State, commencing life for himself at the age of twenty years, as a farmer, in the year previous to the late war, when, in 1862, he joined Company E of the Fifteenth Texas Infantry, under Colonel Speight, and served in the Trans-Mississippi Department. He was in the battle of Fordoche, Louisiana, where he was slightly wounded. He was also in the battles of Carnes' Bayou, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Yellow Bayou, and in quite a number of minor engagements. His regiment surrendered at Richmond, Texas, in June, 1865, after which he returned to his chosen occupation, that of farming and stock-raising in Ellis county, where he continued to reside until the fall of 1871, when he came to Johnson county, locating on the farm where he now lives. His farm here originally consisted of 202 acres of slightly improved land, for which he paid $13 an acre, but to which he has since added until it now contains 417 acres, 350 acres of which are under a high state of cultivation. Commencing life in Ellis county, in 1865, with little money, purchasing his land on credit, he exemplifies

what a man of industry and perseverance can accomplish. He is now one of the most prosperous farmers in the county, and has gained the esteem of all by his honest and upright dealings. He is generous and public-spirited, and ever ready to contribute to public enterprises tending to benefit his country. He is not now raising cattle and horses as extensively as in the past, but is rather lending his efforts to the improvement of his stock by breeding to standard-bred horses and graded cattle. He is part owner of the largest Clydesdale horse in the county, weight 1,800 pounds, seventeen and one-half hands high, which cost $2,000.

He was married in 1866, to Miss E. E. Swofford, a native of North Carolina. Her parents were J. H. and Eady(Pruitt) Swofford, both natives of North Carolina. Her father moved to Texas in 1857, settling in Grayson county and engaging in farming and stock-raising, thence to Johnson county, in 1863, where he died, in December, 1880, at the age of sixty-six years. Her mother died in 1876, at the age of fifty-eight years. They had eleven children: Susan, wife of Lynn Adams, of Marion county, Arkansas; Jonas, of Palo Pinto county; Sarah A., deceased, wife of Jeptha Miller; Nancy, deceased; G. W., of Concho county; Eady E., wife of our subject; May E., deceased, wife of James Clark; John F., of Parker county; T. C., of Waco; Esther F., wife of John Scott (first husband was James C. Cobb); Charity T. A., wife of Noah Kite.

Mr. and Mrs. Jackson have had fourteen children, as follows: John F., born December 2, 1866, died October 22, 1868; Eady A. born July 21, 1868, wife of L. Copeland, and died March 5, 1888; Esther D., born December 27, 1869, wife of Joseph Davis; George C., born August 3, 1871, died September 24, 1883; Wycliff G., born February 3, 1873, resident of this county; Benjamin J., born September 18, 1874; Ewell S., September 23, 1876; Roda L., January 5, 1879; Amy J., January 11, 1881; Ira P., April 1, 1882; Luke B., August 29, 1884; Jennie E., August 18, 1887; Ethel B., December 24, 1888; Winifred R., September 30, 1891.

The parents are both members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

G. W. MERTZ, President of the First National Bank of Cleburne, was born at Frankfort-on-the-Main, Germany, son of Henry and Louisa Mertz, also natives of Germany. Our subject was brought by his parents to the United States when seven years of age, and was reared in Beardstown, Cass county, Illinois, and educated in the public schools of that place. After leaving school he started for the West to make his fortune, and made his first stop in Kansas City, Missouri. In 1868 he went to Holden, Johnson county, Missouri, where he secured a position as bookkeeper, and later as assistant cashier, in the Bank of Holden. He remained there until 1871, when he came to Texas, locating at Paris, where he interested local capitalists in a banking enterprise, and organized the Farmers and Merchants' Bank of that place, of which he became cashier.

Mr. Mertz held this position until June 1, 1880, when he resigned, being advised by his physician, Dr. J. F. Hooks, of Paris, that he must have a change of employment, owing to temporary ill health. He then, to secure out-door life, closed out his interests there, and took a herd of cattle to the Pan Handle of Texas. His health there was soon completely restored and he came to Cleburne, Texas, having obligated himself not to engage again in the banking business in Paris, Texas, for several years. After coming to Cleburne he, in company with O. S. Heath and Major E. M. Heath, organized the Johnson County Bank, and continued it as a private enterprise until June 7, 1883, when it became the First National Bank of Cleburne, of which Mr. Mertz became president. He has given his time wholly to this institution, and its success is largely due to his efforts. (See page 145 for an account of this bank.) He has also some outside interests, and among other things a fine ranch of 2,800 acres, near the Brazos river, Johnson county, sixteen miles south of Cleburne, which is stocked with thoroughbred and high-grade cattle and horses, mules and fine jacks. This is said to be the finest ranch in the county, and is known as Ruby ranch.

Mr. Mertz was married in Sherman, Texas, in 1876, to Miss Mary Belle Phillips, a daughter of David Phillips, an old resident of Kansas City. Mrs. Mertz was born in Kansas City, graduated at the Illinois Female College at Jacksonville, and is an accomplished lady. Mr. Mertz has been connected with a number of local enterprises, and is a public-spirited citizen. He is now a member of the School Board, and takes a great interest in education. Both he and his wife are members of the Congregational church.

WILLIAM F. EASTER, one of the representative farmers of Hill county, was born in Mississippi, in 1846, a son of Jasper M. Easter, a sketch of whom is given in this work. Our subject remained at the home farm until 1863, when he enlisted in the Confederate service, in a company of independent scouts, under Captain T. L. Duke, where he remained until May, 1864. Mr. Easter was then put into the regular service, in the Nineteenth Mississippi Regiment, Company G, commanded by Colonel Duff, under General Forrest, and served to the close of the war, after which he returned home and attended school the remainder of the year. He continued to work on the home farm until 1871, when he married and settled where he now lives. He began life for himself at the age of twenty-five years, and now owns 242 acres of land, with 135 under cultivation, and well stocked.

In 1871 he married Prudence P. Major, who was born in Kentucky in 1855, a daughter of Walter S. and Jane E. Major, natives of Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Easter have had eight children: Baxter B., Sarah T. (deceased), John F., Lillie M., Jennie L., Edward E. (deceased), Rufus M. and Hattie. Politically, Mr. Easter is a Democrat; socially, a member of the Masonic

order; and religiously, both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church, in which he has been a Deacon for seventeen years.

SAMUEL S. RAMSEY, a member of the firm of Walton & Ramsey, general merchants of Grand View, was born in Tennessee, in 1850, being the second child of a family of five children. His parents were John L. and Barbara (Frazier) Ramsey, natives of Virginia and South Carolina respectively, but who came to Tennessee before their marriage. The paternal grandfather of our subject came to America from Scotland in about the year 1785 and settled in Virginia. He fought in the war of 1812 on the American side. He married Isabella Scott, in Rockbridge county, Virginia, in 1795, moving, in 1806, to East Tennessee. They raised a family of four boys and two girls: Samuel M., born in 1803, was a farmer; James, born in 1805, was a minister of the old-school Presbyterian Church; William, born in 1807, was also a minister of same denomination; Jane, born in 1810, never married; Mary, born in 1812, married John Sheerly; and John L., father of our subject, born in 1814, was a farmer. Most of their descendants now reside in Tennessee.

The maternal grandparents were early settlers of South Carolina, and the grandmother's maternal family came originally from Germany, while the paternal grandfather's family was from Scotland. Mr. Frazier's father, Samuel Frazier, was of Scotch-Irish descent, and came to America and settled in South Carolina, before the Revolution and followed General Francis Marion through the entire war. After that contest had closed, he removed to Greene county, Tennessee, where, in 1806, he married Barbara Gibbs, a daughter of Nicholas Gibbs, formerly of Germany. Mr. Gibbs, served during the whole seven years of the Revolutionary war, and was with General Jackson throughout the Indian wars, and was in command of a battalion at the battle of the Horse Shoe.

Mr. and Mrs. Frazier reared a family of eleven children: George W., born in 1807; Rebecca, born in 1808, married T. A. Moore, and died in 1882; Paulina, born in 1810, married R. R. Gist, and died in 1857; Nicholas G., born in 1812, was twice a member of the Tennessee Legislature, and was a distinguished physician: he died in 1850; Ann, born in 1814, married Valentine Allen; Sarah J., born in 1817, married Henry Love, who died in the Mexican war of 1846–'47, and she afterward married Joseph Parks, who died in the Civil war, a Confederate soldier; Julia Emily, born 1819, married M. H. Whaley; Abner White, born in 1821, served through the Mexican war of 1846-'47, and the Civil war; Mariah Louisa, born 1824, never married; Barbara S., mother of our subject, born in 1826, married John L. Ramsey; Beriah, Jr., born in 1832, was a Cumberland Presbyterian minister of high rank, was Chaplain of the Third Tennessee Regiment, Confederate Army, and died at Gainesville, Texas, in 1872.

John L. Ramsey is a farmer, and at present resides in Tennessee, aged seventy-eight years. On coming to the State in his younger days, he joined the United States troops in fighting the Indians in Alabama and Florida, and in 1863 espoused the cause of the South, serving until the cessation of hostilities. He participated in many hard-fought battles, being Orderly of the company to which he was attached. He belonged to the Army of the Tennessee, and was at Chickamanga, also at Atlanta, during the forty days' fighting in and around that place. His regiment surrendered at Greensboro, North Carolina, after which he immediately returned to those duties which he had laid aside in 1863 in order to fight for his native country. He has always been a farmer. He and the mother of our subject reared a family of three children; William, deceased; Samuel S., our subject; and Louisa, deceased, wife of L. P. Black. Mrs. Ramsey died in 1858, aged thirty-two years; two years afterward, in 1860, Mr. Ramsey was married to Mrs. Denirah Ahart (*nee* Wilson). Mrs. Ramsey's great-grandfather, James Wilson, was formerly from Scotland, and settled in Pennsylvania. He was a Colonel in the Revolutionary war, a member of the Continental Congress, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and a Supreme Judge of the United States Court. The family have figured prominently in the history of our country. Mr. and Mrs. Ramsey have had two children, James, of Rockwood, Tennessee, and Belle, deceased, who married L. M. Bruden.

The paternal grandmother of our subject was a Miss Scott, whose family was among the earliest settlers of America. Her brothers served in the war of Independence, and Captain William Scott, of Viginia, mentioned in the histories of our country's struggle for independence, was her brother. He was also a recruiting officer in the war of 1812, and died in 1840, aged 100 years.

Samuel S. Ramsey received his education in the common schools of his native county, in Tennessee, afterward attending the Cumberland University, at Lebanon, Tennessee. Leaving school at the close of his junior term, he returned home, and engaged in mercantile pursuits at Washington and Chattanooga, Tennessee. He continued in this business until 1878, when he came to this State and this locality. He arrived in this village in August of that year and purchased some property, on which he engaged in farming and in mercantile business. He continued alone in the latter occupation until 1888, when the present firm of Walton & Ramsey was formed. This firm carried some $15,000 worth of stock, consisting of dry goods, boots, shoes and groceries, together with a large line of farm machinery. They do the largest supply business of all the houses in the village, the sales averaging from $40,000 to $50,000 annually. They employ three salesmen, besides each partner doing his share of work, which makes five men, who are all kept busy most of the time. Besides this he is interested in agricultural pursuits, and owns a fine farm adjoining the village containing 200 acres, 140 acres of

which are in a high state of cultivation. Here he has built a handsome residence, with commodious barns for his grain and stock, besides other modern improvements. His wife was the original owner of the land on which the town of Grand View is built, having sold the first lot in the place.

Mr. Ramsey was married, in 1881, to Miss Adella Scurlock, of this county, who is a daughter of James F. and Rebecca (Criner) Scurlock. (See sketch of A. C. Scurlock, of Cleburne). They have five children: Lon, a daughter; Samuel, Raymond, Due and Russel. Mr. Ramsey is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and Mrs. Ramsay belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. He affiliates with Grand View Lodge, No. 256, I. O. O. F., of which he is Noble Grand. He was elected Alderman from his ward in the last election, on April 6, 1892.

W. H. CAIN GRIFFIN, of Cleburne, Johnson county, was born in Jackson county, Alabama, April 27, 1840, a son of P. L. and Mary J. Miller Griffin, natives of Mississipi and Virginia respectively. The parents both died in Marion county, Texas, the mother in 1859, at the age of forty-three years, and the father in 1860, aged forty-five. They left a family of ten children, seven boys and three girls, all of whom became grown, and eight are now living. All are residents of Texas, and most of them reside in Dallas.

The subject of this sketch was brought by his parents when six months old to Texas, the father making his first stop at Clarksville, Red River county, and later moved to Jefferson, Marion county. Our subject was reared mainly in Jefferson and vicinity, and his people being poor he received but little education, having to help keep the family from the time he was old enough to work. He entered the Confederate army in the spring of 1861, enlisting in the first company raised in Marion county, this being Company F, commanded by Captain W. F. Duncan. He served in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and was in active service up to the battle of Pea Ridge, in which engagement he lost his left leg, and was compelled to retire from active service. As soon as he recovered, however, Mr. Griffin joined an independent force under Captain Fitzwilliams, and spent the remainder of the war in the field, mostly in Arkansas, where he and his comrades gave the Federal forces no little trouble.

After the surrender he returned to Jefferson and left soon after, and in October, 1866, moved to Johnson county, where he has since resided. During the first years of his residence in this county he was engaged in farming, and has at all times since been identified with agricultural interests. He settled in Buchanan, then the county seat, and lived there one year. Then the county seat was moved to Cleburne, where it now is. He was one of the clerks of the election on that occasion and can give the particulars how the county capital came to be moved as it was. He was

shortly afterward elected Constable of his precinct, serving as such four years. He was then elected Justice of the Peace, and served in that capacity two years, and Mr. Griffin also frequently held other positions of responsibility. In November 1887, he was elected Tax Collector of the county, and was re-elected in November, 1889, and is now serving under this election. He has the reputation of being one of the best collectors in the State, and has also the reputation at the State Department of Austin of being one of the best settlers in the State. Mr. Griffin still claims to be a farmer, and is sound on all the cardinal doctrines of the Alliance, being the farmer's friend and staunch ally. Politically, he is a Democrat, but, at least as respecting the two great parties, rarely ever enters into an election here.

Mr. Griffin was married at Alvarado, Johnson county, September 1, 1869, to Miss Ellen Robetson, a daughter of W. J. Roberson, an old settler of this county.

R. M. ELDER, of Whitney, Hill county, was born in Lincoln county, Kentucky, June 5, 1831, a son of Robert Elder, a native of the same county, born in 1797. He was married to Miss Jane Bentley, who was born in the same year as her husband. The father lived in his native county all his life, and was a trader in the South, and died in New Orleans, of cholera, in 1850, at the age of fifty-three years. His wife survived him until 1872, dying at the age of seventy-five years. Mr. and Mrs Elder were the parents of nine children, viz.: Henry, deceased; James M., of Kansas; Mary, also of Kansas; Elizabeth, wife of James Montze; Martha, widow of Salon Wray; R. M., our subject; John B., of Kentucky; and Rebecca, deceased.

After reaching maturity R. M. Elder went to Mississippi and completed his education, and was then employed as clerk by a supply company until the breaking out of the war. In 1861 he enlisted in Company I, Eleventh Mississippi Regiment, and after the battle of Seven Pines he was detailed in the Quartermaster's Department, and served in that capacity until the close of the war. Mr. Elder then returned to Kentucky, where he visited six months, and then, in November, 1865, came to Texas, and was first engaged in teaching school and other employments. He subsequently bought a farm of 200 acres, which he afterward sold and bought his present place of 145 acres near Whitney, seventy-five acres of which is cultivated. Mr. Elder was elected a Justice of the Peace in 1878, and held that office ten years, and was shortly afterward re-elected. He was also appointed Notary Public in 1876, and still holds that position.

Mr. Elder was married August 18, 1868, to Miss Emma Hamilton, and they have had nine children, six now living,—R. S., J. B., Lottie, Princes, Etna and Ella R. Mr. Elder began life for himself when twenty years of age, with comparatively nothing, but is now in comfortable circumstances, and can live at ease in his older days. Mrs. Elder is a mem-